

# Acts of Synod 1942

of the

CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED  
C H U R C H



Office of the Stated Clerk  
1137 Turner Ave., N.W.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

# Acts of Synod 1942

of the

CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED  
C H U R C H

In Session from  
June 10 to June 19, 1942  
at Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.



Office of the Stated Clerk  
737 Madison Avenue, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

**SERVICE OF PRAYER FOR SYNOD**

**Tuesday, June 9, 1942, 8 P. M.**

**EASTERN AVENUE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**  
**Grand Rapids, Michigan**

---

**ORDER OF WORSHIP**

The Rev. Christian Huissen, pastor of the local church,  
and the Rev. Nicholas J. Monsma, President of the Synod  
of 1941, officiate.

Organ Prelude: "Andante Religioso".....Thome

Silent Prayer

Doxology

Votum and Salutation

Psalter Hymnal No. 277:1-4

The Apostles' Creed

Psalter Hymnal No. 467—"Gloria Patri"

Prayer

Offertory

Psalter Hymnal No. 249:1, 5, 8

Scripture Reading—Revelation 21:1-8

Sermon: THE NEW JERUSALEM AND ITS DESCENT.  
Rev. 21:2

Psalter Hymnal No. 289

Prayer for Synod

Psalter Hymnal No. 95

Doxology—Psalter Hymnal No. 463

Benediction

Organ Postlude: "Jerusalem the Golden".....Ewing

# ACTS OF SYNOD

OF THE  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

JUNE 10 to 19, 1942

GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN, U. S. A.

---

## PRAYER SERVICE

On Tuesday evening, June 9, at 8 o'clock, the Service of Prayer for Synod was held in the Eastern Avenue Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan. The service was in charge of the Rev. C. Huissen, pastor of the convening church, and the Rev. N. J. Monsma, President of the Synod of 1941.

The Rev. N. J. Monsma preached on Revelation 21:2—"The New Jerusalem and Its Descent," discussing the character of the New Jerusalem, the origin of the New Jerusalem, the preparation and the descent of the New Jerusalem. After this instructive and inspiring message, spoken at a time when "well-nigh all the world is aflame with the fires of war," the President of the former Synod led in prayer, imploring God for His blessing upon the work of the synodical gathering.

---

## WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 10

### First Session

### ARTICLE 1

At 9:00 A. M. the delegates to Synod, having assembled in the Calvin College Library building, are called to order by the Rev. N. J. Monsma, who announces as the opening number Psalter Hymnal No. 390, reads from the Word of God Psalm 48, and leads in prayer.

### ARTICLE 2

The Rev. N. J. Monsma now addresses the delegates to Synod as follows:

*Esteemed Brethren in Christ:*

It is indeed a pleasure for me to bid you welcome here at this place and at this occasion. I speak this word with a sense of more than ordinary pleasure, even with gratitude. At the conclusion of

the work of the Synod of 1941 I remarked that in the midst of the terrible conflict of the nations and of alarming signs no one knew under what circumstances our churches would have to meet in synodical assembly this year. The things then feared have occurred. As an American nation we too have been drawn into this mighty conflagration covering well-nigh the entire world in all directions. These are indeed exceedingly serious times, and let no one try to belittle the horribleness of the conflict nor the tremendously important issues at stake. Many erstwhile free peoples are in bondage, being oppressed by a ruthless oppressor. Many churches, among which also those confessionally and ethnically closely akin to us in the Netherlands and its possessions, are hampered, to say the least, in their work within their own churches and especially upon the missions fields. Yet for us it is possible to gather from the extreme sections of our wide land in synodical assembly. Though certain restrictions have been placed upon travel, by way of gas rationing in certain states, still this has in no wise interfered, and it must be accounted a blessing from God that even in such states the ministers of the Word are classified among those who are allowed to purchase gasoline in sufficient quantities to carry on their pastoral work and the work of the church in general. Moreover, our people are not in bondage to a foreign power. The sanction of no government or dictator was required for this assembly. Religious liberty—a blessing for which our fathers fought and gave their lives—is still enjoyed by us. This ecclesiastical assembly, nor any assembly of our churches, is attended by representatives of the government to control and to report. We have been taking such blessings for granted and as matters of course. Let's cease doing that, and learn to appreciate the good hand of our God upon us and praise His Name for these distinctions, seeing we are as unworthy as the rest.

However, it is just these circumstances and these blessings which should be an incentive to you to gird yourselves to a strenuous application to the tasks assigned. You all believe that the God of heaven, even our God, calls you to these tasks. That in itself is incentive enough to apply yourselves with all the love of your hearts and the abilities of your minds. But there is an additional incentive in the dire circumstances I have just mentioned. In the midst of the belligerency of the nations the church—the church that is properly said to be militant—must carry on its never-ceasing warfare against its ever persistent foes. There may be no suggestions of postponing the work till the international conflict has ended. In this dark hour of the world's history the church must let the light of Christ and of His Word shine. Now, even today, the church must be a light upon the mountain top. The challenge coming to the church is so great that no one is able adequately to describe it. I take it that this challenge should come to your assembly with great force. Unto us as a church have been committed, in the sovereign good pleasure of God, confessional writings which, as we sincerely believe, interpret the doctrines of the Word of God more faithfully and completely than any other. As the world today needs the light of the Word of God, so Christianity today needs the conceptions of the truth of God as these are expressed in the Reformed confessional standards. I trust, brethren, that you have a due sense of this great responsibility, so that you shall be grateful and humble and strong in the performance of your glorious tasks.

Though, comparatively speaking, it cannot be said that your agenda is large, yet it impresses me as being important. There is

much in the agenda which could be expected at any time and in all years—matters of routine and administration and the like. Still the agenda has also been colored by the exigencies of the times. You will be called to make decisions in regard to the work among our soldiers and among seamen of other nations. May I take the liberty of recommending this work to your special interest, in order that it may be carried on with great expediency. The church, I feel sure, is expecting just this. For the rest your work will touch many fields of endeavor: those of our educational institutions and of missions, both at home and abroad; those pertaining to confessional writings or confessional expressions; those pertaining to the Church Order and its application, as well as the frequency of synodical assemblies. Indeed the agenda touches the wide range of ecclesiastical life. It appears, however, that it does not contain exceptionally many overtures. Some of these are, of course, more important than others. I would not attempt to evaluate the importance of each, still I cannot refrain from saying that those numbered 10, 11, 12 and 16, and which concern co-operative action by denominations of Reformed confession, appear to be weighty, if only because they would have the Christian Reformed Church go forth from its seclusion and establish contact with such as are of kindred mind and spirit. No one will feel inclined to deny, I trust, that this opens vistas of beautiful possibilities for us, if only undertaken upon a sound basis and along feasible lines. Naturally, you do not expect me to comment on the details of your work and I would not be so preposterous as to offer my advice. Since we have prayed, and you will continue to pray, I trust, for the guidance of the Holy Spirit of God, I confidently leave these to your wise judgment.

However, I beg leave of you to make just one other remark. I should like to make this in connection with an overture from Classis Hackensack and certain expressions in articles which appeared in one of our church publications, concerning discussions which were held on the floor of the previous synod and which were, at least in part, published and thus scattered throughout the church. As the presiding officer of the Synod of 1941, I should like to comment on this matter and make a suggestion which, I hope, may prove to be beneficial. The opinion seems to be general among us that something is not as it should be. This irregularity is rather often ascribed to the unrestricted publication of discussions held on the floor of synod. However, I wonder whether the publication of such things is irregular first of all. The trouble, it appears to me, lies first of all in the methods employed not only by the Synod of 1941, but by many preceding synods as well. Indeed our synods must continue to be deliberative assemblies. Being Reformed we are not only eager to continue this character of our synods, but we are very insistent upon this. This, however, cannot imply that our synods must at times degenerate into meetings of disturbing turmoil, resembling some sessions of our civil courts. Such cannot be pleasing to Christ our King, nor work for the edification of the church. Now I have observed that the offensive utterances made and published were, I think, in no instance made by members of Synod, but by brethren who appealed to synod and were given the courtesy of the floor. I am not questioning the sincerity and the motives of these brethren, but I am questioning the propriety of such a method. While the work and words of the reporters of the advisory committees are controlled by these committees, the utterances and manner

of expression of those appealing to Synod are not controlled. Very often they are allowed, by dint of custom, to address Synod and to engage in debate **extemporaneously**, and then often utter words for which they must apologize afterwards. Indeed, the right of appeal may in no wise be stifled, but that cannot mean that no control whatsoever may be exercised. None of us is afraid of a clash of opinions, such clashes are often signs of good spiritual health, but we do abhor personal invectives and insinuations spoken in unguarded moments; these never edify. I make bold to suggest to you, brethren, that you place the necessary safeguards around this danger, so that appellants shall have the opportunity to plead their cases before your committees, but shall be able to address Synod only in writing, copies of which may be made and distributed at the request of the appellant and the approval of the committee concerned together with the officers of Synod. This, to my mind, would obviate much annoyance and possible restrictions upon the editors of our publications. Let us not forget that whenever democracy overreaches itself it degenerates into anarchism. Even democratic and deliberative assemblies must have rules. If this holds for members of Synod, how much more for such to whom the courtesy of the floor is graciously extended?

And now, brethren, I must not create the impression as if I should desire to prescribe ways and means to you. I trust that you will receive this suggestion in the spirit in which it is made, and as coming from one whose heart has been somewhat burdened by these things ever since the close of the Synod of 1941. It is regrettable that one or two spots often deface an entire picture in the mind of man.

For the rest, brethren, allow me to quote the words of the Spirit, through Paul the apostle: "Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. Let all that ye do be done in love." (I Cor. 16:13, 14.)

May grace be given to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ!

### ARTICLE 3

The Rev. Monsma appoints the Rev. E. Van Halsema Clerk pro tempore.

### ARTICLE 4

The credential letters, now submitted by the delegates, show that the nineteen Classes are duly represented by the following brethren:

#### Classis California

Ministers—P. A. Hoekstra and J. Zwaanstra.

Elders—B. De Boer and T. Workman.

#### Classis Chicago North

Ministers—H. Bel and T. Verhulst.

Elders—L. K. Geerdes and A. Hoekstra.

**Classis Chicago South**

Ministers—H. Kuiper and M. Van Dyke.  
Elders—Anthony De Groot and John Kuiper.

**Classis Grand Rapids East**

Ministers—W. Hendriksen and R. J. Frens.  
Elders—E. Buist and M. Kulikamp.

**Classis Grand Rapids South**

Ministers—Geo. Stob and P. Holwerda.  
Elders—A. S. De Jong and K. De Blaey.

**Classis Grand Rapids West**

Ministers—C. R. Veenstra and Thomas Yff.  
Elders—B. De Jager and P. Zaagman.

**Classis Hackensack**

Ministers—P. Y. De Jong and D. De Beer.  
Elders—M. J. De Groot and H. Van Ostenbridge.

**Classis Holland**

Ministers—R. Heynen and J. T. Hoogstra.  
Elders—J. Maat and A. Branderhorst.

**Classis Hudson**

Ministers—E. Van Halsema and O. Holtrop.  
Elders—L. De Bruin and P. Andre.

**Classis Kalamazoo**

Ministers—B. Van Someren and L. Oostendorp.  
Elders—M. De Jonge and P. J. Bosker.

**Classis Minnesota**

Ministers—H. Moes and J. Paauw.  
Elders—J. Verbrugge and N. Mast.

**Classis Muskegon**

Ministers—M. Dornbush and J. Breuker.  
Elders—M. De Young and H. Bolt.

**Classis Orange City**

Ministers—W. Van Rees and G. Zylstra.  
Elders—N. Dykstra and R. Cleveringa.

**Classis Ostfriesland**

Ministers—R. H. Haan and H. J. Kuizema.  
Elders—H. B. Primus and J. H. Lindaman.

**Classis Pacific**

Ministers—H. R. Van Til and N. De Vries.  
Elders—F. Stremmer and G. Likkell (see Art. 17).

## ACTS OF SYNOD, 1942

**Classis Pella**

Ministers—M. Monsma and N. Veltman.

Elders—H. Schreuder and A. Slings.

**Classis Sioux Center**

Ministers—M. Arnoys and A. Wassink.

Elders—S. Bolkema and A. J. Groen.

**Classis Wisconsin**

Ministers—E. B. Pekelder and W. Dryfhout.

Elders—P. Verhulst and J. Joling.

**Classis Zeeland**

Ministers—D. D. Bonnema and H. Dykhousé.

Elders—N. Frankena and B. Smit.

**ARTICLE 5**

Synod is now declared duly constituted and proceeds to elect its officers. The following are chosen:

*President*—the Rev. H. Bel.

*Vice President*—Dr. H. Kuiper.

*First Clerk*—the Rev. E. Van Halsema.

*Second Clerk*—the Rev. J. Breuker.

The President, The Rev. H. Bel, states that he deeply appreciates the honor given him and his colleagues, that he is grateful to God that he may belong to the Christian Reformed Church and that he had never dared to hope that this distinction would be his. He expresses his deep sense of need from above and is confident that God gives help to those that trust in Him. He thanks the Rev. Monsma for his good words spoken in the Prayer Service and for his leadership this morning. He bespeaks the co-operation of all the members of Synod, expresses the hope that unity and peace may prevail, that the deliberations may be careful and prayerful and that all may look to God for grace and direction.

**ARTICLE 6**

The President now reads the Public Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity, to which all the delegates express their agreement by rising from their seats and saying in unison: "I do."

**ARTICLE 7**

The President welcomes the professors of Theology, advisory members of Synod, of whom Professors L. Berkhof, D. H. Kromminga and M. J. Wyngaarden are

present at this time; the Director of Missions, Dr. J. C. De Korne; the Missionary-at-large, the Rev. H. Baker; and the Stated Clerk of Synod, Dr. Henry Beets. The President also welcomes the editors of our church papers, the Rev. H. Keegstra and the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, and the reporters of the Grand Rapids Herald and the Grand Rapids Press. The professors of Calvin Seminary enjoy all the privileges of the floor, President Schultze has that privilege during the discussion of matters pertaining to Calvin College and Dr. De Korne and the Rev. Baker have the same privilege during the discussion of matters pertaining to their respective Mission Boards.

#### ARTICLE 8

The President appoints the following brethren on the *Program Committee*:

The officers of Synod, the Rev. P. A. Hoekstra, Dr. W. Hendriksen, the Rev. D. De Beer, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, the Rev. M. Mousma, the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, the Rev. D. D. Bonnema; and the elders L. K. Geerdes, A. S. De Jong, B. De Jager, J. Maat, L. De Bruin, M. De Jonge, R. Cleveringa.

#### ARTICLE 9

On motion it is decided that Synod will hold sessions from 8:30 to 11:45 A. M., with a recess from 9:45 to 10:00 o'clock; and from 1:30 to 5:45 P. M., with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30 o'clock.

#### ARTICLE 10

The Rev. R. Frens is appointed by the President to act as reporter for *The Banner*, in the event that the Rev. H. J. Kuiper cannot be present.

#### ARTICLE 11

To give the Program Committee time to perform its task, Synod now adjourns until 3:30 P. M., and the first session is closed, the Vice President leading in prayer.

---

### WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 10

#### Second Session

#### ARTICLE 12

Synod unites in singing stanzas 1 and 3 of Psalter Hymnal No. 169, and is led in prayer by the first clerk.

## ARTICLE 13

The Report of the *Program Committee* is now submitted by the Rev. J. Breuker:

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

A. In order to give the Advisory Committees and their reporters time to prepare their reports, we advise Synod to set this evening and tomorrow aside for committee meetings. We advise that Synod meet tomorrow morning at 8:30 o'clock only for devotionals and roll call, and that immediately thereafter the advisory committees meet separately, and utilize every moment to do the work entrusted to them.

*Adopted.*

B. We further recommend that the following committees be appointed and the work divided among them as indicated below. The first mentioned delegates are to serve as Chairmen and the second as reporters of their respective committees:

## I. EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

*Personnel:* Revs. E. B. Pekelder, Dr. M. Van Dyke, J. Paauw, G. Zylstra, T. Yff. Elders J. Maat, A. S. De Jong, L. De Bruin, B. Smit, L. Geerdes.

*Materials:* Report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary and of the Committee on Reformed Bible Institute.

Agenda Report VIII.

Overture 1.

Adviser: Pres. Schultze.

## II. BUDGET.

*Personnel:* Elders B. De Jager, M. J. De Groot, P. Verhulst, Mr. M. De Young, T. Workman, A. Branderhorst. Revs. B. Van Someren, H. Dykhous.

*Materials:* All financial matters in various reports, financial statements, budgets, quotas, etc.

Agenda Report VI.

Overture 4.

## III. HOME MISSIONS COMMITTEE.

*Personnel:* Revs. P. A. Hoekstra, P. Y. De Jong,  
D. De Beer, N. Veltman.

Elders R. R. Cleveringa, J. H. Lindaman, A. Slings, N. Frankena, M. Kulikamp.

Advisers: Dr. C. Bouma and Rev. H. Baker.

*Materials:* Report of the Executive Committee  
Home Missions.  
Radio Committee.

Agenda Reports V, XIV, XVIII.

Overtures 2, 3, 19.

## IV. GENERAL MISSIONS.

*Personnel:* Revs. M. Monsma, R. J. Frens, R. H. Haan, Dr. O. Holtrop.

Elders B. De Boer, J. Kuiper, J. Verbrugge, Sr., H. Schreuder, P. Andre.

Adviser: Dr. J. C. De Korne.

*Materials:* Report of the General Mission Board,  
Committee of Investigation of Indian  
Mission Field.

And all matters under II Agenda II,  
p. 152.

Reports, Agenda IX, X, XV, XVI,  
XVII.

## V. PUBLICATIONS AND VARIA.

*Personnel:* Revs. H. Moes, A. Wassink, J. Zwaansstra, W. Dryfhout.

Elders M. De Jonge (Kal.), H. Bolt,  
E. Buist, H. Van Ostenbridge, P. Bosker.

Adviser: Prof. Wyngaarden.

*Materials:* Report of Publication Committee.  
Deputati Synodi.  
Emeritus Board.

Agenda Reports XI, XIX, XX.

Overtures 14, 15, 16, 17, 20.

## VI. CHURCH ORDER.

*Personnel:* Revs. W. Hendriksen, H. R. Van Til, M. Arnoys, H. Kuizema, N. De Vries.

Elders A. De Groot, H. B. Primus, M. Mast, S. Balkema.

Adviser: Dr. S. Volbeda.

*Materials:* All matters under IV, Agenda II, p. 156, excepting report of Transportation Secretary, but including overtures 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.  
Reports Agenda II, IV, XXI.

## VII. PROTESTS AND APPEALS.

*Personnel:* Revs. D. D. Bonnema, P. Holwerda, T. Verhulst, R. Heynen, M. Dornbush.

Elders F. Stremler, A. J. Groen, J. Joling, P. Zaagman.

Adviser: Prof. D. Kromminga.

*Materials:* All matters under VII Agenda II, p. 172.  
Agenda Reports III, XIII.  
Overture 5, and one from Holland relative the Faith, Prayer and Tract League.

## VIII. REVISIONS.

*Personnel:* Revs. C. R. Veenstra, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, G. Stob, L. Oostendorp, W. Van Roos.

Elders G. Likkel, A. Hoekstra, K. De Blaey, N. Dykstra.

Adviser: Prof. Berkhof.

*Materials:* Agenda Reports I, VII, XXII.  
Overture 18.

*Adopted.*

C. We recommend that the following matters be taken up by Synod directly:

I. Report Agenda XII.  
Overture 13.

II. The Schedule for Preparatory Examinations.  
*Adopted.*

D. We finally recommend<sup>d</sup> that the following request of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary be granted. The request reads, "The Board respectfully asks Synod that not only its secretary but also its chairman of the Executive Committee shall be accorded an advisory vote in matters pertaining to our institution and shall be given the right to meet with the Advisory Committee of Synod so long as it is considering our matters."

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 14

In regard to the preparatory examination of the seminary graduates who seek to be admitted to candidacy, the Synod decides to meet in two sections to hear the sermons of the prospective candidates. The first section, consisting of the first minister and the first elder delegate of each Classis, under the chairmanship of the President, to hear the sermons of five candidates; the second section, consisting of the second minister and the second elder delegate of each Classis, under the chairmanship of the Vice-President, to hear the sermons of four candidates.

Each chairman will appoint as many committees of two men as there are candidates in his particular group, to review and report on one of the sermons. Each prospective candidate receives 20 minutes for the delivery of his sermon, and then hands in his written copy to the committee.

After the completion of the sermons the whole Synod meets in the Library to conduct the examination, allowing each examiner 15 minutes for his branch, and then giving opportunity to all the delegates to ask supplementary questions.

#### ARTICLE 15

Synod adjourns, after being led in prayer by the second clerk.

### THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 11

#### Third Session

#### ARTICLE 16

The Rev. P. A. Hoekstra leads in prayer, after Synod has united in singing No. 235 of the Psalter Hymnal.

#### ARTICLE 17

The roll call shows that Elder G. Likkell of Classis Pacific has arrived. At the request of the President, he

expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity. Elder H. De Wind of Classis Muskegon is present in place of Elder M. De Young and expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity. Elder B. Smit of Classis Zeeland is absent, but is expected presently.

#### ARTICLE 18

The Clerk reads the minutes of the first and the second session, which are adopted by Synod.

#### ARTICLE 19

The President appoints the following Committees:

*Committee on Appointments:* Dr. H. Kuiper, Rev. P. A. Hoekstra, Rev. R. Frens, Rev. C. Veenstra, Rev. H. Moes, Rev. D. D. Bonnema, and Elders A. S. De Jong, B. De Boer, N. Frankena, P. Verhulst. (See Art. 135).

*Obituary Committee:* Rev. D. De Beer and Rev. M. Arnoys. (See Art. 134).

*Reception Committee:* Dr. J. T. Hoogstra and Dr. O. Holtrop. (See Arts. 65, 70-79).

#### ARTICLE 20

A communication of Dr. C. Bouma informs Synod that, owing to study plans for the summer and other important responsibilities, the professor finds it "impossible to attend Synod this year." This is received as information.

#### ARTICLE 21

The Committee on Revision of Article 36 of the Creed (see Acts of Synod, 1940, p. 141, and Acts of Synod, 1941, p. 136) reports per letter that it has not been able to complete its task and requests Synod to continue the Committee. Synod grants the request.

#### ARTICLE 22

This session is closed with prayer by Elder N. Frankena.

### FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 12

#### Fourth Session

#### ARTICLE 23

Synod unites in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 6, stanzas 1, 2 and 3, and is led in prayer by the Rev. D. D. Bonnema.

#### ARTICLE 24

The roll call shows all delegates to be present.

## ARTICLE 25

The clerk reads the minutes of the third session, which are adopted by Synod.

## ARTICLE 26

The morning session is devoted to the examination of nine seminary graduates who seek to be admitted to candidacy. The schedule published in our church papers, prepared by the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, and followed by Synod, reads as follows:

## PREPARATORY EXAMINATIONS

The examination will be held on Friday, June 12.

Sermons will be delivered by the following prospective candidates:

Harry R. Boer.....	Hebrews 13:12, 13
Harold Dekker.....	I Peter 3:18
Henry Exoo.....	Isaiah 53:1, 2
Bernard John Haan.....	Isaiah 53:3
J. Bernard Ibershof.....	Isaiah 53:4, 5
John Luchies.....	I Peter 1:18-20
Paul Ouwinga.....	Isaiah 53:6, 7
Henry Peterson.....	Isaiah 53:8, 9
Anthony Everett Rozendal.....	Isaiah 53:10, 11

These men will be examined as to their knowledge of—

Introduction.....	by Classis Holland
Theology.....	by Classis Hudson
Anthropology.....	by Classis Kalamazoo
Christology.....	by Classis Minnesota
Soteriology.....	by Classis Muskegon
Ecclesiology.....	by Classis Orange City
Eschatology.....	by Classis Ostfriesland
The Practical Questions will be asked by Classis Pacific	

The minister whose name heads the list of delegates from a certain classis is the one that will do the examining for that particular classis.

The following credentials must be presented:

- a. A written testimonial of the seminary faculty.
- b. A consistorial recommendation, this to be not merely a certificate of membership, but a declaration of the consistory's opinion as to this member's fitness for the gospel ministry.
- c. A certificate of health.

These credentials will be examined by the ministers named first of Classes Pella, Sioux Center, and Wisconsin.

Accordingly, Synod now meets in two sections (see Art. 14), the first in the Seminary Chapel, the second in the Seminary Assembly Room, and the prospective candidates deliver their sermons. Thereupon the entire Synod reconvenes in the Library. The Committee on credentials reports the credentials to be satisfactory, after which the examination proceeds according to schedule.

## ARTICLE 26

This session is closed with prayer by Elder L. K. Geerdes.

**FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 12****Fifth Session**

## ARTICLE 27

Synod is led in prayer by Elder A. S. De Jong.

## ARTICLE 28

Synod continues the examination of the seminary graduates. After the completion of the examination, opportunity is given to all the delegates for supplementary questioning, of which opportunity some delegates avail themselves.

## ARTICLE 29

Synod, meeting in executive session, hears the reports of the sermon critics and the report of the Seminary faculty, is led in prayer by Dr. W. Hendriksen and admits, by ballot, all the nine brethren to the candidacy for the sacred ministry of the Word and the Sacraments.

## ARTICLE 30

In open session Synod informs the young men of the result and, through the President, congratulates them expressing the wish and prayer that theirs may be a long and fruitful ministry and that God may guide and direct them in the achievement of their goal. After the President has led in prayer, the Synod gives expression to its prayer in song by means of Psalm 134:3, "Dat 's Heeren zegen up u daal."

## ARTICLE 31

The second clerk is instructed to make proper announcement of the candidacy of these young men in our church papers, informing the churches that Mr. Harry R. Boer aspires to be a Navy Chaplain and for the time being cannot consider an eventual call.

## ARTICLE 32

Professor L. Berkhof closes this session with prayer and thanksgiving. Synod adjourns until Monday, 10:00 A. M.

## MONDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

## Sixth Session

## ARTICLE 33

Rev. D. De Beer leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 176:1, 2 and 3.

## ARTICLE 34

The roll call shows all the members to be present. The Rev. J. Masselink is present in place of the Rev. L. Oostendorp, representing Classis Kalamazoo. He expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 35

The minutes of the fourth and fifth sessions are read and approved.

## ARTICLE 36

The report of the *Synodical Committee* is read by the Stated Clerk of Synod, Dr. Henry Beets. It is received as information and matters requiring action are referred to the Committee on Protests and Appeals.

In connection with this report Dr. Beets informs Synod that after forty years of continuous service as Stated Clerk he does not wish to be reappointed. He states that he is grateful for the trust the Church has placed in him throughout these years and that he will consider his work finished after the Acts of 1942 have gone through the press. He also does not wish to be reappointed as representative on the General Committee of Army and Navy Chaplains, nor as a representative on the Board of the Lord's Day Alliance (see Supplement I-a).

The President thanks Dr. Beets for the sentiments expressed in his valedictory as Stated Clerk and for the wonderful service which he has rendered the Christian Reformed Church. On motion it is decided to refer the document to a committee to draw up suitable resolutions. The President referred it to the Committee on Protests and Appeals (see Arts. 127, 130).

## ARTICLE 37

The Vice-President reads a letter from Edwin H. Rian, President of the Board of Trustees of Westminster Theological Seminary, stating that at the Ninth General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church a Committee of Five was elected to meet with Committees of

other Presbyterian and Reformed Churches to discuss the formation of a Federation of Reformed and Presbyterian Churches. He refers to an article appearing in our *Banner* of February 13, 1942. He hopes and prays that a similar Committee will be elected by our Synod for the purpose of meeting together and discussing this important project of having truly Calvinistic Churches co-operate more closely. This letter is received as information and referred to the Committee on Church Order (see Art. 126, V).

#### ARTICLE 38

Rev. P. Holwerda, Reporter, reads the Advisory Committee's Report on *Annual or Biennial Synods*, Agenda I, Report III, pp. 15-25. The Advisory Committee recommends that Synod adopt the recommendation of the Synodical Committee re annual or biennial Synods. The conclusions of this committee are:

"Your committee recommends that Synod do not accede to the request for biennial meetings of Synod, but abide by the decision of 1936 to meet annually. *Grounds:*

- a. Synodical decisions should not be changed without weighty and convincing reasons. No such reasons have thus far been advanced.
- b. The general welfare of the churches is best served by annual meetings of Synod."

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 39

*The Budget Committee*, Mr. M. J. De Groot reporter, submits the *Report of the Treasurer of the Christian Reformed Churches in Canada*. It recommends that this report be received as information (see Supplement I-c).

*Adopted.*

The Budget Committee, furthermore, submits the following report (see also Arts. 43, 124, 125):

I. Your Committee has reviewed the proposed *budget of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions*, and recommends:

A. That Synod approve the Budget for 1943 as follows:

Indian Mission .....	\$110,688.48
China Mission .....	18,925.00
Sudan Mission .....	8,675.00
Administration .....	8,055.00
General .....	1,650.00

Total .....\$147,993.48

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee has reviewed Exhibit 4, p. 21, *Miscellaneous Expense Allowance to Missionaries* and recommends that Synod make a ruling relative to paying expense for operations and sickness of Missionaries and Missionary Helpers on the mission field.

No action taken other than that in Art. 101, III, E.

C. Your Committee recommends that the quota remain the same as last year.

Indian Mission .....	74%	\$3.66
China Mission .....	19 ½ %	.94
Sudan Mission .....	6 ½ %	.32
		<hr/>
		\$4.92

*Adopted.*

D. Your Committee recommends the *supplementary budget* for 1942 (see Supplement V. This supplementary budget contains a 5% bonus on 1941 salaries.

Relative to this item your Committee recommends that this 5% bonus on the basis of the 1941 salaries be granted, not only to missionaries who receive their salaries direct from the General Fund, but also to those whose salaries are paid by other than the General Fund.

However, your Committee realizes that the congregations who pay these salaries should first be given an opportunity to pay the 5% bonus, and if they cannot, your Committee recommends it be paid out of the General Fund.

*Adopted.*

## II. SEAMEN'S HOME. (See Supplement VII).

The Financial Report of this organization has been reviewed by your Committee and we recommend that the same be approved.

### STATEMENT OF TOTAL ASSETS OF THE HOLLAND SEAMEN'S HOME A HOBOKEN, NEW JERSEY,

as of Dec. 31, 1941

Invested in Six First Mortgages .....	\$19,850.00
Loan to Northside Gospel Mission .....	3,950.00
Prospect Park Nat'l Bank Comm'l Acct. ....	315.23
Prospect Park Nat'l Bank Savings Acct.....	10.20
<hr/>	
Grand Total Cash Invested .....	\$24,125.43
Little Miami R. R. Stock (80 shares at 104).....	8,320.00
Three Story Building, 334 River St., Hoboken, N. J.....	35,000.00
Three Story Building, 310 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.....	15,000.00
<hr/>	
Grand Total Assets .....	\$82,445.43

## STATEMENT OF LIABILITIES

To Monsey Cemetery Fund in Trust .....	\$ 1,800.00
To Prospect Park Nat'l Bank, Loan .....	1,000.00

Total Liabilities ..... \$ 2,800.00

The books of the Treasurer were audited and found correct by Mr. John Zuidema and Mr. Gerrit Hoogerheide, Jr.

Respectfully submitted, D. De Beer, Treasurer.

Your Committee proposes that Synod recommend this cause to the churches for an offering per year, so that funds received from the Van Agthoven estate may be kept intact, if possible, in the endowment fund.

*Adopted.*

III. HOME MISSION (Cf. Report of the Executive Committee, Supplement III-a).

Your Committee has examined the report of the Treasurer of the Board of Home Missions covering the Church Extension, the Emergency Fund, and the Fund for Needy Churches and recommends that Synod approve same.

A. Your Committee has examined the proposed Budget for 1943 for Church Extension Fund and recommends that Synod approve same.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee recommends the approval of a quota of \$1.50 per family as recommended.

*Adopted.*

C. FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES.

Your Committee recommends that a quota of \$2.25 per family be approved.

(NOTE of the Clerk: the recommendation of the Executive Committee, \$2—per family, Supplement II-a, p. 28, was *not* adopted.)

*Adopted* (see Art. 58, II).

D. EMERGENCY FUND.

Your Committee proposes that Synod recommend the Emergency Fund to our churches for an offering per year.

*Adopted.* [See Art. 53 H about changing the name to *Soldiers' Fund.*]

## ARTICLE 40

This session is closed with prayer by Elder M. De Jonge of Classis Kalamazoo.

**MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15**  
**Seventh Session**

**ARTICLE 41**

Synod united in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 63:1, 2 and 3, after which the Rev. A. Wassink leads in prayer.

**ARTICLE 42**

Elder G. I. Buist of Classis Grand Rapids West is present in place of Elder P. Zaagman and expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

**ARTICLE 43**

Elder M. J. De Groot, Reporter, continues his report on *Budget Matters* (See Art. 39):

IV. CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY. (See Supplement II).

A. Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Report as prepared by the Board of Finance, and recommends that same be approved.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee has also received the Proposed Budget for the fiscal year ending Sept. 1, 1942 to August 31, 1943, \$149,480.00.

Your Committee recommends that same be approved.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee recommends the adoption of a quota of \$3.50 per family.

*Adopted.*

V. CLASSIS PACIFIC (Agenda II, p. 154, Overture No. 4).

Your Committee recommends that the request of Classis Pacific re Synodical help for Classical Expense be granted to the extent of 60 cents per family, based on the number of families in said Classis.

*Adopted.*

VI. MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF ADMINISTRATION (see Supplement XII).

A. Your Committee has examined the Financial Report of the Ministers' Pension and Relief and recommends that Synod approve same.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee further recommends that Synod adopt the proposed quota of \$1.60 per family for the Pension Fund.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee proposes that Synod recommend the Relief Fund to the churches for an annual offering and that churches which thus far failed to heed the recommendation, be admonished by the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration to take an offering per year.

*Adopted.*

VII. FAITH, PRAYER AND TRACT LEAGUE. (Agenda II, p 99).

Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Report of the Manager of this fund and recommends the League to the churches for moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

VIII. CHURCH HELP (See Supplement IV).

A. Your Committee has reviewed and considered the Financial report of the Treasurer of the Church Help Committee and recommends that Synod approve of same.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt a quota of 75 cents per family.

*Adopted.*

IX. COMMITTEE SOUTH AMERICA (See Supplement VIII-a, VIII-b).

A. Your Committee has studied the proposed Budget and recommends approval by the Synod.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt a quota of 25 cents per family.

*Adopted.*

X. JEWISH MISSION.

In regard to Jewish Missions, your Committee recommends the following:

A. Your Committee received the report of the Treasurer of the General Jewish Mission Fund (see Supplement VI-a) and recommends that the same be received as information.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee has received and examined the Financial Report of the Chicago Jewish Mission, Supplement VI-c, and of the Paterson Hebrew Mission, Supplement VI-b, and recommends that they be received as information.

*Adopted.*

C. Re quota for the Jewish Mission General Fund.

Your Committee recommends a quota of 57 cents per family for the General Fund Jewish Missions.

Paterson Hebrew Mission .....	\$ .22
Chicago Hebrew Mission .....	.35
Total Quota .....	\$ .57

*Adopted.*

XI. Secretarial Report of the NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

Your Committee has read this Report concerning work done by this Association and recommends the Association to the churches for moral and financial support of this much needed work.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 44

Dr. M. Van Dyke presents the report of the Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters*. (See also Arts. 46, 122).

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has carefully studied the documents referred to it and has the following to report:

A. The report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary. (See Supplement II).

1. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the following articles in this report: A:2, 3; B:2, 3. (Note a slight error in this article: the Rev. Wm. Hendriksen took the Rev. Van Wyk's place in the Finance Committee upon the latter's retirement from the active ministry.) C:3, 7, 8; D:2, 3.

*Adopted.*

2. With regard to Point E of this report, dealing with "the President of the College," your Committee requested Pres. Berkhof to express the sentiments of the Seminary Faculty on this matter as they are briefly summed up under E:2. The Faculty does not like to see Prof. Schultze leave the Seminary although it does not wish to stand in his way if he sees fit to do so. It especially emphasizes

the fact of his 16 years of experience in the Department of New Testament. It would take considerable time, before another man could be expected to do as efficient work in this department as he has been doing. On the other hand, the Rev. Van Baalen, President of the Executive Committee of the Board, informed us of the very great success of Prof. Schultze as President of the College. The various difficulties that prevailed beforehand have all disappeared. He also reminded us of some of the reasons for having appointed Prof. Schultze as President of the College two years ago. It was deemed desirable to have a president with the ministerial title if possible. It was also felt that the appointment of Prof. Schultze would tend to bring the Seminary and College more closely together; though not unmindful of the objections raised by the Seminary Faculty in this connection, the Board judges that the vacancy in the New Testament Department of the Seminary can be filled more easily than that of the President's chair in the College. Further, the Church even saw fit to transfer Professors Berkhof and Bouma from one chair to another some years ago for which there was probably less urgent demand than the present transfer. And finally, our institution will not be wholly deprived of Prof. Schultze's ability as a teacher if he be reappointed as President of the College. It is planned that he shall relieve Prof. Meeter of some of his work in the Bible Department.

- a) In the light of the foregoing, your Committee advises Synod to act in accordance with E:1 of the Board's report; namely to retain Prof. Schultze as President of the College, noting the five grounds listed in the report.

*Adopted.*

- b) Your Committee also advises that he be given an indefinite appointment as recommended, for the reasons given in the report.

*Adopted.*

At this point the President of Synod congratulates President Schultze and expresses the appreciation of Synod for the Professor's willingness to serve in any capacity the Church deemed best. What he has done for the School and the spirit he has displayed is deeply appreciated. He expresses the wish that President

Schultze may be kept for Calvin College and the cause it represents, for many years to come.

Professor Schultze, in his response, states that he is fully aware of the dangers connected with the loose sands of popularity. He begins his work with hesitation. Other men have undertaken the work and have resigned. The new task may tax him to the very limit and may become such that it will be impossible for him to carry on. He needs the support of the Church.

The President of Synod assures the Professor that the Church will not forget him.

3. a) Your Committee advises Synod's approval of the action of the Board in presenting a nomination for the chair of New Testament, as embodied in E:3.

*Adopted.*

- b) Your Committee adds its recommendation to the nomination submitted by the Board, the Rev. Wm. Hendriksen, the Rev. Dr. Wm. H. Rutgers, and the Rev. John Weidenaar.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee calls attention in this connection to rulings of past Synods on this matter, as found in Schaver's "Church Order," page 19 d. It was be stated on behalf of the Board that this order of procedure could not be carried out because of lack of time. The above nomination was made by the Board near the end of its session, making further consultation with the Seminary Faculty impossible. Hence your Committee has consulted the Seminary Faculty regarding this nomination and is happy to inform your honorable body that the nomination has also the Faculty's approval. Your Committee would also remind the Synod of the decision taken in 1924, to the effect that Synod is not limited to the nomination proposed by the Board.

We would recommend, however, that any additional names presented for nomination on the floor of Synod shall be referred back to this Committee for consideration, in consultation with the Seminary Faculty, before they shall be voted upon.

*Adopted.*

Upon motion Synod now *decides* that an opportunity to add to the nomination will be given at the beginning of the Tuesday afternoon session.

4. a) Your Committee advises the adoption of E:4, the first sentence, if necessary, as being in harmony with a decision of the Synod of 1940 here referred to. This decision reads as follows: "A year or more before a professor has reached the retirement age another shall be appointed to fill his place so that this new man may have time to prepare himself before he takes his chair in either the College or the Seminary."

*Adopted.*

- b) With regard to the last sentence of this article we advise the following as a substitute: "It will be understood that he will receive an allowance of \$2500 for the year beginning September 1, 1942, in the event he needs a year for study."

*Adopted.*

5. a) Your Committee advises, in regard to the Assistant to the President, the approval of F:2.

The first sentence is *amended* and, as adopted by Synod, now reads: "The Board believes that we need someone else to fill this position, someone who will also put emphasis on the financial part of the program of his activities."

A motion to approve the appointment made by the Board of Trustees *does not carry*. Instead, it is moved and supported that a well-educated layman be appointed for the position of Assistant to the President. It is then *decided* to defer action on this motion until the Committee has advised Synod (see Art. 122).

- b) Instead of F:3 your Committee advises that his salary shall be made \$3500 (i.e., \$3000 and \$500 for home) plus necessary expenses.

*Tabled* (see Art. 122).

- c) We further advise the adoption of the following ruling: "His relationship with regard to the Executive Committee shall be the same as it was in the case of his predecessor."

*Tabled* (see Art. 122).

6. Your Committee advises, in regard to Calvin Hall, Western Christian High School, Seminary Chapel Organ and Schedule of Salaries for the members of the teaching staff in the College, the approval of G:2, 2\*, 3, 4; H:1, 2.

*Adopted.*

7. Your Committee advises that the "Proposed Budget" attached to the Report of the Board be referred to the Budget Committee for consideration.

*Adopted* (see Art. 43, IV).

B. Overtures.

Your Committee has taken note of the following overtures:

1. Overture from Classis Chicago South.

2. Overture from Classis Holland.

Both overtures favor the reappointment of President Schultze as President of Calvin College.

3. Overture from Classis Holland.

"Whereas it is a fact that a number of our Pre-Seminary students are taken out of our school by the selective service, and

Whereas this can create an alarming situation in our denomination for the future, and

Whereas we are informed that the students for the ministry in schools where the college course is called a seminary or is part of a seminary, that such men are exempted from the draft,

Therefore Classis Holland overtures Synod to send an appeal to the proper authorities so that this matter can be changed."

With regard to this last overture, your Committee calls attention to Article D:3 of the report of the Board of Trustees which is presented to Synod for approval.

We recommend that the following reply be given the Classis of Holland on this overture:

"Synod, having taken cognizance of the overture of Classis Holland in re Pre-Seminary students that are taken out of school by the selective service, herewith informs your honorable body that the Synodical Committee has appealed to the proper governmental authorities in behalf of those students some time ago, but received very little satisfaction from them.

"As pertains possible future action in this connection, we may inform you that the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary is doing all that seems possible under the present circumstances as indicated in the following article from its report: 'In view of the fact that nearly all of our pre-seminary students may be drafted into military services and that in consequence of this our seminary may have a very small enrollment a few years hence, the Board

instructed the Seminary Faculty to watch developments with respect to this situation and it instructed the Executive Committee to take whatever action may be advisable and it authorized it to enroll pre-seminarians in the seminary, if necessary."

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 45

The Rev. R. Frens now reports for the *Committee on General Missions* (see also Arts. 80, 95, 100, 101, 123) re the Rev. N. De Vries. In the discussion that follows, the report of the Synodical Committee re the Rev. N. De Vries, Dr. Harry Wierenga speaking for the Committee, takes precedence over the report of the Advisory Committee. The report of the Synodical Committee is kept in the Archives of Synod.

#### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

This committee was charged to advise Synod on matters pertaining to the Indian, China, Sudan, and Jewish Missions. The various documents and reports pertaining to our subject were duly consulted and will be acknowledged under each heading as we proceed.

#### INDIAN MISSIONS

##### *Introductory*

We have the following documents before Synod pertaining to this field:

Annual Report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions for 1942;

Together with a complete set of minutes of the Board and its Executive Minutes from July 1941—May 1942;

Report of the Committee re Board of Missions and the Rev. N. De Vries matter;

Report of Committee re Establishment of Native Churches on the Indian Field, together with letters of the Rev. Wm. Goudberg and Mr. J. H. Bosscher on this matter; [Placed in Archives of Synod. S. C.]

A Communication from Classis Hackensack regarding the status of Dr. Pousma;

Memorandum on Mission Calls to Post or Field;

Medical Examinations and Service to our Missionaries and their families on the Field and on Furlough.

We recommend that these be accepted as information.

*Adopted.*

All matters dealing with our Indian Missions can be subsumed under the following headings:

- I. The matter of the Board and the Rev. N. De Vries;
- II. Educational Matters;
- III. Rehoboth Hospital Policy;
- IV. Miscellaneous Items;
- V. The Establishment of Native Churches.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### I. THE CASE OF THE BOARD AND THE REV. N. DE VRIES.

The advice of the Synodical Committee is found on page 11 of their report. We quote:

"A. Synod express its approval of the Executive Committee's action in refusing to grant the Rev. N. De Vries a permanent reappointment as pastor of the Rehoboth congregation. *Grounds:*

"Acting in accordance with the Mission Order as adopted by Synod of 1939 and amended by Synod of 1940 (Art. VI, Section), the Rehoboth consistory expressed as its decision that 'it is the opinion that it would not be for the welfare of the Rehoboth congregation that the Rev. N. De Vries become its permanent pastor,' and the Executive Committee has rightfully honored this decision.

Your Advisory Committee recommends its adoption.  
*Adopted.*

In our next point our views differ somewhat from those of the Synodical Committee:

B. Synod express as its desire that the Rev. N. De Vries be retained on our Indian Mission Field and instruct the Board in consultation with the consistories of the Roseland and First Orange City churches to transfer the brother to Two Wells. *Grounds:*

1. The Rev. N. De Vries through God's providence has been duly called and has given himself for the work of Indian Missions;
2. We believe that the Rev. N. De Vries possesses certain desirable qualities that can be used advantageously on the Indian Mission Field.

3. Two Wells is the only field which is open.

We recommend the adoption of B. (The above implies that the Roseland Churches relinquish the Farmington Area for the Two Wells District.)

*Adopted.*

## C. Synod instruct:

## 1. The Rev. N. De Vries henceforth—

- a. to cease meddling in administrative matters;
- b. to spend less of his time and energy in attempting to vindicate himself;
- c. to put his heart and soul into the missionary work on the field;
- d. and to boost the mission cause before our churches.

## 2. The Executive Committee and the Board are to remember the difficulties which the Rev. N. De Vries has been facing and to take a more kindly—being careful not to become bureaucratic—more sympathetic, more co-operative attitude in dealing with the brother.

*Adopted.*

With regard to point "D" of the report your Committee *recommends* that no action be taken since there is danger that the parties would thereby be started off on a prejudiced basis.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 46

The Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* presents a continuation of its report (see Art. 44), Dr. M. Van Dyke reporting.

## C. REPORT RE PRAEPARATOIR EXAMINATIONS.

Your Committee has studied carefully the report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1941, listed as Report VIII in Part II of the Agenda. This report gives evidence of very thorough-going work done by the Committee. It presents first an analysis of the mandate given the Committee. This concerns two matters: first, a report on the body or agency that is to conduct the examination; and second, the subjects in which candidates are to be examined. Three possibilities suggest themselves with regard to the first point: that the Synod, or Classis, or the Board of Trustees be the examining body.

In order to give us a better understanding of the origin and purpose of the praeparatoir examination and its relation to the peremptoir examination, the report presents a very thorough historical survey of the matter, giving us the decisions of various Synods of the Netherlands, beginning with the Convent of Wezel, 1568. It also acquaints

us with the practice of the Reformed Church in America and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in this connection.

In spite of the very thorough work done, the Committee in question evidently still felt unable to give definite guidance to the churches up to the present time. Hence we find that it proposes to Synod that no action be taken at this time, but that a Committee be appointed to make further study of the matter that will enable it to present suitable recommendations at a later time. The recommendation of the Committee embodies four matters:

1. to make a "study of the entire subject of rules and requirements for entering the ministry, including such investigations made for entrance into the Seminary, and for licensing to exhort."
2. "to advise as to the feasibility of blending the *prae-paratoir* and the *peremptoir* examinations, and to suggest ways and means for such a blending if deemed feasible."
3. "to recommend the body or agency to conduct such an examination or examinations."
4. to recommend "the subjects in which this or these are to be conducted."

Your Committee advises that the above recommendations be adopted by Snod.

*Adopted.*

In view of the thorough-going study made relative to this matter by the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1941, your Committee further advises that this same Committee be continued.

*Adopted.*

In conformity with the suggestion of the above named Committee, your Committee advises that Professor Volbeda be added to this Committee.

*Adopted.*

D. R. B. I.

1. Report.

Your Committee studied the report of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1941 relative to the R. B. I. (See Supplement XXII.)

This Committee was given a very comprehensive mandate:

"a. To make a thorough study of the history of Bible Schools in America;

- "b. To determine, thereafter, whether there is room for a central national R. B. I. (Day School), in our Reformed system;
- "c. If, the Committee should decide that there is room for such an institution as the R. B. I. (Day School) in our Reformed educational system, to suggest proper safeguards in order that in the future we may whole-heartedly support this institution both morally and financially;
- "d. To report at the next Synod."

The above named Committee calls attention to the very comprehensive nature of the task assigned to it, and also to the ruling of the Synod of 1936 that "Committees appointed by Synod to study special subjects report *after two years*." Hence it declares that "it is not yet ready to present the required report but will try to do so next year unless the 1942 Synod should so dispose of the question with respect to the R. B. I. that our report in 1943 would be rendered unnecessary."

In view of the above-mentioned considerations your Committee advises Synod to continue the above named Committee and grant it one more year to carry out its mandate.

Before this recommendation is acted upon, it is decided to give Dr. J. C. De Korne the privilege of the floor in regard to the R. B. I. matter.

Thereupon the following overtures are read by the Reporter:

2. *Overtures:*

Three overtures with regard to the R. B. I. have been received:

A. An overture from *Classis Chicago North*, reading as follows: "Whereas,

1. We believe that the Reformed Bible Institute at Grand Rapids, Michigan, aims to fill a real need in the Christian Reformed circles, and, by God's grace, will do so,
2. Synod has repeatedly expressed itself as definitely favoring some such educational project in our midst, both in the form of evening school and day school, for the training of our lay workers;
3. The request of the R. B. I., through its Board for recognition of its association and institute and for recommendation to our denomination for moral and

financial support, has already twice been before Synod without a definite reply having been given them;

4. The Committee, appointed by the last Synod to study this matter and advise this Synod has expressed itself as planning to recommend that no favorable action be taken at the 1942 Synod, but that the matter be postponed another year;
5. We are convinced that such a postponement hardly seems fair since Synod has had ample time to study this institution and its policy and its request, and such delay and postponement of favorable action can only work unnecessary harm to a valued and growing institution in our midst and hinder its development and usefulness in the Kingdom:

"We hereby overture Synod to act favorably upon this request for recognition of the Reformed Bible Institute and for recommendation to our denomination for moral and financial support at its 1942 session, of Synod may so see its way clear, guided by the Spirit of God."

B. An overture from the *Christian Reformed Church of Rochester, New York*, reading as follows:

"The Consistory of the Christian Reformed church of Rochester, New York, overtures your honorable body to recommend to our churches for free-will, moral, and financial support (not to set a quota) the Reformed Bible Institute now located at Grand Rapids, Michigan. *Grounds:*

1. Several of our former Synods have urged upon our churches that they do more local Mission work including work by so-called 'lay-workers' (Acta 1924, p. 67; Acta 1926, p. 88, and Agendum, p. 56; Acta 1928, p. 114; Acts 1932, pp. 20, 21; Acts 1934, p. 78, etc.).
2. It is recognized as necessary that these workers have special preparation for this work (Acta 1926, p. 20; Acts 1934, p. 78, etc.).
3. *The Reformed Bible Institute* is an institution dedicated to Bible study and Bible instruction from the distinctively Reformed point of view. To this institution we can with confidence send our young people who desire more Bible knowledge and who desire to be better qualified for Kingdom work. This cannot be said of many of the other Bible Institutes of our land.

4. The Synodical Committee which had this matter under study for one year and reported to the Synod of 1941 (Rev. H. Keegstra, Prof. H. Schultze, and Rev. G. Hofmeyer) has shown in its report:
  - a. that by implication there is a 'synodical recognition of a place for such an institution in our Reformed Educational System' (p. 82, Agenda II, 1941).
  - b. That 'Reformed leaders in the Netherlands gave a place to a Bible School for lay-workers in their educational system' (Idem, p. 83).
  - c. That there is a real and growing need for lay-workers and consequently for a school in which to train them (Agenda II, 1941, p. 84).
  - d. That according to Scriptural considerations 'Surely there would seem to be room for Bible-trained lay-workers and consequently for a school in which to train them' (Agenda II, 1941, p. 85).
5. Our people have demonstrated by their offerings and manifest interest their readiness to support the *Reformed Bible Institute*. Why should we any longer withhold our synodical recommendation for an institution that is clearly needed, and that greatly helps in the Mission work which Synod urges upon our people?"

"For the above-named reasons we humbly request the Synod of 1942 to include the *Reformed Bible Institute* (now located at Grand Rapids, Michigan, but whose student body is of national and even international source and coloring) in the recommendation which the Synod of 1938 gave to the then existing similar institutions in these words: 'Synod heartily recommends to our people schools of such a nature for intercession, attendance, and financial support' (Acts 1938, p. 76)."

C. An overture from the Grand Rapids *Sherman Street Christian Reformed church* containing the following:

"Since it has come to our attention that the committee appointed to report on the matter of the place of the R. B. I. in the Reformed set-up is not ready to report, which means that the likelihood exists that action will be

postponed for another year, we would urge Synod to give some form of indorsement at this Synod. *Reasons:*

1. We do not think it should require four Synods to come to a conclusion on this matter;
2. We feel that the R. B. I. is not competing with Calvin College, but merely seeking to promote a Bible training school so that young people need not go to un-Reformed Bible Institutes. As such, it is doing a fine work, as our congregation at Sherman St. can testify, since some of the R. B. I. scholars are working in our West Side Mission. They are willing and capable workers.
3. Postponement would handicap the Institute in securing a minister of the Gospel on the staff, for such a man would hesitate to accept an appointment under present conditions. Other plans for expansion are also pending.
4. The R. B. I. is not able to receive the publicity it desires in our church papers while this endorsement of the school is being withheld."

After the reading of the above overtures, the Rev. Jacob Paauw reads a *Minority Report* anent the R. B. I. Request. This report, signed by J. Paauw, L. K. Geerdes and A. S. De Jong, reads as follows:

"The undersigned humbly submit the following minority report on the R. B. I. Problem before Synod:

"I. We are convinced that the Synod of 1942 can and should give an answer to the request of the R. B. I. for recommendation to our churches for moral and financial support. *Grounds:*

1. It was clearly the intention of the 1941 Synod that the 1942 Synod should give some sort of an answer to the request of the R. B. I.
2. This Synod has enough information on the R. B. I. to enable it to give an answer to the request before it. The fact that Synod does not yet have before it 'A thorough study of the history of Bible Schools in America' need not deter it from taking action on this one Bible Institute, which aims to be Reformed in character and emphasis, and therefore differs widely from all other Bible Institutes. Further, Synod already has an answer from a thoroughly competent Committee to the question 'whether there is room

for a central national R. B. I. (Day School), in our Reformed system'.

3. An institution like the R. B. I., composed entirely of our own people who are seeking to promote the welfare of our Church, should not be kept waiting for an answer longer than is absolutely necessary. This is the third Synod to which the still-unanswered request of the R. B. I. has been submitted.

"II. We are convinced that this Synod can and should take favorable action on the request of the R. B. I.  
*Grounds:*

- 1: There is a definite need for an organization of this type, and this need is not being met by any other organization. The existing evening schools cannot meet this need, first because the evening schools cannot do intensive work, and secondly because these evening schools need to have a central day school which complements the work done in the evening school. The fact that so many of our young people (we know of 16 persons from two-thirds of our churches) have sought Bible training in existing Bible Institutes outside of our own control, proves that our evening schools are not able to meet the need.
2. The Reformed leaders of the Netherlands have felt this need and a Bible Institute, very much similar in organization and purpose, has been established by a society known as Gereformeerde Opleiding-Zending Evangelisatie.
3. Previous Synods have consistently approved and encouraged the movement in the direction of a central R. B. I. The Synod of 1941, in asking for a history of all Bible Institutes in America, has to that extent departed from the line drawn by previous Synods.
4. The founders of the present R. B. I. did not begin this project until the Synod of 1938 had declared itself in favor of the idea of a Bible Institute and had also declared that it was not the work of Synod to originate it.
5. The R. B. I. has already won for itself a place in the hearts of our people, and is already bearing fruit in preparing our young people for Kingdom work.

"III. Therefore we recommend that Synod adopt the overture of Classis Chicago, North, which would also be a favorable answer to the overtures of Sherman St., Grand Rapids, and of Rochester, N. Y.

Humbly submitted,

J. PAAUW  
L. K. GEERDES  
A. S. DE JONG

Synod *decides* to take up the Minority Report first. A motion that Synod adopt the position taken by Classis Chicago North is duly supported. A motion then prevails *to table* the matter till Tuesday morning. (Art. 52)

#### ARTICLE 47

Synod *decides* to adjourn. Elder A. De Groot closes with prayer.

---

### TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 16

#### Eighth Session

#### ARTICLE 48

This session is opened with prayer by the Rev R. H. Haan, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 189:1, 2.

#### ARTICLE 49

The roll call shows all the delegates to be present, except the Rev. P. Holwerda, Elders A. S. De Jong and K. De Blaey, of Grand Rapids South, Elder Buist of Grand Rapids West and Elders Frankena and Smit of Classis Zeeland. All these delegates arrive shortly after the roll call.

#### ARTICLE 50

The minutes of the sixth and the seventh sessions are approved.

#### ARTICLE 51

The Vice-President reads a letter from The Christian Guidance Bureau, Grand Rapids, Michigan, urging Synod to help along in curbing the liquor traffic at Army Camps. The letter is referred to the Committee on Revision (see Art. 94, IV).

#### ARTICLE 52

The motion that Synod adopt the position taken by Classis Chicago North in regard to the Reformed Bible Institute (see Art. 46) is now placed before Synod. The

Rev. Jacob Paauw, Reporter, suggests a slightly different wording of the motion before Synod. The motion now reads: "We recommend that Synod act favorably upon the request of the R.B.I. for recognition and moral and financial support."

*Adopted.*

A motion is made and supported that the Committee in re R.B.I. appointed by the Synod of 1941 be continued for another year to report at the Synod of 1943.

*Adopted.*

In regard to the overtures anent the R.B.I. (see Art. 46) the Committee on *Educational Matters* recommends the following:

Whereas the recommendation contained in the Minority Report of your Committee with reference to the R.B.I. found acceptance with Synod (see above), namely, "that Synod act favorably upon the request of the R.B.I. for recognition and moral and financial support," your Committee recommends that the following reply be sent to Classis Chicago North and to the Consistories of the Rochester and Sherman Street, Grand Rapids, churches as an answer upon the overtures addressed by them to Synod in behalf of the R.B.I.:

"In answer to your overture to the Synod of 1942 with reference to the R.B.I., Synod wishes to inform you that it has adopted the following motions:

1. "that Synod act favorably upon the request of the R.B.I. for recognition and moral and financial support."
2. "that the Committee re R.B.I. appointed by the Synod of 1941 be continued for another year to report at the Synod of 1943."

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 53

The Report on *Home Missions*, Dr. P. Y. De Jong reporter, is now taken up by Synod. (See also Arts. 58, 104).  
ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee submits the following matters to your honorable body for its consideration and decision:

#### I. REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS.

This material may be found in the Report, see Supplement III-a. Apart from a few necessary exceptions the

matters to be considered are taken up in the order in which they appear in the Report.

A. The Request of the Executive Committee to reconsider the decision of the Synod of 1941 re the appointment of a General Committee.

After careful consideration of this material your committee recommends that Synod accede to the request of the Executive Committee, which includes the following:

- "a. Holding in abeyance the decision made by the Synod of 1941 re this matter until the meeting of the Synod of 1943;
- "b. Appointing a committee whose task it shall be to give the advisability of amending the Mission Order further detailed study and to report to the Synod of 1943."

*Grounds:*

- a. The grounds advanced by the Executive Committee appear to this committee to warrant a postponement of final action by the Synod.
- b. The question itself is worthy of careful and detailed consideration on the part of Synod, since it involves great changes in regulating the significant enterprise of Home Missions among us. The welfare of this work depends to an appreciable degree upon the efficiency of the Committee to whom these matters are entrusted, and your Advisory Committee is convinced that a change at this time would tend to destroy the present efficiency.
- c. To put into effect the decision of the Synod of 1941 at this time and in the way proposed would not be a step in the direction of decentralization at all. Our Home Mission work today constitutes one large field, and is not divided among the several Classes. Furthermore, to be efficient the General Committee would have to meet every three months, which is highly impractical. If such a committee would meet only once a year, the bulk of the work would still be done by the Executive Committee and thus the desired result would not be obtained.

A motion to adopt this recommendation is ruled *out of order* by the President. The Chair, in so ruling, is sustained by Synod.

**B. *Publication of Booklet.***

In connection with the booklet "The Christian Reformed Church and What It Teaches," your committee recommends:

1. That Synod hereby express its deep appreciation to those who have compiled this helpful booklet.
2. That Synod urge all our churches to take notice and make use of it as much as possible.

*Adopted.*

**C. *The Case of the Rev. K. Bergsma.***

In connection with this case your committee advises the following:

1. That Synod in dealing with this matter decide to meet in executive session because of the nature of the case.
2. That Synod declare that in its opinion the Rev. Bergsma should receive honorable emeritation at an early date, and request the consistory where his ministerial credentials reside to take the necessary steps in this direction.

*Adopted (in executive session).*

**D. *San Diego, California.***

Your Committee recommends that Synod provide for an ordained man to take over the work at San Diego if the conditions at the end of the summer of 1942 warrant such action in the eyes of the Executive Committee.

***Grounds:***

- a. By that time sufficient groundwork will have been done to determine the feasibility of this step;
- b. During the summer the Revs. J. Breuker and M. Bolt will investigate this field at the request of the Executive Committee.

*Adopted.*

Synod now takes up the *Recommendations for the Fund For Needy Churches*. The Rev. R. Karsen is given the privilege of the floor. The recommendations follow:

**E. *Recommendations for the Fund for Needy Churches* (See Supplement III-a, Part IV).**

In regard to this matter your committee begs to inform Synod that it has taken into consideration also Overture 3, which deals with relevant materials presented by the Stated Clerks of Classes Hudson and Grand Rapids East

and by the Consistory of the East Leonard St. congregation. Also, we have given opportunity to the representatives of the various churches and Classes to speak in behalf of themselves wherever a difference existed between the subsidy requested by the consistory and that recommended by the Executive Committee. Furthermore, the Rev. R. J. Karsen, secretary of that committee met with us as its representative and explained such matters which called for elucidation.

On the basis of its study of this material your Committee recommends:

1. That Synod adopt all the recommendations which have been made by the Executive Committee as these appear in its Report.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod hereby takes cognizance of the letter of the East Leonard St. Consistory (Overture 3) and express its appreciation to this church and all other churches listed in the Report, Part IV, A, 1, which have passed to the self-sustaining stage. On motion the church of Sumas, Washington, is included in this recommendation.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod urge in the case of the Hoboken congregation, where there is an appreciable difference between the amount of subsidy requested and that recommended by the Executive Committee, that it put forth every possible effort to meet the needs which may have arisen or may arise in connection with the pastor's salary.

*Grounds:*

- a. According to the information offered by the Executive Committee that congregation is paying only \$400 of the total salary of \$1700 which its pastor is receiving at the present time.
- b. That congregation has no debt and comparatively little running expense, because it enjoys the privilege of meeting in a building belonging to the E. H. M. Board.

*Adopted.*

4. That in the event the Duvall congregation receives permission to become a calling church, Synod approve of its request to receive the sum of \$600 as subsidy for the year 1943.

*Grounds:*

Last year the Executive Committee for Home Missions was willing to grant this amount to the Duvall congregation upon the same condition. (Cf. Acts of Synod 1941; Supplement III, note \* on page 189).

*Adopted.* (See Art. 59, III).

5. That Synod adopt the advice of the Executive Committee "that Synod declare that in those cases where the recommendations of our Committee are conditioned upon an increase in salaries, the allowance be reduced by 50% of the recommended increase if this is not met by the congregation involved."

*Grounds:*

It is very definitely felt by both the Executive Committee and the Advisory Committee that if the Church at large can meet and is willing to meet the obligations incurred by such a recommendation, the congregation should be both able and willing to do likewise.

*Adopted.*

6. That Synod also adopt the advice of the Executive Committee "that all congregations whose allowances depend on an increase in salary notify the Treasurer of the Executive Home Missions Committee *before the close of 1942* concerning the action taken."

*Adopted.*

*F. Additional Requests for Aid from the Fund for Needy Churches.*

The Rev. Karsen in meeting with your committee presented the cases of the following four churches, which for various reasons had not been taken up by the Executive Committee.

1. *Portland, Michigan.*

This case was omitted from the report by accident. It is a congregation of Classis Grand Rapids East, numbers 30 families, and pays its minister \$1500 salary. It is now receiving \$500 subsidy, asks for \$500 for the year 1943, and is recommended by the Classis for this amount.

Your Committee recommends that Synod accede to this request as it is the minimum for churches belonging to the group in which Portland finds itself.

*Adopted.*

2. *Carnes, Iowa.*

A belated request came from the Carnes congregation for subsidy. It numbers 22 families and pays its minister \$1200 salary. It has been receiving \$500 subsidy, is now asking for \$500 for the year 1943, and is recommended by Classis Orange City for that amount.

Your Committee recommends that Synod accede to this request since the amount asked constitutes the minimum set by Synod for churches belonging to this class.

*Adopted.*

3. *Momence, Illinois.*

A telegram was received in behalf of the Momence consistory requesting \$700 aid. The questionnaire seems to have been lost in the mails, and thus the request could not be presented to the Executive Committee.

Your Committee recommends that this request be referred to the Executive Committee for final disposition, since there is no information concerning the situation in that church on hand.

*Adopted.*

4. *Dearborn, Mich.—Windsor, Ont.*

A belated request from Classis Grand Rapids East reached your Committee asking that Synod be informed of the present situation in those two congregations which are both served by the Rev. J. Entingh.

Your Committee recommends that because of lack of information Synod give this matter into the hands of the Executive Committee for serious consideration.

*Adopted.*

G. *Calling of Seminarian H. Dekker.*

Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the request of the Board to call Seminarian H. Dekker to work among your young men in the various camps as a home missionary.

*Grounds:*

- a. This young man has shown a keen interest in work of this kind and in the eyes of the Executive Committee and others possesses the qualifications necessary for this ministry.
- b. As an ordained man he would enjoy the position and prestige in the eyes of the various chaplains as well as of the soldiers which is requisite for effective service of this sort.

*Adopted.*

H. *Changing the Name EMERGENCY FUND to SOLDIERS' FUND.* (Cf. Art. 39 D above).

In regard to this matter your committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod decide that the name of this fund be changed as proposed by the Executive Committee.

*Grounds:*

- a. The name Emergency Fund does not clearly indicate the purpose for which it is primarily intended;
  - b. Many donors desire that the money which they contribute shall be used solely for spiritual work among the men in service;
  - c. A change in name as proposed by the Executive Committee will bring the cause directly to the attention of the people.
2. That Synod decide that students engaged by the Executive Committee for preaching in various churches entrusted to its care during the summer months be paid out of the Church Extension Fund.

*Grounds:*

This type of work is in full accord with the program for Church Extension. Hence it seems consistent that money required for it be taken from that fund.

*Adopted.*

*I. Matters Which Require Synodical Approval.*

Under this head your Committee wishes to submit the following matters to Synod for its consideration and decision:

1. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in regard to increases granted to Holland, Minn., and Sullivan, Mich.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in regard to the bonuses given to the pastors of Winnipeg, Canada, and Desplaines, Illinois.

*Adopted.*

3. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in continuing its aid to the following churches during the past year: Alamosa, Colo.; Middelburg, Iowa; Rudyard, Mich.; Brooten, Minn.; Hope, Mich.; Ogilvie, Minn.; Dorr, Mich.; Sunnyside, Wash.; and Ackley, Iowa.

4. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in extending aid to Hamilton, Canada, and Montello Park, Holland, Mich., both of which congregations requested aid for the first time.

*Adopted.*

5. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in deciding to support the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies to the extent of fifty percent of the extra cost of enlarging the paper and sending it to the young men of our churches who are serving with the armed forces. (See Supplement III-a, Part V.)

*Grounds:*

- a. Such work has been placed under the care and supervision of the Home Missions Committee, and thus funds for this purpose can properly be taken from its treasury.
- b. The decision to co-operate with the A.F.R.Y.M.S. in this work is a fine gesture on the part of our Church and demonstrates our deep and constant interest in these young men.

*Adopted.*

*J. Case of the Rev. Wm. Verwolf.*

On the grounds presented by the Executive Committee we recommend that Synod grant the request that the Rev. Wm. Verwolf be considered as a possible nominee for Home Missionary in our Church.

*Adopted.*

*K. Detroit, Michigan and Worcester, Mass.*

1. After having heard the information concerning these two fields given by our missionary-at-large, your Committee advises that Synod "make appropriations of \$5,000 each for mission work in Detroit and Worcester toward the obtaining of physical equipment in the form of meeting places," if and when the situation warrants such steps in the eyes of the Executive Committee.

*Grounds:*

- a. Both of these fields are tremendously challenging to warrant such special consideration on our program of Evangelization at this time.
- b. This is in harmony with the action taken by the Synod of 1941. (Art. 55, part G, p. 43).

- c. Without the necessary physical equipment, especially meeting places, it is practically impossible to enter these fields.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee recommends that Synod decide that the money (\$10,000.00) for these two projects be supplied by the Home Mission Board, with the definite understanding that in the event of organization, the congregation can then buy the building from the Home Mission Board, if it so desires.

*Grounds:*

- a. Inasmuch as these are distinctly missionary projects, we feel that this money should come from the Home Mission Board rather than from the Church Help Fund.
- b. Although in the estimation of the Executive Committee the possibility of organizing a congregation at these places does not seem likely in the immediate future, because of the nature of this work and the type of people which would be contacted, this policy of repayment, if adopted, would be more fair to other newly-organized and struggling congregations.

*Adopted.*

*L. Expansion of the work among men in service.*

The Executive Committee has proposed "that authorization be given to expand the work in behalf of our men in service as receipts allow and the need thereof becomes more apparent."

Your Committee recommends that Synod so decide.

*Adopted.*

Synod, in taking up the work at Halifax, *decides* to give the Rev. David Grasman, who has been working for some time in Halifax, N. S., an opportunity to inform Synod about conditions in that city and the work performed by him. The Advisory Committee comes with the following report:

*M. Work at Halifax, N. S.*

In connection with presenting this material your Committee wishes to inform Synod that the Rev. Grasman met with us, read his report, and discussed the field in a general way.

1. Your Committee recommends, after a lengthy and careful consideration of this matter, that Synod decide to

drop the work which has recently been carried on at Halifax.

*Grounds:*

- a. According to the information on hand the work is not carried on among Hollanders to any appreciable extent, which was the original reason for opening this field.
- b. There is tremendous expense involved in carrying on this work. Not only the salary of an ordained man, but also the moving expenses of the family, high rents, and the tremendous obstacle of obtaining suitable quarters must be considered.
- c. For some time this work has been carried on in connection with the Bob Monroe Mission. According to reports the only way in which our work can be successfully carried on is to link up definitely with it. Because of lack of sufficient information your committee does not dare recommend such a step.
- d. To send a committee to investigate the field once again would involve tremendous expense at this time.
- e. This work is in a foreign country. Now that we are at war, we may expect that thousands of our wounded will be returning to U. S. hospitals. Thus there will be plenty of opportunity in our own country for this type of work, which the Rev. Grasman considers the most fruitful type in which he has been engaged.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the action of the Executive Committee in granting \$1500 for the work in Halifax from January to July, 1942.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 54

This session is closed with prayer by Elder P. Verhulst.

## TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 16

### Ninth Session

## ARTICLE 55

Rev. H. Moes opens this session with prayer, after Synod has united in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 295:1, 2.

The Vice-President of Synod presides at this session.

## ARTICLE 56

Synod now meets in executive session. The opportunity is given to add names to the existing nomination (see Art. 44, 3-b) for the chair of New Testament.

The names of the following men are presented: Dr. H. Kuiper, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, Dr. P. Y. De Jong, and Dr R. Stob. On motion it is decided to close the nomination and the names are referred back to the Committee on *Educational Matters* for consideration, in consultation with the Seminary Faculty.

## ARTICLE 57

In the course of the afternoon Rev. M. Ouwenga of Classis Grand Rapids East takes the place of Dr. W. Hendriksen. He expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 58

The Report on Home Missions is again taken up (see Art. 53). Dr. P. Y. De Jong reports on:

## II. OVERTURE FROM CLASSIS HOLLAND.

Overture 2 from the Classis Holland (Agenda Part II, p. 152) reads as follows:

"Whereas the cost of living is continually rising, Classis Holland in its session of January 29, 1942, overtures Synod:

1. To increase aid given to needy churches while the rising cost of living continues;
2. To arrange, if possible, that this increase also be made effective for the last six months of the current year;
3. To urge churches receiving aid that they also increase their salary contributions."

Concerning this overture your Committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod grant for the year 1943 a bonus of ten per cent of the amount of subsidy approved to all churches receiving aid from the Fund for Needy Churches. It is to be understood that this grant is not a raise in the amount of subsidy but rather a bonus offered because of the present conditions. *Grounds:*

- a. The continually rising cost of living makes it feasible that in providing for our subsidized churches Synod grant an additional allowance;
- b. By adopting a bonus of ten percent, Synod would, in general be providing the most equitable distribution of funds to meet the needs;

- c. By considering this a bonus instead of an increase in subsidy Synod would obviate the difficulty of working in the direction of high subsidies, and thus maintain the ideal of striving toward making all these churches self-supporting, in so far as possible; an ideal repeatedly emphasized by other Synods.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod do not grant the request to make this increase effective also for the last six months of the current year. *Grounds:*

To adopt a policy of granting bonuses for these six months would very likely upset the budgets made by the congregations for this year as well as the budget for the Fund for Needy Churches.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod urge all these churches to grant a bonus to their ministers of ten percent of the amount of the salary which the congregation raises to match the bonus granted by the denominational fund. *Grounds:*

Your Committee feels strongly that if the Church at large is in a position to carry the additional burden, then by and large the various congregations will be able to do likewise.

*Adopted.*

In this connection your Committee advises Synod to suggest to its Budget Committee that it consider the advisability of leaving the quota for the Fund for Needy Churches at \$2.25 per family for the year 1943, and not to reduce it to \$2.00 as stated on p. 28, if these bonuses are approved.

*Adopted (see Art. 39, III, C).*

### III. CHURCH HELP (see Supplement IV).

In connection with Church Help your Committee would bring the following matters to the attention of your body:

A. In connection with the report of the *Committee for Church Help* we call attention of Synod to the fact that the terms of office of the members expire this year, and that according to the Articles of Incorporation of said Committee, a majority of its members must be residents of the State of Iowa.

*Received as information.*

B. Request of *Lansing, Michigan*.

In a letter from the Stated Clerk of Classis Grand Rapids East to the Synodical Committee said Classis recommends "that the Synodical Committee give the church at Lansing, Michigan permission to ask the churches of the Michigan Classes for a collection to assist them in procuring a church building." The grounds given are that some sixty-eight students at Michigan State College located in Lansing gave the Chr. Reformed or Reformed Churches as their religious preference. Also, the city is strategically located because it is the state capital and attracts many defense workers.

Your Committee recommends that Synod approve the request of the Lansing consistory, with the distinct understanding that the amount to be collected in this way be considered a debt to the Church Help Fund. *Grounds:*

- a. The grounds advanced in the request seem sufficiently weighty to merit this special consideration;
- b. Further, because of the rather large number of our young people in the state college, many of our Michigan congregations may be definitely interested in the Lansing church;
- c. The recommendation that such money be considered a debt to the Church Help Fund is proposed, because your Committee feels that the situation in Lansing does not fully compare with that at Ann Arbor, as is mentioned in the letter.

This recommendation is not adopted. Synod *decides*, in answer to this request, to refer the church of Lansing to the churches of the Michigan Classes.

C. Request of *Lacombe, Alberta, Canada*.

A letter has been received from the Lacombe consistory asking that full credit be given the Canadian churches for such moneys as are sent in to the Rev. L. Trap, appointed as treasurer for the churches in Canada. The matter was taken up because the Church Help Committee did not give full credit to these churches in the estimation of the Lacombe consistory.

In this connection your Committee recommends:

1. That Synod call the attention of the Lacombe Consistory to the fact that mention is made by the Church Help Committee of the Canadian churches in the report (see Supplement IV);

2. That Synod decide that in the future the amounts be listed by way of a footnote in the report of all denominational funds.

*Adopted.*

#### IV. RADIO BROADCASTING:

In regard to this matter your Committee would bring to the attention of Synod the matters contained in the Report of the Radio Broadcasting Committee (Supplement XVI) and Overture 19.

##### A. "Report of the *Radio Broadcasting Committee.*"

Your Committee has taken note of the report of this Committee to Synod. The following recommendations call for synodical action:

1. "That Synod continue our Back to God Hour during the season 1942-43. We suggest the season run for 26 weeks, to begin the middle of October, 1942, and to continue until the middle of April, 1943."

Our advice: Synod decide in harmony with this recommendation.

*Adopted* (see Art. 125, II, A).

2. "That Synod decide to broadcast by transcriptions over a chain of stations."

Our advice: That Synod so decide.

*Adopted.*

3. "With respect to a speaker for our Radio Hour the ideal of your Committee is still one permanent radio preacher. For the coming season your Committee suggests that the Radio Committee select a team of speakers."

Our advice: That Synod so decide.

*Adopted.*

4. "That Synod express its appreciation to the Calvin College A Cappella Choir, the Male Chorus, and Professor S. Swets for the services rendered during the past season."

Our advice: That Synod so decide.

*Adopted.*

5. "Synod urge upon all its delegates to bring the matter of our denominational broadcasts to our Classical assemblies pleading for publicity by means of Church bulletins, advertisements in local newspapers, along with constant reminders from our pulpits to have our members invite the unchurched to tune in. We must learn to appre-

ciate this missionary activity, and whole-heartedly support the same."

Our advice: That Synod so decide.

*Adopted.*

6. "That Synod appoint a Committee to serve as Radio Committee for the next season."

Our advice: That Synod so decide.

*Adopted.*

In connection with A-3 (see above) Synod *adopts* the following motion: "The Radio Committee study the possibility of securing one speaker for the Back to God Hour and serve the Synod of 1943 with its recommendations."

B. Overture of the Consistory Christian Reformed church, Lacombe, Alberta, Canada (Agenda, Part II, p. 170).

"The consistory of the Christian Reformed church at Lacombe, Alberta, Canada, overtures Synod to instruct its Radio Committee to investigate the possibility and feasibility of including in its radio hook-up a Canadian broadcasting station, preferably station CFCN at Calgary, Alta., or some other station on the Pacific Coast which will serve the same field of West, Central Canada, Montana, and the Pacific Coast."

In this connection your Committee would bring the following to the attention of Synod: 1. Your Committee begs to inform Synod that the Rev. Pekelder, secretary of the Radio Committee, tells us that it is impossible for us to buy time on a Canadian station at the present time because of the heavy duty on records. 2. Your Committee recommends that Synod refer this request to the Committee to be appointed for Radio Work, in order that it may investigate the possibility of broadcasting over a United States station which could serve that area, perhaps the station at Great Falls, Mont., or Helena, Mont.

Synod *decides* to refer this overture to the Radio Committee.

#### ARTICLE 59

The Committee on *Protests and Appeals* now reports through the Rev. P. Holwerda. (See also Arts. 66, 102, 127, 130.)

##### I. FAITH, PRAYER AND TRACT LEAGUE.

###### A. *Materials.*

1. Report XIII, p. 98, Agenda, Part. II.
2. Overture of Classis Holland.

B. *Statement of facts re this work.*

a. "The Synod of 1941 (Acts of Synod, Art. 17, p. 12), "suggested to the brethren of this organization to change its name to "Reformed Tract League" or something similar".

b. The brethren, though not officially notified, took note of this action of Synod and reply thereto in Report XIII, Part 1. The substance of their message to Synod is, "in view of the considerations, mentioned in the report, we beg to inform Synod that we propose to continue to operate under the name assumed twenty years ago."

c. Classis Holland, having taken note of the Reports of the "Faith, Prayer and Tract League," overtures Synod to:

1. Again to recommend to our churches that they give the tract work of this League their moral and financial support; and

2. Again to suggest to the brethren in charge of this organization that they adopt a name from which the words "Faith" and "Prayer" have been eliminated.  
*Grounds:*

a. There is nothing strange in this suggestion of the Synod of 1941, for the present name of the organization is decidedly objectionable. The objection is not that this name fails to set forth clearly the purpose of the League, but that it contains pietistic elements. As Reformed Christians we do not believe that we need a special League for the exercise of faith and prayer. The Church is the organization of people who believe and pray. But we gladly support an organization for the printing and distribution of tracts in agreement with our Reformed view of Scripture;

b. The difficulties mentioned by the brethren as being connected with a change of name can easily be surmounted. The life of tracts is very short. Present stocks on hand will soon be exhausted. The general public will in a little while become accustomed to a new name. The expense of re-incorporation is negligible. And if the brethren do not like the name "Reformed Tract League" suggested by the Synod of 1941, but want a name that is more interdenominational in character, there are many other names available, like "Bible Tract League" or "Scriptural

Tract League" or "Gospel Tract League", which from our Reformed standpoint are entirely unobjectionable.

C. Your Committee recommends the adoption of the overture of Classis Holland.

Synod decides to postpone this matter indefinitely. (See Art. 43, VII.)

## II. D. STROOBOSSCHER CASE.

### A. *Materials.*

1. Two documents (labeled Books 1 and 2) and a letter of Mr. Strooboscher to Synod.
2. Report of the Committee for Digest of Protests to Synod.

### B. *History of the Case.*

Mr. Dirk Strooboscher of Chicago, although not a member of the Chr. Ref. Church, but in a way seeking membership therein, has been coming to Synod since 1937 to appeal for help.

Synod, in the past, has given much time to this case and it is not necessary to burden this Synod with a further review of the case. Those interested can find a very illuminating discussion of his case in the Acts of Synod 1941, pp. 90-93.

Synod concluded this case by declaring that "Mr. Strooboscher has in this case no further claims to the attention of our Synods, unless he procures competent help for the preparation of his material and presents whatever he may have fully in documentary form" (Acts Synod 1941, Art. 90, p. 93, 2).

Mr. Strooboscher comes to the Synod of 1942 with a request for action.

### C. *Appraisal of the Materials Presented.*

Your Committee has examined the documents presented by Mr. Strooboscher. In our judgment, as in that of the Committee on Digest of Protests, there is no evidence that Mr. Strooboscher has complied with the instructions of the Synod of 1941. No new material is presented. It is legible, as were the documents of the past, but it forms an incoherent mass which your Committee is not able to grasp or control.

### D. *Recommendations.*

1. Synod declare that Mr. Strooboscher, by his failure to meet the conditions set forth by the Synod of

1941, "forfeits the right of being heard at this Synod."

2. Synod, in view of the impossibility of discussing the case with Mr. Strooboscher orally because of his deafness, and in view of our inability to grasp the contents of his correspondence, cannot express itself otherwise than to declare that we leave the matter to the judgment of God.

*Adopted.*

III. REQUEST OF DUVALL CONSISTORY. (Cf. Agenda II 5, p. 156.)

Your Committee had before an overture of the Duvall consistory.

A. *History of the Request.*

The Duvall congregation together with that of Sultan, is shepherded by one minister. Duvall, according to the report of 1941 (Acts of Synod, p. 38) has severed its connection with Sultan. The Duvall congregation desires a pastor of its own and requested subsidy of \$600. The Executive Committee is not convinced that such an arrangement is warranted because of the outlay of money involved (\$1300). The Executive Committee therefore placed the matter before Synod.

"Synod of 1941 decided to refer the matter of separating the two churches back to Classis Pacific with the request that Classis reconsider its decision to recommend these churches for separate support and to put forth attempts to have these churches continue as at present with a view to possible union of the two churches in the future."

The Duvall consistory, supported by Classis Pacific, comes to the Synod of 1942 requesting the privilege to call its own Pastor. They point out that one of our grounds presented last year for Synod's refusal is not true, viz., the prospect for growth. Duvall it is said has prospect for growth. Some substantiation for this contention was offered by Rev. H. R. Van Til of Classis Pacific who appeared before the Committee and gave a statement of facts relative to this congregation and its prospects of growth as he saw them.

The Revs. H. Baker and R. Karsten also appeared and presented the view of the Executive Committee for Home Missions. They informed us that the case of the Duvall congregation had not been brought to them this year.

**B. Recommendations.**

Synod refers this matter to the Executive Committee for Home Missions for a more thorough study of the matter and report to the next Synod. *Grounds:*

1. The needs of the Duvall congregation, the growth in the past year, and the possibilities for growth as reported to our Committee, warrant a more thorough study;
2. The well-being of the two churches involved should be more fully considered before granting this request.

**Rejected.**

A motion that Synod grant Duvall \$600.00 subsidy with a view to calling its own pastor, is adopted (see Art. 53, I, E, 4).

**ARTICLE 60**

Synod decides to adjourn. Elder B. De Jager closes this session with thanksgiving and prayer.

**WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 17****Tenth Session****ARTICLE 61**

The Rev. N. Veltman opens the session with prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 183:1, 2, 3.

**ARTICLE 62**

The roll call shows that all the delegates are present, except Elder De Jong of Grand Rapids South, Elders De Jager and Nanninga of Grand Rapids West, and Rev. Pekelder of Wisconsin. These delegates arrive after roll call.

**ARTICLE 63**

Elder De Young of Classis Muskegon is again present as primus delegate, and likewise Rev. W. Hendriksen, Classis Grand Rapids East. The Rev. H. Verduin, alternate delegate of Classis Grand Rapids West, and Elder W. Nanninga, alternate delegate of the same Classis, express their agreement with the Forms of Unity.

**ARTICLE 64**

The minutes of the eighth and the ninth session are read and approved.

## ARTICLE 65

The Rev. J. T. Hoogstra introduces the Rev. A. H. Leaman, who addresses Synod on the *National Christian Association*. The Rev. P. Verhulst responds and moves that this Association be again recommended to our churches for moral and financial support. So it is decided. (See Art. 43, XI.)

## ARTICLE 66

The Rev. P. Holwerda reports for the Committee on *Protests and Appeals* (See Art. 59).

## IV. COLUMBUS CASE.

A. *Materials.*

1. Report of the Rev. R. Star to Synod, 1942.
2. Copy of report of the Rev. R. Star to Classis Pacific.
3. Request of J. Van Dyke of Rapelje, Mont., to Synod, 1942.
4. Answer of Classis Pacific to Mr. Van Dyke.
5. Appendix to Request of J. Van Dyke—answer to Classis Pacific.
6. Original copy of letters to Mrs. T. Van Dyke.
7. Report of Digest Committee.

B. *History of the Case.*

This case is of long standing and of repeated considerations by Synods. Its beginnings hark back to the late twenties. Its history is the story of a small church in Montana that was embroiled in troubles many and sore, leading to a number of ex-communications. Natural adversities, too, such as drought and consequent crop failures, ravaged the little flock. Today it is hardly a semblance of its former self.

The point of departure for the present consideration of the case lies in the communication to the Synod of 1941 by Mrs. Kornelis, one of the ex-communicated members, who admitted a measure of guilt and asks whether Classis Pacific, to which the little church belonged, and Synod, might have been "in error due to lack of proper information." Synod expressed its appreciation of this confession and admitted the possibility of error due to lack of information, and instructed the Rev. R. Star of the neighboring church of Shepherd, Mont., to contact the ex-communicated members of Columbus, Mon., to serve them with pastoral care, and to report to Classis Pacific" (cf. Acts 1941, Art. 101, pp. 110-116).

The said Rev. Star executed his commission and reports to Synod to the effect that all the parties he visited, save one, fell in eventually with a suggestion of his, viz., that they forget the past if Synod on its part and Classis Pacific should see their way clear to declare the Columbus controversy a closed book, and restore them to full communion. He was careful to say that he did not know whether Classis Pacific and Synod would be prepared to take this attitude. At any rate, all but Mr. John Van Dyke, were willing to let bygones be bygones.

Now Mr. John Van Dyke comes to Synod in a communication and endorses the suggestion made by the Rev. R. Star and adopted by the rest of the ex-communicates. Classis Pacific to whom the report and copy of the letter were sent does not indorse the proposal.

It should be said here that Synod's intention was different than that expressed by Rev. Star. Synod envisioned a re-opening of the case. Rev. Star suggested wiping the slate clean. There is now no specific request for re-opening the case. There is a request to Synod to let bygones be bygones.

Your Committee believes with the Committee on Digest that the time has not yet come for this drastic action. The letter of Mrs. Kornelis and the report of Rev. Star warrant us in believing that the case of the ex-communicates of Columbus, Mont., is not hopeless, though the cloud is "little larger than a man's hand."

#### C. *Recommendations.*

1. Synod decide to appoint a Committee of at least two who are to make a thorough study of the case from its inception. First to study all available documents, viz., the minutes of the Columbus consistory, those of Classis Pacific, and the Acts of Synod including the latter's unpublished documents on this matter. (See Art. 127, VII.)

2. To correspond with all parties concerned that can shed light on the sorry affair under investigation.

3. To visit as many of the ex-communicates concerned as are still living in the vicinity.

4. To report if possible to the following Synod.

*Grounds:*

1. The documentary evidence available, Synodical in particular, is so far from being clear that it needs careful and sustained study before it can be made the basis of definite ecclesiastical action in the case;

2. The ex-communicates have some evidence that goes to show good reason for scrutinizing the official acts that relate to their exclusion from the church.

*Adopted.*

### ARTICLE 67

The Rev. A. Wassink reports for the *Committee on Publication and Varia*. (See also Arts. 86, 133).

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee submits the following matters to your honorable body for its consideration:

I. THE REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE TO THE SYNOD OF 1942 (Supplement IX, p. 11, 12).

A. *In regard to APPOINTMENTS, your Committee advises:*

1. That Synod approve the nomination proposed for Editor-in-Chief of "The Banner," namely, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Dr. J. H. Bruinooge, and Prof. H. Schultze, and add the name of Rev. E. J. Tanis.

*Adopted.*

We further advise that, in case Prof Schultze is continued as President of Calvin College, that his name be removed from the nomination.

*Rejected.*

2. That Synod approve the nomination proposed for Editor-in-Chief of "De Wachter," namely, the Revs. H. Keegstra, D. Zwier, and J. Gritter.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod re-appoint to the Publication Committee the members whose terms expire: Mr. J. Feenstra, Rev. J. Gritter, Mr. J. B. Hulst, and Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

*Adopted.*

B. *Complaint concerning Reduced Format of "De Wachter"* (Supplement IX, p. 6, 7).

1. In December, 1941, the Publication Committee, in facing the rising cost of material and labor, decided to reduce the format of "De Wachter". The Committee did so for the following reasons:

- a. because at that time a frequent shortage of copy for filling this weekly was reported to the Committee;
- b. because this would make it possible to print the paper on the new press recently installed in less time and at lower cost of labor.

2. Against this decision of the Committee a number of complaints have come in. Some appeared as articles in "De Wachter", and one, namely from the Holland Men's Society of Sheboygan, is now on the table. The assertion is made that the Committee had no right to make such a change and that it treats "De Wachter" as the stepchild among our publications. Synod is requested to reverse this action of the Committee.

3. *Our Advice.*

We advise Synod to approve the actions of the Publication Committee on the following grounds:

- a. The frequent shortage of copy for filling the weekly naturally leads to some such step;
- b. If the subscription price was to be kept down, this step was imperative;
- c. It would seem that in the light of Art. 4 (1) of the Synodical Rules governing the Publication Committee: "... supervision of all matters pertaining to The Banner and De Wachter ..." (Schaver, p. 157) the Committee has not exceeded its authority;
- d. The decline of interest in the Holland language, though we deplore it, must inevitably lead to such steps as the Committee has taken.

*Adopted.*

C. *Request for Mission Sunday School Lessons and Helps* (Supplement IX).

1. The Grand Rapids Board of Christian Reformed City Missions requested the Publication Committee to meet the needs of Mission Sunday Schools. The brethren J. Vande Water and A. Hulst also appeared at our Committee meeting to explain their request. It is felt that the lessons in our Sunday School publications are not suitable for the Mission work. The instruction in the Mission Sunday Schools requires a different approach than the covenantal training in our churches. The Chr. Ref. Mission Workers' Conference of Chicago also sent a missive dealing with the same matter.

2. *Our Advice.*

1. Your Committee advises Synod to accept the advice of the Committee under 5-a, page 12 of the report: "That Synod concur in the recognition of the need of a distinct lesson plan and paper for Mission Sunday Schools" because according to the experience of our mission workers

they need more of a Missionary presentation than is very well possible in the literature intended for our covenant youth.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee advises b: "That Synod concur in the recognition of the urgency of the matter and decide upon definite action at the present time."

*Adopted.*

3. Your Committee advises c: "That Synod decide to place the proposed new venture under its own control instead of leaving it to private initiative", since all our mission work is under denominational control, besides it is in agreement with the policy of Synod to publish our own denominational literature.

*Adopted.*

4. Regarding d. the Committee advises:

1) That Synod appoint a new Committee for planning the lessons, since a Committee for this purpose should include men who have been engaged in missionary work.

*Adopted.*

2) That this Committee be composed of 3 ministers and 2 mission workers.

*Adopted.*

3) That in case Synod favors the foregoing and wishes to appoint a Committee, the following names be considered: Dr. G. Goris, Rev. R. Frens, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Mr. Thomas Afman, and Mr. George Veenstra.

*Adopted and referred to the Committee on Appointments. (Art. 135).*

5. Your Committee advises e: "That Synod authorize its Publication Committee to proceed with reasonable speed to the publication of an additional Sunday School paper distinctly and exclusively for use in Mission Sunday Schools."

*Adopted.*

6. Your Committee advises f: "That Synod authorize its Publication Committee to procure the writers for this new paper from among men with first-hand acquaintance with Mission Sunday Schools and their needs through direct contact with mission work and also in other respects to

handle this new venture after the fashion in which our other Sunday School publications are cared for."

*Adopted.*

## II. OVERTURE 20.

Classis Hackensack at its meeting of March 17, 1942, decided to express to Synod its disapproval with respect to the printing in our Church papers of certain statements and remarks reflecting upon the character of individuals whose cases are discussed at Synod.

Classis voices its disapproval of unnecessarily publishing statements made on the floor of Synod which are detrimental to anyone's character or reputation. *Reasons:*

1. The publication of such statements is not conducive to the edification of those who read them;
2. It lowers the respect of the people for the dignity of our ecclesiastical gatherings. In fact, it is a reflection upon the dignity of Synod itself. Such personal insinuations should not be made on the floor of Synod;
3. It is an injustice to the individual whose name and reputation is involved and whose honor and good name must be upheld wherever it is possible.

Your Committee is of the opinion that our Synods and the editors of our church papers may well profit by the sentiments expressed therein, yet the overture calls for no specific action and therefore we advise Synod to accept it for information.

*Adopted.*

## III. YOUR COMMITTEE PRESENTS THE FOLLOWING ADVICE RE REPORT OF THE MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF ADMINISTRATION. (See Supplement XII).

A. Your Committee advises Synod to approve the emeritation of Rev. H. Keegstra by Classis Zeeland; Rev. J. M. Byleveld by Classis Pacific; Rev. H. Vander Woude by Classis Pacific; Rev. J. De Jonge by Classis Wisconsin; Rev. H. Dekker by Classis Grand Rapids East; and Rev. Wm. Bode by Classis Minnesota.

*Adopted.*

B. We advise Synod to state that the Committee is correct when it judges that a bonus received from the same source from which the salary is received should be reckoned as salary of which 3% shall be contributed to the Pension Fund.

*Adopted.*

C. We advise Synod to accede to the request of the Committee to urge all our consistories to contribute one free-will offering to the Relief Fund.

See Art. 43, VI-c.

D. We advise Synod to approve the action of the Committee in granting those who were beneficiaries of the Fund before January, 1940, and who receive less than the full pension an increase of \$20 each for 1942 because of the higher cost of living.

*Adopted.*

E. We further call attention of Synod to the fact that we have looked into a detailed report of the disbursements of the Relief Fund and are satisfied that the funds were wisely expended.

*Received as information.*

#### ARTICLE 68

This session is closed with prayer by Elder L. De Bruin.

### WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 17

#### Eleventh Session

#### ARTICLE 69

The Rev. W. Van Rees asks Synod to sing Psalter Hymnal No. 282 and leads in prayer.

#### ARTICLE 70

Dr. J. T. Hoogstra introduces Mr. H. Hekman, who presents the cause of the *Bethesda Sanatorium* to Synod. Grateful for the support this institution has received, he urges that the blessings of the institution and the wonderful Denver climate be made available to a greater number of patients.

The Rev. P. A. Hoekstra responds and moves that Synod recommends the Bethesda Sanatorium in Denver to our churches for continued moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 71

Dr. O. Holtrop introduces Mr. Mark Fakkema, General Secretary of the *National Union of Christian Schools*. The Union, comprising 90 schools with 450 teachers and 14,000 pupils, has been supported by our Church for many years. Only half of our covenant youth attend the Chris-

tian School. There has been some growth during the past year. The cause has been propagated. Much must be done to promote and popularize it. The cause is commended to our prayers. The youth of the school is the church of tomorrow.

The Rev. W. Dryfhout responds in a fitting manner and moves that Synod recommend the Union to our churches for moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 72

Dr. J. T. Hoogstra introduces Mr. John Hekman, who, as President of the *Christian Psychopathic Hospital* at Cutlerville, Michigan, presents the needs of this institution to Synod. The total investment amounts to \$600,000. There are 270 patients in the Psychopathic division and 60 in Pine Rest. The monthly operating cost is \$20,000. The Christian Reformed Church has contributed wonderfully. Mr. Hekman thanks the Church and Synod for their fine coöperation.

Dr. M. Van Dyke responds, states that the institution has the love of our hearts and moves that Synod recommend the Christian Psychopathic Hospital at Cutlerville to our churches for their continued moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

Dr. M. Van Dyke moves that Synod recommend the *Christian Sanatorium at Goffle Hill, N. J.*, to our churches for their continued moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 73

Mr. Peter Zondervan, President of the Grand Rapids Camp of the *Gideons*, is introduced by Dr. J. T. Hoogstra. The speaker enlarges upon the work of Bible distribution in hotels, prisons and among the armed forces of our country.

The Rev. W. Van Rees, in his response, states that our churches stand committed to the Word of God and are thankful for the work the Gideons are doing. He moves that Synod recommend the cause of the Gideons to our churches for moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 74

Dr. Holtrop introduces Dr. Robert T. Taylor, representing the *American Bible Society*. Dr. Taylor thanks our

churches for doubling their contributions in the last year for the work of Bible distribution. He tells of the translations of the Bible, especially the Spanish translation, which can be secured from the American Bible Society. He also relates what is being done for the soldiers, sailors, and prisoners of war. He asks for the continued support of the churches. Bible loving people are liberty loving people.

Rev. R. Heynen responds and moves that Synod recommend the American Bible Society to the churches for their moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 75

Dr. O. Holtrop introduces Rev. L. B. Trowbridge of the *American Tract Society*, who states that the tracts of this organization stress the fundamental evangelical truths, in 47 languages; that 12 hymn books and several books are published by the Society and that 2700 Chaplains are making use of this literature.

Dr. Henry Beets, responding, suggests that the American Tract Society be recommended to our churches for their moral and financial support.

*On motion so decided.*

#### ARTICLE 76

Dr. Henry Beets is introduced by Dr. O. Holtrop and speaks briefly on the work of the *Lord's Day Alliance* in the United States, pointing out the great importance of maintaining the Lord's Day in the interest of true religion.

The Rev. H. J. Kuizema in his response moves that Synod recommend the Lord's Day Alliance to our churches for their continued moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 77

Dr. J. T. Hoogstra reads a letter from Dr. Charles Vincze of the *Magyar Reformed Church*, Perth Amboy, N. J. The letter follows:

To the Synodical Meeting of the  
Christian Reformed Church,  
Grand Rapids, Mich.

Venerable Fathers and Brethren in the Lord:

While attending the Second Calvinistic Conference last week, I learned that you will be in session this week. I wish I had the possibility to stay in Grand Rapids long enough to pay my humble respects to you in person. My pastoral duties called me home, and it is only through this letter that I can talk to you.

In the name of the American Hungarian Reformed Christians whom I had the honor of representing partly officially and partly factually at the Second Calvinistic Conference I wish to thank you for the leadership of your group in the vitally important undertaking of bringing together the forces of Calvinism in America and in the endeavors to build up a world wide solidarity among the heirs of Reformed Christianity of John Calvin's concept.

You may think that you are just a little group. Allow me to state, and most emphatically so, that you are great, because you are more conscious of the greatness and catholicity of Calvinism than any other group in America I happen to know. I praise God for you, and I do beg you not to give up this leadership. World Calvinism does need you. The harder are the times, the more puzzling the situations, the more do all the children of Calvinistic Christianity in America and in the world need you. Therefore, keep this leadership. You might not benefit by it materially, but you most assuredly will increase in the esteem and love of your fellow Calvinists, and in your own consciousness.

May the Lord bless you and guide you in your synodical deliberations and in all of your endeavors!

Most respectfully and fraternally yours,

Dr. Charles Vincze.

*This letter is received as information.*

The Reception Committee recommends the following resolution to Synod:

Synod thanks Dr. Chas. Vincze for his very encouraging letter, and,

that Synod sincerely hopes that the Free Hungarian (Free Magyar) Church may be used of God for the advancement of the Reformed faith in America, and,

that the Stated Clerk be instructed to send a fitting reply.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 78

Dr. O. Holtrop calls upon Dr. J. C. De Korne to introduce the *missionaries* who are present at this session of Synod.

The Rev. H. Fryling, Mr. J. C. Kobes, Mr. Ben De Boer, the Rev. George Yff, Mrs. Jacob Van Bruggen and the Rev. Jacob Van Bruggen address Synod for a few minutes telling of their past and present labors.

The Rev. G. Zylstra, responding, states that Synod is happy to have the workers present this afternoon and assures them that our churches will remember them and their co-workers in the mission fields, 50 in all, before the throne of grace.

## ARTICLE 79

Mr. R. Postma, representing the *American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies*, is introduced and speaks briefly on the work of this organization in behalf of our young men, both at home and in the armed forces. *The Young Calvinist* is now sent to 2,000 young men and women in the service of our country. The help of the churches is needed if the good work is to continue.

The Rev. M. Arnoys responds and moves that the A. F. R. Y. M. S. be recommended to the churches for continued moral and financial support.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 80

The Rev. R. Frens reports for the Committee on *General Missions*, on Native Churches on the Indian Field. The Rev. A. A. Koning, Secretary of the Committee appointed by the Synod of 1941 re this matter, is given the privilege of the floor.

## IV. NATIVE CHURCHES ON THE INDIAN FIELD.

The material bearing on this subject consists of the report of the Synodical Committee, report of the Mission Board and also letters of the Rev. W. Goudberg and of Mr. J. H. Bosscher.

Your Committee has carefully studied these documents and notes that the committee appointed by Synod and the Board are in complete agreement. In harmony with their advice we *recommend*:

A. That Synod declare itself in favor of establishing native churches on the Indian field (cf. Committee Report in Agenda II, p. 90, point I; and Board Report, Supplement V-a, point I).

*Grounds:*

1. Historically the time is ripe for the establishment of such churches.
2. The native-church ideal is thoroughly scriptural.
3. It has the endorsement of General Conference on the field.

*Adopted.*

B. That Synod grant the necessary authority to the Board of Missions and to Classis California, in consultation with all the parties concerned, for the execution of the plan of the native churches. (Cf. point II of Committee's advice (Agenda II, p. 90) and also point II of Board's recommendation).

C. As a mode of procedure for the realization of the ideal, we recommend that Synod endorse the plan given in the *Appendix* of the Committee (page 91, Agenda II) and further elucidated in the Board's Report, under (II A-C). However, we recommend a change in the wording of paragraph "a" under 1 (page 91, Agenda II)—so that the plan of procedure would read as follows:

"We mark two stages in the development of the native church.

1. The Missionary Stage.

During this stage the missionary represents the church and the offices function through him.

a. Believers' Roll.

Each post (where a resident missionary is stationed) or outpost (where regular mission work is carried on without a resident missionary) should form a unit assigned to the missionary in charge. The missionary shall maintain a record of all baptized converts living in his district and under his care. This record shall be known as the "Believers' Roll." As a matter of safety missionaries, as a rule, shall not proceed to baptize those who profess faith in Christ without the concurring opinion of two neighboring missionaries.

b. Missionary Committee.

A local "Missionary Committee" should be constituted as soon as possible. This committee is to be composed of the missionary and native converts who have shown sufficient spiritual qualifications to be entrusted with a measure of responsibility, and show sufficient promise to warrant more intensive training. Also in the case of the appointments to this committee the missionary should consult two neighboring missionaries to preserve unity and uniformity on the field as far as possible.

2. The Ecclesiastical Stage.

As the church-organism develops the church-institute must appear. The church need not and will not immediately be able to come to complete manifestation of the body of Christ in all the offices as ordained by the Lord. But gradually, also in this respect, it will become more complete, in all the duly ordained offices, deacons, elders, and pastors, and become evermore self-governing, self-supporting, and self-propagating.

In view of the distinctive nature and peculiar needs of these native churches, they should seek union with each

other (1st) in conferences of missionaries, missionary committees, and native consistories; (2nd) as development warrants in combined consistory meetings having specified classical authority in matters pertaining to the organization of other native churches, church visitation, and examination and admission of native pastors (provision should be made for other missionaries and missionary committees); and (3rd) in their own classical assembly.

*Adopted.*

D. Regarding points III and IV of the Synodical Committee's advice we deem no action necessary at this time, since the plan cannot be carried out to the extent thereby presupposed before the next meeting of Synod. We *recommend* that Synod so declare.

Synod first considers points III and IV of the Committee's advice, Agenda II, p. 91. Both points are *rejected*. Thereupon the recommendation under D (see above) is *adopted*.

E. In connection with this problem of native churches cognizance should be taken of the spiritual needs and church membership of the mission workers and their families. Your Committee *recommends* that Synod instruct the Board to study this urgent problem and report to the next Synod.

*Adopted.*

F. Regarding the communications of the Rev. W. Goudberg and Mr. J. H. Bosscher, Synod simply declares that the proposed plan for the establishment of native churches does not imply nor involve any disbanding and uprooting of churches which can be characterized as native churches, but, that such churches should be maintained and encouraged.

*Adopted.*

However, the plan does involve the possibility of the reorganization of some churches which cannot be so characterized. This will be for the good of the local group, since intensive labor is assured, and for the good of the native church in general.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 81

Synod proceeds to elect an Editor-in-Chief for "The Banner". (See Art. 67, I, A-1.) The Rev. H. J. Kuiper is re-elected. The President congratulates him and expresses

the wish that the Lord may strengthen him in his labors. The editor-in-chief briefly responds.

#### ARTICLE 82

Synod proceeds to elect an Editor-in-Chief for "De Wachter". (See Art. 67, I, A-2.) The Rev. H. Keegstra is re-elected. The President congratulates him and expresses the wish that the Lord may strengthen him in his labors. The editor-in-chief briefly responds.

#### ARTICLE 83

Synod decides to meet in an evening session, from 7:30 to 9:00 o'clock. Synod adjourns and Elder H. Van Osten-bridge closes with prayer.

---

### WEDNESDAY EVENING, JUNE 17

#### Twelfth Session

#### ARTICLE 84

The Rev. R. Heynen leads in prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 437.

#### ARTICLE 85

The Vice-President presides at this session.

#### ARTICLE 86

Rev. A. Wassink reports for the Committee on *Publication and Varia*. (See Art. 67).

#### IV. "READING SERVICES" SERMONS.

In regard to this report and the overture of Duvall (Agenda II, p. 95), your Committee advises Synod as follows:

1. Synod approve the work of the Committee in publishing another volume of sermons.

2. Synod express its appreciation for the work done by the Committee, and in particular for the aid rendered by Mr. H. J. Voss, under whose direction the sermons were mimeographed at Calvin College.

That the Committee be continued and instructed to continue to act according to its mandate. (Art. 5, III, 1941.)

This at the same time satisfies the desire expressed in the overture of Duvall (No. 15).

*Adopted.*

V. TRANSLATION FUND. (Overture 16, Agenda II, p. 166). (Overture of G. R. East).

Classis Chicago North overtures Synod to institute a "Translation Fund" to meet the costs of translating outstanding Holland theological works into English.

Classis Grand Rapids East sent the following overture to Synod:

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
convened at Grand Rapids, Mich., June 9 and foll. days.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Classis Grand Rapids East presents the following overture to Synod:

A. To establish a *fund* to be used for the purpose of *translating and publishing* in the English language leading Reformed works from the Netherlands. *Grounds:*

1. There is a real danger that we may lose hold of our treasured heritage, a part of which is wrapped up in those Holland works. This we can ill afford to do;
2. Other proposed solutions are not sufficiently practical or thorough.

B. To appoint a Committee whose task it shall be to arrange for the establishment of such fund, and to seek the services of a competent translator(s) and a publisher, which Committee is to report to the next Synod.

The adoption of this overture stands in connection with an overture which the consistory of Neland Ave. presented to Classis at its January session. A committee was appointed to study that overture and serve Classis with advice.

The overture of Neland Ave. was as follows

"Whereas the contacts between our denomination and the best sources of Reformed theological thought in the Netherlands have largely been broken,

"And whereas some of our candidates are unable to preach and converse in the Holland language, or even to enjoy reading the Reformed theological works published in the Netherlands,

"And whereas a considerable number of our people still demands and needs preaching and pastoral work on the part of their ministers in the Holland language,

"And whereas this is bound to be detrimental not only to our bi-lingual churches but to the entire Church, as an obstacle to the preservation of our principles as a Church of Reformed persuasion,

"The Neland Avenue consistory advises and urges Classis Grand Rapids East to request the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary to take proper and effective measures, preferably by the appointment of a special teacher, to solve this serious problem."

#### ADVICE OF THE COMMITTEE:

##### I. Critical Analysis of the Overture.

A. There are some significant facts mentioned here which ought to arrest the attention of the entire Church.

1. That contacts between our denomination and the sources of Reformed theological thought in the Netherlands has largely been broken is an unassailable fact;
2. That some (or even most) of our candidates are unable to preach and converse in the Holland language is very evident—sometimes shockingly so. And that some of these cannot profitably read Reformed theological works published in the Netherlands, is far more serious;
3. That the above facts are bound to be detrimental to our Church as a Church of Reformed persuasion, is tragically true;
4. However, that a considerable number of our people still demands and needs preaching and pastoral work in the Holland language, is not obvious to your committee. It is getting rather late in the day for such a contention. It may well be argued, we think, that the personal benefit and convenience thereby afforded individuals and groups is more than offset by the losses accruing thereby to the youth and the future of many a congregation.

B. The solution proposed by the Neland Avenue consistory.

It is proposed to solve this problem by putting forth more strenuous efforts to train and equip our future ministers so that they shall be able to preach and minister in the Holland language. Concerning this we remark:

1. Similar efforts have been made in the past, and although somewhat helpful, no doubt, yet the results have not been satisfactory. And no wonder, for
2. Such proposed solution is not practical. To train those removed from the Netherlands by more than two or more generations to preach and converse in the Holland language with profit and edification, is practically an impossibility. At best only a few who have some advantages could be expected to succeed. And for those few, it would seem, the present arrangements and encouragements to maintain the Holland language are sufficient.
3. The proposed solution would ultimately prove to be rather costly. It would entail a permanent annual expense of another teacher's salary and possibly other expenses.
4. But, what is of more importance, the proposed solution is not sufficiently thorough. The most that could be expected would be that the ministers would have access to the Reformed works in the Holland language. These abundant fountains of information and inspiration would be effectively closed for the lay-members, except in so far they trickle from the lips of the ministers.

From the above considerations it is obvious that your committee enthusiastically endorses the main thrust and purpose of the overture under consideration, but deems the proposed solution insufficient.

## II. The Overture as given above.

Respectfully submitted,

Henry Dekker, S. C.

The idea expressed in these overtures, namely, to translate outstanding Holland theological works into English, has frequently been expressed in our circles as a desirable step. However, before Synod undertakes anything in this direction, the different angles involved should be carefully considered. This cannot be done at this time.

Hence your Committee advises that Synod appoint a committee to study the *desirability* and *practicability* of

carrying out such a venture, and present its recommendations to the next Synod. (See Art. 135.)

*Adopted.*

VI. YOUTH ORGANIZATION OF OUR CHURCHES (Agenda II, p. 131).

The Committee for youth organizations in our churches presents in a report that part of its task which it has finished. However, the Committee is not yet ready to make recommendations.

Your Committee advises Synod:

1. To thank the Committee for its manifold labors in the tabulation of the information presented;
2. To continue the Committee that it may present its recommendations to next Synod.

VII. BROCHURE CONTAINING DOCTRINAL STANDARDS WITH REVISED COMPENDIUM. (Overture 17).

1. Classis Hackensack overtures that the forthcoming Synod assume the task of publishing a brochure containing the three doctrinal standards of the Christian Reformed Church including the revised edition of the Compendium. Reasons for the above recommendation:

- 1) The purpose of said booklet is to facilitate catechetical work where reference is made to the standards of the Church. The catechetical work is denominational in scope and thus not confined to the Classis Hackensack churches. The whole Church might benefit therefrom;
- 2) The cost of said publication would be in proportion far greater for a single Classis than to have it published as a denominational venture. We have our own publishing house in Grand Rapids at which plant this possibly could be done. (Classis Hackensack)

2. Your Committee advises Synod to instruct its Publication Committee to act according to this request of Classis Hackensack as soon as the revised Compendium is ready for publication.

Synod *decides to postpone action* on this matter until the following Synod.

VIII. THE FOLLOWING DELEGATES AD EXAMINA WERE PRESENT AT THE EXAMINATION OF THE CANDIDATES HEREIN NAMED AND ADVISED THEIR ADMISSION TO THE MINISTRY:

Candidate	Classis	Delegate	Classis
Wm. P. Brink	Kalamazoo	H. J. Kuiper	G. R. East
		J. Bruinooge	G. R. South
		P. Jonker, Jr.	Holland
Arthur W. Hoogstrate	Pella	P. H. Eldersveld	Ostfriesland
Siebert Kramer	Muskegon	C. De Leeuw	Illinois
		E. J. Krohne	Zeeland
		Richard Veldman	G. R. West
		John Weidenaar	G. R. East
John Mulder	Orange City	M. Arnoys	Sioux Center
		J. M. Voortman	Ostfriesland
		H. Moes	Minnesota
Frederick L. Netz	Zeeland	H. J. Kuiper	G. R. East
		Richard Veldman	G. R. West
		P. Jonker, Jr.	Holland
G. Rozeboom	Minnesota	N. Jansen	Wisconsin
		J. M. Voortman	Ostfriesland
		J. H. Geerlings	Orange City
G. Van De Riet	Minnesota	N. Jansen	Wisconsin
		J. M. Voortman	Ostfriesland
		J. H. Geerlings	Orange City
Harold Petroelje	Sioux Center	N. Jansen	Wisconsin
		J. M. Voortman	Ostfriesland
		J. H. Geerlings	Orange City
Wm. Van Der Haak	Sioux Center	N. Jansen	Wisconsin
		J. M. Voortman	Ostfriesland
		J. H. Geerlings	Orange City
Edgar A. Smith (Praeparatoir)	Holland	James Bruinooge	G. R. South
		E. J. Krohne	Zeeland
		Joseph P. De Vries	Muskegon
Edgar A. Smith (Peremptoir)	Holland	James Bruinooge	G. R. South
		E. J. Krohne	Zeeland
		Joseph P. De Vries	Muskegon
Sept. 25, 1940 (not reported to former Synod)			
Henry R. Van Til	Pacific	M. Arnoys	Sioux Center
		G. Zylstra	Pella
		E. Tanis	California

The last named action was reported to the former Synod but overlooked by the Committee which was supposed to make the report.

The delegates ad examina of Classes Grand Rapids South, Grand Rapids West, and Holland were asked by the Consistory of Fuller Ave., Grand Rapids, to give their approval of a nomination containing the name of a minister from a Church other than our own. The approval was

refused on the ground that the consistory had not adduced sufficient reason why the expression of a former Synod on this matter should not stand in this case.

Your Committee advises that this information be recorded in the Acts of Synod.

*Adopted.*

#### IX. LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE.

The report of Rev. J. Hiemenga, our representative with the Lord's Day Alliance, and a letter from Dr. Bowlby, the Secretary of the organization, expressing appreciation for what Rev. Hiemenga has done for the cause, has been read by the Committee.

*Received as information* (see Art. 76).

#### X. NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

A letter from this Association was read by the Committee.

*Received as information* (see Art. 65).

#### XI. BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY.

A letter from Rev. L. Trap, our representative with this Society, was read by the Committee.

Your Committee advises Synod:

1. To recommend this cause again to the Canadian churches for support.
2. To re-appoint Rev. Trap as representative of this Society. [Cf. Art. 125, C, D.]

*Adopted.*

#### XII. SOUTH AMERICA.

Besides the report (Supplement VIII-a) there is on the table also a letter from the consistory of Tres Arroyos asking aid for building a church. (See Supplement VIII-b.)

The Synodical Committee for South America has the following recommendation on this matter:

"The Committee of Synod for South America requests Synod to authorize it to appeal to our several congregations for a special offering to obtain \$2,500 to be loaned to the church at Tres Arroyos, Argentina, to enable it to erect a church building, as set forth in their letters of April 14, 1941, and March 27, 1942. Repayment is to be made to the South America Fund at the rate of 5% per year, and there is to be no interest if this 5% annually is met; otherwise interest at 5% on the annual payments due.

"If more than \$2,500 is collected for the purpose, the balance is to be put into the general fund for South America."

Your Committee advises that Synod accept the recommendation of the Committee.

*Adopted.*

#### XIV. SUNDAY SCHOOL PLANNING COMMITTEE.

We received a letter from the Synodical Committee for planning Sunday School lessons. They call attention to the fact that they have carried out their task, that their term has expired, and that a Committee must again be appointed for this purpose.

Your Committee advises Synod as follows:

1. Synod express its approval and appreciation for the thorough work done by the Committee.

*Adopted.*

2. With a view to the criticism occasionally heard, Synod present to the Committee for consideration the suggestion that more concrete material be introduced for the younger pupils.

*Rejected.*

3. Synod refer the appointment of the Committee for this purpose to the Committee on Appointments.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 135).

#### ARTICLE 87

The Report of the Advisory Committee on *Jewish Missions* is read and *received as information*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has read carefully Reports Numbers XV, XVI, and XVII in the Agenda, Part II, 1942, relative to the Jewish Missions. We were pleased to note that the work of these Missions did not have to be curtailed during the past year because of insufficient funds, but that instead steps could be taken to procure an ordained man as Superintendent at both of our Missions.

Since there is nothing in any of the three reports that call for Synodical approval your Committee recommends that they be received as information.

#### ARTICLE 88

The Report of the *American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies* (see Supplement X) is *received as information*.

## ARTICLE 89

Dr. J. T. Hoogstra reports for the *Committee on Revision*. (See also Art. 94).

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee, the Committee on Revision, has been charged to review Report I, Agenda, Part I, pp. 3 ff., relative to the translations of the "Conclusies van Utrecht". This report contains two proposed translations. We were instructed by this Synod to recommend the better of the two.

A. Your Committee recommends Synod to consider this report of the "Conclusies van Utrecht" and the two translations as if read.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee further recommends Synod to thank the authors of both translations for their painstaking work.

*Adopted.*

C. In the judgment of your Committee the second translation is substantially the better of the two. Both are true translations of the original. The second translation, or the translation found in the second column, seems to be better idiomatic English and more fluent.

See Art. 94.

## ARTICLE 90

Synod adjourns. Elder M. Kulikamp closes this session with prayer.

## THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 18

## Thirteenth Session.

## ARTICLE 91

The Rev. H. R. Van Til opens this session with prayer, after Synod has united in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 448.

## ARTICLE 92

The roll call shows all the delegates to be present, except Elder B. Smit of Classis Zeeland, who arrives shortly thereafter. The Rev. T. Yff of Classis Grand Rapids West is again present and Elder P. Zaagman of the same Classis is present as alternate delegate.

## ARTICLE 93

The minutes of the tenth, eleventh and twelfth sessions are on motion approved.

## ARTICLE 94

Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, Reporter, reports for the *Committee on Revision* (see Art. 89).

## I. CONCLUSIONS OF UTRECHT TRANSLATION.

A motion is made *to adopt* the translation of the "Conclusies van Utrecht" as given on pages 3-5 of the Advisory Committee's report.

*Adopted.*

The Conclusions, in their final form, appear in the Supplement (cf. Supplement XVII).

## II. CANONS OF DORT TRANSLATION.

The Committee for Revised Translation of the Canons of Dort, (cf. Supplement XV), comes to Synod with the request to approve of a proposed procedure.

A. Our committee recommends to Synod to consider this report; report XXII, as if read.

*Adopted.*

B. The difficulty the Synodical Committee on Revision of the Canons of Dort faces is in the words of that committee: "the fact that we are translating an historical document which often quotes Scripture (both directly and indirectly) in a form which is its own, and not that of any American or English version." At the same time this committee is aware of the position of our Church to the effect that in any proposed revision of the translation of the Confession of Faith all quotations from Scripture be made to conform to the American Revised Version. This was also to be done throughout our doctrinal Standards and Liturgy (*Agenda*, 1934, Part I, p. 103, pt. 2; *Acts*, 1934, p. 155).

Your advisory committee is of the opinion that such a proposed procedure as desired above would virtually be a rescindment of the position of 1934. At the same time your committee realizes that a translation must be honest to the text. Consequently, we recommend to Synod:

In keeping with the decision of the Synod of 1934, Synod declares that Scripture quotations in the

English translations of our Standards shall be from the *American Revised Version* consistently. When, however, honesty to the rendering of an historical document requires a literal translation of any Scripture passage quoted in that document, this shall be given with an asterisk referring to a footnote in which the reading of the *American Revised Version* shall be indicated.

*Grounds for Synod's decision:*

1. We should not, nor can we rescind the decision of 1934 at this present Synod.
2. We should endeavor to prevent confusion. Translations differing from the accepted and known *American Revised Version* text may prove confusing to members of our churches.
3. At the same time we must maintain a historical and a literary honesty.

*Adopted.*

III. COMPENDIUM REVISION.

Your Committee was instructed to review the Report of Committee re the Revised Compendium, Report VII, Part I of the *Agenda*, pp. 41ff.

A. Your Committee recommends to Synod to consider this report as if read.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee recommends Synod to thank this committee for the splendid work done thus far.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee was also instructed to take cognizance of overture eighteen, page 168 of the second part of our *Agenda*. This overture originates with Classis Pella. The burden of this overture is twofold:

1. The present Compendium be published and tried.
2. The present committee be continued. The criticisms or suggestions received may prove helpful. In such a way we would receive a more satisfactory text.

*Received as information.*

D. Your Committee also recommends to receive for information an overture that originates with the consistory of First Chicago Christian Reformed church. It comes to us without comment through the regular classical channel of Classis of Chicago North.

## BELATED OVERTURE

## CLASSIS OF CHICAGO NORTH

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The consistory of Chicago I, having studied the proposed new Compendium, came to the conclusion that the following changes or corrections should be made, and overtures Classis to adopt these changes as its own and to send them to Synod convening June 10, 1942, at Grand Rapids.

## Answer to Question 2

Second part which reads: How I may be delivered from all my sins and misery?

This should read: How am I delivered.

The deliverance of a Christian is an accomplished fact.

## Answer to Question 7

Now reads: God created man good and in His own image, endowed with true knowledge, righteousness and holiness.

This should read: With true knowledge of God in righteousness and holiness. (This is the answer to Question 8 of the Compendium in the old Psalter.) The utmost stress should be laid on knowledge of God.

Question 16 of the Compendium in the old Psalter asks: Could not the angels be our mediators?

Question 17 of the same Compendium asks: Could not the saints be our mediators? No mention is made of these questions in the proposed Compendium. In our opinion these are important questions refuting the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church, and should be retained in the new Compendium.

## Answer to Question 18

Now reads: Not all men will be saved but only those who receive Christ by a true faith.

In our opinion the answer in the Heidelberg Catechism is better. See Answer to Question 20, which reads: No, only those who are ingrafted in Him and receive all His benefits by a true faith.

This is very important; it points out that after all it is God who brings a sinner to repentance.

## Question 20

Now reads: What should every Christian believe?

This should read: What is necessary for every Christian to believe?

## Answer to Question 20

Now reads: Every Christian should believe the Holy Scriptures, since they are God's inspired revelation of Himself in Christ. This should read: Every Christian *must* believe, et cetera.

## Question 25

The stand of Rev. H. J. Kuiper in *The Banner* of March 27, 1942, is well taken, we believe. Our contention is that in answer to Question 25 "that He is the universal Father of His whole creation" should be left out. To our mind this sounds modernistic.

Questions 36 and 37 are in the wrong order. They should be reversed.

## Answer to Question 73

Now reads: The Christian Church upon the command of Christ, baptizes believers and their children.

What must we understand here by the term "Christian Church"? We know that not all Christian churches baptize children. This should be more fully explained.

Questions 81, 82, 83, and 84 deal with the matter of Church discipline. However, nothing is said as to how a brother should deal with his fellow brother according to Matthew 18. In our opinion this is a very important matter.

Question 97 deals with the Sixth Commandment. No mention is made of the Authorities who are duty bound to maintain law and order, and sometimes must make use of capital punishment.

The following question should be placed in the new Compendium: Does not God do injustice by requiring of men what they cannot perform?

Submitted by Consistory of Chicago I

REV. B. ESSENBERG, *President*.

MR. D. DOORNBOS, *Secretary*.

*Received as information.*

E. On page 47 of the first part of the Agenda your Committee advises Synod: "A. To endorse the principles that have guided the Committee in its work."

1. Your Advisory Committee recommends to Synod to adopt these proposed directive principles:

a. There should be a *common, basic* text for the *uniform* instruction of all those seeking admittance to

the Lord's Table. An enlightened and intellectually homogenous church membership can be preserved only when fixed and uniform standards are maintained.

- b. Such a text should be a manual of *fundamental* truths. Truths are never trivial, but they are sometimes peripheral. These, inasmuch as they are always either applications or implications of more fundamental truths, should be excluded from the text.
- c. The text should be *positive*. It should make forthright affirmations and reduce to a minimum the number of negations and refutations.
- d. The text should be *brief*, embodying only the indispensable minimum of essential truth.
- e. The text should be *complete*. It should leave no essential doctrine undefined, and should make every definition adequate.
- f. The text should have answers stated in the form of classical *definitions*. Such statements should be doctrinally sound, logically precise, grammatically complete, and of good rhetorical quality.

*Adopted.*

2. Your Committee also recommends Synod to declare that this present draft is substantially what was required by the Synod of 1941.

*Adopted.*

3. Your Committee recommends Synod to re-appoint the present Committee with instructions to continue its labors for another year, and, after taking due cognizance of all suggestions to present its final draft to the following Synod.

*Grounds:*

- a. Your Committee appointed by the Synod of 1941 feels that its work is substantially complete. All that is required is "patching up."
- b. It is far better pedagogically to authorize a final draft to be used than to send a draft into the world which runs the danger of being misconstrued as faulty.
- c. Synod must bear in mind that this present committee has functioned only two years and that this committee through one of its members, Prof. Dr. H.

Stob, promises us that they can complete their work within a year.

*Adopted.*

4. Your Advisory Committee recommends Synod to declare that there is no objection should any minister or group of ministers decide to prepare copies of the present draft for classroom purposes.

*Adopted.*

F. We recommend Synod to inform Classis Pella that Synod has decided to grant its Committee another year. Should any one desire to use this present draft, there would be no objections against it. *Ground:*

Cf. C, 1, 2, 3.

*Adopted.*

G. We further recommend to Synod to charge its present Committee to supply suitable and fully quoted references to Scripture. These references are to be placed directly underneath the answers. *Grounds:*

1. The purpose of catechism training is to know the Word of God.
2. References, printed in full, will facilitate memorization on the part of the pupil.
3. We must recognize the fact that Scripture memorization is not on the increase in our circles. The catechism classroom is the proper place to insist upon memorization.

*Adopted.*

H. Your Advisory Committee recommends to Synod to accept for information the changes proposed by your Committee and refer them as well as the overture of First Chicago to the Committee on the revision of the Compendium. *Grounds:*

1. The writing of a catechism book is a work of art. As an art it cannot be written in such a way that no one can think of an improvement. Nevertheless, in this manner we shall never receive a suitable text. A teacher will always have to supply something that he thinks is lacking.
2. The Committee has done a splendid piece of work thus far.

3. If the Committee can make its own corrections the style will be more uniform.

*Adopted.*

I. Synod inform the consistory of First Chicago that it has referred its document to the committee on revision of the Compendium for consideration.

*Adopted.*

The suggestions your Committee registers are the following:

Ans. 6: delete "with all men" (Brevity, more personal, harmony with original)

Ans. 13: but in His righteousness punishes sin both in time and eternity. (Brevity, simplicity. "life to come" is death to come for the sinner)

Ans. 14: God Himself has provided for the salvation of His people by giving Christ to be our Mediator, Who is in one person the true son of God, and a real, righteous man. (Brevity and facility of expression)

Ans. 17: "Only by His divine power can our Mediator bear in His human nature the burden of God's wrath so as to deliver us from it, and restore to us righteousness and life. (We all can bear the wrath of God for sin, as in hell, but Christ alone can bear it so as to deliver us from it)

Ans. 19: Why was certain dropped and "assured" inserted. Certain indicates the objectivity of the knowledge; assured stresses the subjective element. Is that the emphasis?

Ans. 23—In the Apostolic Creed (Clarity and Brevity)

Ans. 26: "I believe that God made all things out of nothing by the Word of His power. (Brevity, essentials, clarity)

Ans. 28: Miracles are events wrought by the extraordinary operation of God's power for the purpose of revelation and redemption.

Ans. 29: I believe that Jesus Christ is the eternal and only begotten Son of God being one in essence with the Father.

Ans. 37: As Priest Christ bore the curse of sin in our stead and continues to make intercession for us with the Father.

Ans. 53: A suggestion to the committee: Give a good definition of the character of the Holy Catholic Church.

Question 61: What is justification? This would make the question more direct? This is the method of the committee in re regeneration, conversion, and sanctification. Our people do not seem to have a clear-cut conception of justification. Answer: Justification of faith is that act of God whereby He of mere grace grants and imputes to me and all who believe, the perfect satisfaction and righteousness of Christ.

Ans. 62: delete: "without which no man is justified."

Question 65: accounted righteous instead of made righteous.

Instead of Question 80, we suggest the following direct question: "How shall we prepare ourselves to partake of Holy Communion?" If a good question, provide a suitable answer.

Question 85: Insert should instead of does.

Committee recommends to insert the question (Qs. 104) immediately after 85, and delete 86. The doctrine of sanctification should precede that of good works.

Ans. 89: A life of good works glorifies God, assures me of the sincerity of my faith, and serves to edify my fellow Christians and to win men to Christ.

Question 90: What is the law which, instead of that.

Ans. 94: too many "thats." "which He has given of Himself," instead of the present rendering.

Ans. 95: "that day" refers to the seventh day and thus the answer teaches that we must rest on the seventh day. We cannot keep it holy, the seventh day, with Christian worship.

Another suggestion: God requires that I rest because He rested . . .

Ans. 106: True prayer is a humble and believing approach to God in confession . . .

*Received as information* (see III-H, Art. 94).

#### IV. CHRISTIAN GUIDANCE BUREAU. (See Art. 51).

##### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee was charged to consider a letter from the Christian Guidance Bureau addressed to our Synod and to come to Synod with the necessary recommendations as a reply to the same.

The gist of the letter is, very briefly, that the moral conditions adjacent to our camps are appalling, especially those resulting from the sale of liquor near the camps.

Consequently this Bureau calls Synod's attention to the need of doing something about it.

A. We as a Committee believe that it is within the province of Synod to draw up a suitable resolution to be sent to the President of the United States to the effect that the sale of liquor be terminated near our army camps.

B. In view of the fact that Senate Bill 280 will receive a public hearing on June 22 and that House Bill 3371 will be discussed by that body, both bills pertinent to our present consideration, we as a committee recommend that a copy of our resolution be sent to the Honorable Senator Arthur H. Vanden Berg and the Honorable Representative Bartel Yonkman for the Congressional Records.

C. We submit the following Resolution for your adoption.

Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
Grand Rapids, Michigan

The Honorable Franklin Delano Roosevelt,  
President of the United States of America,  
Washington, District of Columbia.

June 15, 1942

Mr. President:

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church now in session in Grand Rapids, Michigan, begs you, Mr. President, to exercise your authority as Supreme Commander of all our fighting forces to terminate the privilege to sell alcoholic liquors in any place adjacent to any camp or training school.

This urgent petition proceeds from the established fact that alcoholic liquors are extremely destructive to the physical and moral well-being of our men in service. At a time when the morale of our fighting forces must remain high, and our energies undiminished, we must assume a vigilant attitude towards these subtle and corruptive forces.

We beg of you to remember that homes and churches have sacrificed their sons for our nation with the sincere prayer that these sons may return spiritually strong and morally pure.

We also take this opportunity to assure you, Mr. President, that you are being remembered as Chief Executive of our nation in our private and congregational prayers so that God's beneficent providence may direct all your decisions unto a speedy and a righteous peace.

Respectfully yours,

....., President,  
....., Clerk.

## ARTICLE 95

The Rev. R. Frens reports for the Committee on *General Missions*, continuing his previous report (see Art. 80).

## II. EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

## A. Proposed High School at Rehoboth.

We *recommend* that Synod go on record as favoring a complete High School at Rehoboth, charging the Board to investigate what will be required for a satisfactory curriculum and the cost of maintaining such an institution, and report their findings to the next Synod. *Grounds:*

(See Board Report, Supplement V-a.)

*Adopted.*

B. We *advise* Synod not to take action on the request to authorize the teaching of the eleventh grade the coming school year since this would be anticipating point A above.

*Rejected.*

A motion is made and supported that Synod authorize the Board to make plans for teaching the eleventh grade, beginning in the fall of 1942, provided no extra teacher be required for the school year 1942-1943.

*Adopted.*

C. We *recommend* that since the outlay was small and the addition desirable, Synod approve the action of the Board in purchasing the government school building at Rehoboth for use in our educational program there. (Board Report, Supplement V-a.)

*Adopted.*

D. We *recommend* that the Board be authorized to purchase a 70x300 ft. plot of ground at Zuni for a playground, if such can be secured at a fair price.

*Adopted.*

## III. THE HOSPITAL POLICY.

The Board in its report (Supplement V-a), advises Synod to conduct a curtailed hospital service at Rehoboth. Your Committee is not convinced that such a strictly curtailed service is desired. We therefore *recommend* that Synod restore full hospital service for mission subjects and personnel instructing the Board to engage the full-time service of a medical doctor.

*Grounds:*

- a. The hospital presents a unique opportunity for evangelistic work: physical helplessness and gratitude for benefits received make the sick treated in a Christian hospital amenable to the gospel.
- b. A Christian hospital serves as an expression of mercy.

- c. Our hospital creates a friendly attitude towards the mission work of our Church.
- d. The continuance of our hospital is the feasible way of meeting properly our responsibility to our Rehoboth school children and our missionaries and their families.
- e. The present problem confronting us on the field would make this of all times, the most inopportune time to discontinue the hospital.
- f. We have a well equipped hospital building, recently enlarged at considerable cost, and in view of the need of a hospital and the opportunities it offers for missionary work, it would seem very unwise to discontinue it.

*Adopted.*

Should Synod adopt the above advice, your Committee *recommends* that the Board be instructed to consider the possibility and feasibility of charging the Indians a nominal fee for medical service. *Grounds:*

- a. It is generally recognized as a wise policy to gradually teach people to pay for what they get, in so far as they are able.
- b. Our hospital has a splendid reputation throughout the district so that its services are highly desired.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 96

The Synodical Treasurer distributes *expense account blanks* to the delegates. Synod *decides* that the rules according to which traveling expenses are to be computed shall also apply to all synodical deputies and synodical committees in the coming year.

### NUMBER I. TRAVELING BY TRAIN OR BUS

Each delegate is allowed a reimbursement of expense which shall not exceed one actual round-trip railroad, steamship, or bus fare. It shall be considered incumbent upon the clergy to make use of their clergy permits whenever possible.

Expense Bill	Number of Miles	Expense
From ..... to Grand Rapids	.....	\$.....
Return trip from Grand Rapids to.....	.....	.....
Fair Paid - - - - -	- - - - -	.....
Meals and sleeping accommodations		.....
Actual expenses not to exceed 1c per mile - - - - -	- - - - -	.....
Total Bill - - - - -	- - - - -	\$.....

### NUMBER II. TRAVELING BY AUTOMOBILE CARRYING NO OTHER DELEGATES

Reimbursement shall be 2c per mile.

Expense Bill	Miles	Expense
From ..... to Grand Rapids .....		\$.....
Return trip from Grand Rapids to.....		.....
Total Car Expense - - -		.....
Meals and lodging		
Actual expenses not to exceed 1c per mile - - - -		.....
Total Bill - - - - -		\$.....

### NUMBER III. TRAVELING BY AUTOMOBILE CARRYING TWO OR MORE DELEGATES

Reimbursement shall be 3c per mile to owner of the car

Expense Bill	Miles	Expense
From ..... to Grand Rapids .....		\$.....
Return trip from Grand Rapids to.....		.....
Total expense by car carrying ..... delegates - - -		.....
Meals and lodging for ..... delegates		
Actual expenses not to exceed 1c per mile per delegate		.....
Total Bill - - - - -		\$.....

### ARTICLE 97

This session is closed with prayer by Elder J. Verbrugge.

### THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18 Fourteenth Session

### ARTICLE 98

This session is opened with prayer by the Rev. B. Van Someren, after Synod has united in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 321:1, 2.

## ARTICLE 99

The Rev. E. Boeve of Classis Grand Rapids South is present in place of the Rev. George Stob. He expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity. The Rev. H. Verduin is present in the place of the Rev. T. Yff.

## ARTICLE 100

The Rev. R. Frens continues his report on *General Missions*. (See Art. 95).

## V. MISCELLANEOUS.

A. We recommend that Synod approve of the work done by Miss Maring and that work of such nature be continued (see Board Report, Supplement V-a).

*Adopted.*

B. We recommend that Saynostee be endorsed as a suitable location for the opening of a new station and the Board be authorized to move in that direction when it becomes possible to expand our Indian work. (Supplement V-a.)

*Adopted.*

C. Synod authorize the Synodical Treasurer to pay the traveling expenses of the Committee members appointed by the Board for the study of the native churches on the Indian Field. (Supplement V-a.)

*Adopted.*

D. We advise the approval of the suggested list of possible candidates for the Indian Field. (Supplement V-a.)

*Adopted.*

E. We advise that the isolated Canoncito district be relinquished and that the distant Albuquerque area be not considered as belonging to our field.

*Adopted.*

F. We advise that Synod arrange to call a missionary pastor for Rehoboth from a trio to be designated by Synod.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 123).

G. Regarding the *status* of Dr. R. H. Pousma (Agenda II, Report X).

Since the Madison Avenue consistory, with the approval of Classis Hackensack, has accepted the resignation and officially sent notification of the same to Synod, we *recommend* that Synod take cognizance of the fact that he is no longer a minister in the Christian Reformed Church.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 101

Dr. O. Holtrop reports for the Committee on *General Missions*. (See Art. 100).

## I. CHINA FIELD

Your Committee has taken cognizance of what the Board has done re the China Field (see Board Report, Supplement V-a), and informs Synod that there is no need for action by this Synod. Your Committee furthermore recommends that Synod approve of the work of the Board.

*Adopted.*

## II. SUDAN MISSIONS

There are two matters that come to the attention of Synod relative to the Sudan Field: REPORT NUMBER VII dealing with "*Rules and Regulations*" and the *Eight-Point Program* proposed by the Board.

A. As touching the matter of *Rules and Regulations* for our Sudan Missions your Committee recommends that this be left to the Board. *Grounds:*

The time at the disposal of our Synods is too limited and the larger issues and spiritual welfare of our churches are too urgent for Synod to give due consideration to this matter directly.

*Adopted.* (See Supplement V-e).

B. As touching the *Eight-Point Program* submitted by the Board for Synod's endorsement your Committee

1. First places it before your honorable body. It is as follows:

See Annual Report, Board of Missions, III, 1-8, Supplement V-a.

*Received as information.*

2. Second offers the following recommendations regarding this program:

a. In approval of point "1" of this program your Committee recommends that Synod re-affirms its decision of 1941 to send another ordained man to the Sudan Field. *Grounds:*

Same five as given above by the Board in point "1" of program submitted.

*Adopted.*

b. Regarding points "2" and "3" no action is necessary, because as there stated provisions are already made.

*Received as information.*

- c. Your Committee recommends that Synod authorize the Board to proceed to the appointment of a male teacher as requested by the Board in point "4".  
*Ground:* The need as explained by the Board.

*Adopted.*

- d. Your Committee advises that Synod authorize the Board to move toward the making of proper provisions for the theological training of African ministers. *Grounds:* See point "5" of Program above.

*Adopted.*

- e. Your Committee advises that Synod concur in the recommendation of point "6" of the Program.

*Adopted.*

- f. Point "7" requires no action by Synod.

- g. Your Committee recommends that Synod endorse such a program of expansion as is proposed in point "8" of the Program. *Grounds:* Reasons as there given by the Board.

*Adopted.*

- h. Finally your Committee recommend that Synod give its general endorsement of the Eight-Point Program submitted by the Board.

*Adopted.*

### III. GENERAL MATTERS

Under this heading we deal with five subjects. They are: the nomination and election of three members-at-large to the Board of Missions; Mission Calls to Field or to Post; Mission Order Amendments; Distribution of Funds on Treasurer's Books; and Medical Service to our Missionaries.

A. According to our Mission Order, Article II, Section 1, the election of three members-at-large is to be done by Synod directly. It falls to this Synod to do so. Hence your Committee recommends the nomination of the six men submitted by the Board. They are: the present three incumbents: Messrs. Henry Denkema, Henry Hekman, and John Kos; and Dr. Richard Wierenga of Grand Rapids, Mr. Fred Oldemulder of Holland, and Mr. Ralph Kooi of Kalamazoo.

*Adopted.*

B. Regarding the matter of Mission Calls to Post or Field (see Annual Report Chr. Ref. Board of Missions to Synod 1942, Supplement V-a).

1. Your Committee recommends that Synod refer this to the Classes for study so that they may express themselves upon it to the Synod of 1943. *Grounds:*

1) The change involved would be a radical departure from our present practice, and such a change should not be made except after careful consideration by the churches;

2) There is a real problem involved.

*Adopted.*

2. Your committee further recommends that "*Memorandum on Mission Calls to Post or Field*" by Dr. J. C. De Korne, be printed as a supplement in the Acts of Synod, 1942, and that points "D" and "E" of the Report of the Board (p. 26) be added to it. *Ground:*

This will greatly facilitate our Classes and consistories in studying the problem.

*Adopted.* (See Supplement V-c and V-a).

#### C. MISSION ORDER AMENDMENTS.

Your Committee recommends that Synod so amend the 1939 Mission Order as to include reference to the Sudan Field of our Church. In order to do so your Committee recommends the following changes:

The second sentence of the second paragraph of the preamble would then read: "The rules and regulations governing the work of the Indian and China and Sudan missions of the Chr. Ref. Church are given in the following paragraphs:"

Article V, Section 5, second paragraph should then read: "He shall also write or edit and advance the publication of missionary literature which pertains to our Indian and Chinese and Sudan missionary work."

To Article VII, Section 3, add the following paragraph: "c. As to our missionaries in the Sudan, they shall retain both their office as ministers and their membership in the church sending them to Africa. They shall be permitted, however, to accept associate membership in the native church as long as that is necessary for the development of that church and is desired by that church."

Article VIII, Section 1, should be amended as follows: "Section 1. In China and the Sudan: They have an advisory but not a deciding vote in the mission work on matters dealing with the church organization, doctrine, discipline, and with the administration of sacraments. In

matters of general missionary administration, the disbursement of funds, the preparation of reports, and all matters not of a specifically ecclesiastical nature they have a deciding vote."

*Adopted.*

D. DISTRIBUTION OF FUNDS ON TREASURER'S BOOKS.

Your Committee recommends that Synod endorse the Board's plan for the distribution of funds on the treasurer's books, which plan is as follows:

"In order to solve the problem of a persisting deficit in our Indian Fund (a deficit which is partly due to the fact that historically our Indian Fund has also been our General Fund, and partly due to an inadequate system of distributing our income to our various Funds) the Finance Committee proposes:

- A. That we recognize only one Fund in which all receipts for the Christian Reformed Board of Missions should be placed. As the money which goes into this one Fund is received, it should be distributed on our books to the following separate accounts: General Account, Indian Mission Account, China Mission Account, Sudan Mission Account, Administration Account. There would also have to be separate accounts for any special purposes for which we receive money. The new system would be initiated by an act of Synod authorizing the Board to place all our present assets in our General Fund, and to distribute the credits on our books in such a way that all designated Funds be credited to the field for which they are given, and all undesignated Funds be credited to the General Account.
- B. As to the distribution of money still to be received from the congregational quotas and other sources, we recommend that the Board ask Synod to authorize the following plan:

Synod shall, in determining the quota for the next fiscal year, state this quota in one lump sum to cover the work on all three of our fields and the administrative work that is common to all of them. In arriving at this total quota, Synod would, of course, take notice of the appropriations which it makes for the fields separately, but the final result would be

one quota for all the work of this Board. This would mean that, unless some congregations insisted on earmarking their quotas for definite fields, all contributions received from quotas would be credited to the General Account. The quotas received from congregations which might insist on specifying the distribution will be credited to the proper accounts. The contributions received by this Board from other sources are either designated or undesignated contributions. We are asking for authority to place all the undesignated contributions in the General Account. Designated contributions, would, of course, be credited to the field for which they are given. In case, at the end of the year, the receipts for any one field are less than the disbursements authorized by Synod for that field, we are asking for authority to balance all accounts by transferring the necessary credits from the General Account. The result would be that no field account would have to carry over a deficit from year to year. It is assumed that by far the greater part of money which comes in from quotas will be undesignated; thus we will be assured of enough credit in the General Account to keep the field accounts balanced. That is, that will be the case if we have an absolute balance in all the accounts taken together; if not, the deficit will be a deficit of the General Account.

Under this plan (1) Synod and the Board will have a correct analysis of how much money is spent for each field; (2) The Board will be bound to the appropriations made by Synod just as much as it was under the old plan; (3) The work of our Classical Treasurers will be greatly simplified; (4) The Board's financial report will become more intelligible to the membership of our Church; (5) The Board Treasurer's books will not be complicated by seeming deficits which are not actual deficits."

*Adopted.*

E. MEDICAL SERVICE TO OUR MISSIONARIES. (Supplement V-d).

As pertains to the matter of Medical Service to our Missionaries, your Committee recommends that this matter of elaborate detail and technicalities be left to the Board to arrange. *Ground:*

The time at the disposal of our Synods is too limited and the larger issues and spiritual welfare of our churches are too urgent for Synod to give due consideration to this matter directly.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 39, I, B.)

ARTICLE 102

The Rev. P. Holwerda reports for the Committee on *Protests and Appeals* on the appeal of K. W. Fortuin. (See Art. 66).

V. APPEAL OF K. W. FORTUIN.

A. *Materials.*

1. Appeal—Report XVI.

2. Report of Comm. on Digest of Protests.

B. *History of the Case.*

1. Mr. K. W. Fortuin was deposed from the Gospel ministry in 1939 by Classis Wisconsin. He appealed from this decision to Synod of 1939 but was not sustained. His deposition was effective.

2. Mr. Fortuin appealed to Synod of 1940 to re-open his case. He was instructed to direct his petition to Classis Wisconsin which had original jurisdiction in the matter. He was also informed "that, in the event he should petition Classis Wisconsin to re-open his case and did not get the satisfaction he craves, either because said Classis Wisconsin refuses to re-open the case or because after re-opening of his case, it reaffirms its former decision, he may appeal from the decision of Classis relative to his case, to the Synod next succeeding (Cf. Acts Synod 1940, Art. 52, pp. 44, 45.)

3. Mr. Fortuin sought re-opening of his case and reinstatement in the ministry of the Chr. Ref. Church on the basis of what he termed a frank and honest confession. Classis judged that confession to be unsatisfactory. From that decision brother Fortuin appealed to Synod of 1941. Synod of 1941 answered brother Fortuin as follows:

- a. Inasfar as brother Fortuin appeals to Synod to re-instate him, Synod declare that it does not belong to the competency of Synod to do so (Acts 1941, p. 70, E, I, Art. 63).
- b. That, insofar as brother Fortuin appeals from Cl. Wisconsin to Synod in the matter of his request to be re-instated, Synod cannot sustain Fortuin, but sustains Classis Wisconsin. *Grounds:*
  - 1) Although confession would be a prerequisite for re-instatement, it is in itself, no matter how satisfactory, not sufficient to demand re-instatement in the sacred office of the ministry;
  - 2) His past history in the last two congregations prove him to have character weaknesses which unfit him for the ministry (p. 70, II).
4. Against this decision of the Synod of 1941 Mr. Fortuin comes with complaint to the present Synod. He relates four grievances.

C. *Statement of the grievances in brief.*

1. The Synod of 1941 allowed a member of Classis Wisconsin to serve on the Committee of Pre-advice to which his case had been assigned for study and report.
2. The Synod of 1941 did not grant him the pardon he solicited.
3. Synod like Classis Wisconsin demands the impossible of him when it asks him to confess "character weaknesses" which he declares not to know, because, allegedly, no one has pointed them out to him.
4. Synod refused to pass upon the acceptability of his confession filed with Classis Wisconsin and by said Classis rejected. Hereby Synod failed to do him justice. If Synod—so he argues—had accepted his confession, he would have had a right to be re-instated as a minister.

D. *Observations to be kept in mind.*

The heart of the matter in this case lies in the fact that brother Fortuin misunderstands the fundamental issue which is at stake and as a result there is a fundamental error in his argumentation.

Mr. Fortuin operates with the idea that a Classis which has justly deposed him owes him re-instatement upon the basis of a confession; whereas, the fact is that no Classis

owes re-instatement to a minister justly deposed. Repentance evidenced in a satisfactory confession does not constitute a ground upon which to base a claim for such re-instatement. Much less a repentance professed but not accepted by Classis as satisfactory.

By his confession, Mr. Fortuin virtually yields that Classis Wisconsin rightly deposed him. Since the heart of the dispute centers in the fourth of the grievances of Mr. K. W. Fortuin against the Synod of 1941, we reverse the order of those grievances.

E. *Recommendations.*

1. We advise Synod to reply to the grievance *listed above under C-4* as follows:

- a. The issue is: did Classis rightly depose him; not: will they re-instate him;
- b. Classis would not owe him a re-instatement to office merely on the basis of the fact that he had made a confession, even if Classis had found his confession satisfactory as such, which Classis has not;
- c. There is no occasion for an appeal to Synod, since brother Fortuin does not dispute the rightfulness of his deposition.

*Adopted.* (The delegates of Classis Wisconsin refrain from voting, since they were involved in the case.)

2. To *his third grievance*, numbered 3, under C above, to-wit, that Synod and Classis Wisconsin demands the impossible of him when it asks him to confess 'character weaknesses' which he does not know since no one has pointed them out to him, we advise Synod to reply, that

- a. As far as Synod knows, brother Fortuin is technically in the right in claiming ignorance, since formally and officially no pronouncement specifying those 'character weaknesses' was ever addressed to him;
- b. As far as Synod knows, brother Fortuin can not claim such ignorance in a material sense, since the advice of the Synodical Examiners to Classis Wisconsin at the time of his deposition clearly specified them and was attacked by brother Fortuin in his earlier appeal to Synod;
- c. Synod now officially informs the brother, that those character weaknesses consist in a tendency to prevarication.

*Adopted.* (The Revs. H. Kuiper, H. Moes, C. Veenstra refrain from voting, since they were involved in the case.)

3. To *his second grievance*, numbered 2, under C above, to-wit, that the Synod of 1941 failed to grant him the pardon he solicited, we advise Synod to reply:

- a. That according to report, brother Fortuin:
  - 1) for some time he has been a member in good standing in the Harderwyk congregation;
  - 2) that he has also been a member in good standing in the congregation of Rochester, N. Y. Cf. Acts of Synod of 1941, p. 63:1, a.
  - 3) from the first grievance stated in his appeal, it is clearly implied that he is not barred from communion at present in the congregation of which is a member;
- b. As far as Synod knows, his right to communion is not disputed;
- c. That by virtue of these facts, brother Fortuin must be viewed as reconciled to the church, and that he should recognize the fact of this reconciliation.

*Adopted.*

4. To *his first grievance*, listed under C above as 1, to wit, that the Synod of 1941 vitiated the procedure in his case by permitting a delegate from the Classis which had deposed him to function as a member of the Committee advising Synod in his appeal, we advise Synod to declare, that:

- a. In permitting this, the Synod of 1941 did not deviate from earlier Christian Reformed practice in similar cases;
- b. While it is true, that this practice gives an opening for suspicion, brother Fortuin fails to show evidence establishing the correctness of his suspicion;
- c. Mr. Fortuin must bear in mind that in the final disposition of his case, Synod, and *not* the advisory committee, acted as the Judicial body. In the Judicial action taken by Synod, the delegates of Wisconsin refrained from casting their votes.
- d. His suspicions on this score certainly do not justify his present practice, of which he informs Synod, to wit, the practice of refraining from holy communion in the Christian Reformed denomination.

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 103

Dr. M. Van Dyke reports on *War Relief*. (See Supplement XX).

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee has studied the report of the War Relief Committee. This report calls for approval on the following four matters:

1. "In February Java was invaded and no more money could be sent. To date we have received \$4,000.00 more for this cause. We suggest that one-half of this money be used for Dutch missions in Surinam, South America. These are also "orphaned" missions and, according to all reports, very good mission work is being done by the Moravians among the natives in Surinam."

Your Committee recommends Synod's approval upon this suggestion.

*Adopted.*

2. "With your approval, announcement will be made in *The Banner* and *De Wachter*, that one-half of this money be used for missions in the Dutch West Indies. If any of the donors object, we will return their contribution.

Your Committee advises approval also of this article.

*Adopted.*

3. "We also suggest that you authorize us to continue this work. We do not know how long it will be impossible to forward money to the Dutch East Indies. Dr. A. L. Warnshuis of the International Missionary Council in New York advised us that they were trying to make arrangements whereby it would be possible to send money for missions to the East Indies again. It may be possible that such arrangements can be made by next fall or winter. In that case, it would be a fine thing if we had some funds on hand for the Reformed Missions in Java.

Your Committee recommends, in view of the above, that the War Relief Committee be authorized to continue this work—which implies, we take it, that this work shall also continue to be recommended to our churches for free-will offerings.

*Adopted.*

4. A plea is made by the Committee in behalf of Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen because of his present lack of financial support: "Since a formal request for a *loan* was made by

the Emeritus authorities of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands—our sister churches—and reached the previous Synod, may we suggest to Synod that Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen be *authorized* to draw on our Ministerial Relief Fund, in case he needs it, till our next Synod, the maximum of \$700 per annum."

A letter from Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen accompanies this report (See Supplement XX) in which he asks that Synod grant him what is left in the fund collected for him, as also that Synod may accede to the request of the Committee as above recorded. He also adds: "I would appreciate it if Synod could find a way in which I could earn my own living, f.i., by serving a small church temporarily, or in some other ecclesiastical work."

Your Committee advises:—

- a. That Synod accede to Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen's request with regard to the balance left in the Van Lonkhuyzen fund.

*Adopted.*

- b. That with regard to a desired loan from the Ministerial Relief Fund, Synod declare that while it sympathizes deeply with the brother and his family because of the circumstances in which they find themselves, it cannot accede to this latter request.

*Reasons:*

- 1) The *character* of this Fund is such as to exclude the possibility of making a loan. It is similar in this respect to the Poor Fund of the local church, from which a member may receive aid when in need.
- 2) Furthermore, this Fund is so greatly depleted at present as to make such a loan impossible even if it were permissible.

*Adopted.*

- c. Since the request in re Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen originally came from Province Zeeland your Committee advises that the brother be granted a loan for the coming year up to the amount of \$438.59 out of the War Relief Fund. (This amount together with the \$261.41 recommended to be granted him under point a. above makes a total of \$700.00).

*Adopted.* (See Arts. 120, 125).

## ARTICLE 104

Dr. P. Y. De Jong reports on *Home Missions*. (See Art. 58).

V. Report re PROPOSED CHANGE IN ELECTION AND CONSTITUTION OF THE COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS.

Cf. Agenda, Part I, p. 36 f.

Home Mission Order Revised (Supplement III-b).

Schaver: *Church Order*, p. 162-167 first edition.

A. After having carefully scrutinized the Revised Home Mission Order as proposed by the Executive Committee for Home Missions, your committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod approve the revision of Article 1 (b) as proposed by the Executive Committee.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod approve the revision of Article 3, with the exception of the name Emergency Fund in part (d), which should be Church Extension Fund.

*Grounds:*

According to the decision taken by the Synod at the June 15 morning session all money to be used for needy fields shall be taken from the Church Extension Fund. The former Emergency Fund has ceased to exist by virtue of the decision of this body.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod approve the revision of Article 4.

*Adopted.*

4. That with respect to Article 5:

a. Synod approve the revision of the heading.

*Adopted.*

b. Synod approve the revision of part (c), but also order the insertion of the phrase "and Classes" immediately after the phrase "their respective Classical Home Mission Committees," and the substitution of a comma for the dots between "General Committee" and "transcripts."

*Grounds:*

That the representatives also keep their respective Classes informed as to the activities of the General Committee is in harmony both with the purpose of the revision of the Home Mission Order and the practice obtaining in the case of the General Mission Board.

*Adopted.*

c. Synod approve the change in part (h).

*Adopted.*

d. Synod approve the following revision:

"To administrate, subject to the approval of Synod and in harmony with its mandate, the Church Extension Fund, the Soldiers' Fund, and the Fund for Needy Churches. To do this work efficiently it will be necessary for the General Committee to meet at least once a year."

*Grounds:*

1. To meet every three months would entail a tremendous expense and would require that the representatives on the General Committee be away from their fields of labor too often.
2. To meet once a year would be sufficient, if the Executive Committee is granted sufficient power to act in the interim.
3. By meeting once a year this General Committee would fall in line with the Board of Trustees and the Mission Board.

*Adopted.*

5. That Synod insert in Article 6 between "immediate attention" and "For the sake of efficiency" the following: "As a rule, any new matter shall first be submitted by the Secretary to all the members of the General Committee for their opinion and advice before the Executive Committee takes definite action."

*Grounds:*

- a. This is in harmony with the position taken in the Constitution of the Mission Board; and
- b. This would reduce to a minimum the danger of "Boardism," which might conceivably threaten our Home Mission work if the members of the General Committee are not informed concerning new matters.

*Rejected.*

6. That Synod approve the revision of Article 7, and further change the name "Emergency Fund" to "Soldiers' Fund."

*Adopted.*

7. That Synod approve the revision of Article 8.

*Adopted.*

8. That Synod change Article 9 to read as follows:  
"The Soldiers' Fund—This fund shall finance the work among the men serving in the armed forces."

*Grounds:*

This is in harmony with the decision of this present Synod referred to under part 2 of this section.

*Adopted.*

9. That Synod approve the revision of Article 10.

*Adopted.*

10. That Synod change Article 11 to read as follows:

"To encourage mission fields and congregations to pass from one stage to another, it shall be the duty of the General Committee to impress upon the churches this need and to aid the different fields in progressing from the church extension stage to the subsidy stage, and from the subsidy stage to the self-sustaining state."

*Adopted.*

11. That Synod approve the revision of Article 12.

*Adopted.*

12. That Synod approve the revision of Article 13 with the following changes:

- a. that in the first sentence the name Church Extension Fund be substituted for Emergency Fund; and
- b. that in the last sentence the name Executive Committee be substituted for General Committee.

*Adopted.*

13. That Synod approve the revision of Article 14, but change the name Emergency Fund to Church Extension Fund.

*Adopted.*

14. That Synod approve the revision of Article 15, but change the name Emergency Fund to Soldiers' Fund and delete the phrase "as in the past."

*Adopted.*

15. That Synod approve the revision of Articles 16, 17, and 18.

*Adopted.*

16. That Synod approve the revision of Article 19 as follows:

"The Home-missionary-at-large and all home missionaries in the service of the Church shall be designated for their respective tasks and fields by Synod."

The calling churches shall be designated by Synod, or between sessions of Synod, by the General Committee or its Executive Committee. These congregations shall call and officially send out, in the name of Synod, the missionaries whom they shall call from a duo or trio presented by Synod, or by the General Committee or its Executive Committee acting under the authority of Synod.

Installation or Ordination of home missionaries takes place in the midst of the calling church, with which church also the missionary remains officially connected as a minister of the gospel."

*Grounds:*

This is in full harmony with the Overture presented by the Classis Pella to the Synod of 1940 and approved by said Synod. (Cf. Agenda, 1940, overture 2, p. 128. Acts of 1940, Art. 60, II-A, p. 48-50).

*Adopted.*

B. In order that the proper transition may be made from the present method of regulating Home Mission work to the execution of the new Home Mission Order, your Committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod declare that the new Executive Committee shall consist in part of the representatives to the General Board from the following Classes: Grand Rapids East, Grand Rapids South, Grand Rapids West, Holland, Muskegon, and Zeeland.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod approve the following nomination for members-at-large and proceed to the election of three out of the six:

The Rev. D. D. Bonnema  
Mr. Hiram R. Gezon  
Mr. Jacob Vander Wal  
Mr. B. Smit  
Mr. M. Hoekstra  
Mr. Ralph Kooi  
Mr. Peter J. Bosker

Your Committee further urges Synod very strongly to give special consideration to the name of the Rev. Bonnema as nominee.

*Grounds:*

- a. He has served most acceptably as treasurer for the present Executive Committee and is well acquainted with all financial matters regarding Home Mission work; and
- b. He would be most valuable in the period of transition which the Home Mission work faces at present. Further, your Committee urges that Synod declare that such nominees as are not elected be automatically regarded as alternates.

Also, your committee recommends that Synod declare the one receiving the highest number of votes be elected for a period of three years; the one receiving the next highest for a term of two years; and the one receiving third highest for a term of one year—all this with the distinct understanding, however, that a majority of votes cast will be necessary unto election.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod authorize the present Executive Committee to meet once more to terminate its work.

*Adopted.*

4. That Synod authorize that the members of the new Executive Committee shall meet with the present Executive Committee at its last meeting.

*Adopted.*

5. That Synod authorize the representatives of Classis Muskegon and Classis Holland to call the first meeting of the new committee. *Grounds:*

The Revs. Breuker and Blystra, representatives of Classes Muskegon and Holland, are president and secretary respectively of the present Executive Committee.

*Adopted.*

6. That Synod authorize the new Executive Committee to choose its own officers to serve until the first meeting of the General Committee.

*Adopted.*

#### VI. PROVISIONS FOR THE CALLING OF CANDIDATE H. DEKKER. (See Art. 53-G).

Since Synod at a previous session decided to call Candidate H. Dekker as home missionary, it is necessary that

Synod take the proper steps unto this end. Therefore your committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod designate the Roseland IV congregation as the calling church. *Ground:*

Mr. Dekker was a member of said church and hence is well known there.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod authorize the Executive Committee to prepare the call-letter and submit it to the consistory of Roseland IV for approval and issuance. *Grounds:*

The various details concerning salary, traveling expenses, etc., have already been taken up by the Executive Committee with Mr. Dekker.

*Adopted.*

3. That Synod appoint a committee from among its members to examine Cand. H. Dekker, in lieu of the regular Classical examination. *Grounds:*

a. Such a procedure would save time and expense which would be involved in case this matter would be taken up by the Classis Chicago South in a special session. It would be highly inadvisable to wait until the regular meeting of said Classis, since this would necessarily delay Mr. Dekker's work among the men in service.

b. Such a procedure has been followed by a previous Synod in the case of Mr. B. Bruxvoort.

*Rejected.*

#### ARTICLE 105

Synod proceeds to elect three members-at-large on the Executive Committee for Home Missions. (See Art. 104.)

The result of the ballot is:

Elected for three years: Rev. D. D. Bonnema. Alternate: Mr. Hiram R. Gezon.

Elected for two years: Mr. Peter J. Bosker; Alternate: Mr. Jacob Vander Wal.

Elected for one year: Mr. B. Smit. Alternate: Mr. Ralph Kooi.

#### ARTICLE 106

Synod proceeds to elect three members-at-large to the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. (See Art. 101.)

The result of the ballot is:

Elected for two years: Mr. Henry Denkema. Alternate: Dr. R. Wieringa.

Elected for two years: Mr. Henry Hekman. Alternate: Mr. Ralph Kooi.

Elected for two years: Mr. John Kos. Alternate: Mr. Fred Oldemulder.

#### ARTICLE 107

Synod decides to have an evening session from 7:30 o'clock until 9 o'clock.

#### ARTICLE 108

Synod adjourns. Elder B. De Boer closes the session with prayer.

### THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 18

#### Fifteenth Session

#### ARTICLE 109

The Rev. C. R. Veenstra leads in prayer after Synod has united in singing from the Dutch Psalter Ps. 68:10.

#### ARTICLE 110

The Rev. H. R. Van Til reports for the *Committee on Church Order*. (See also Arts. 117, 121, 126, 131):

##### BRETHREN:

Your Committee has the honor of serving Synod with advice in regard to the following matters:

##### I. Report of the COMMITTEE ON CORRESPONDENCE WITH OTHER CHURCHES.

###### A. *Material*.

The Committee's Report found in Agenda I, Report II, p. 13.

###### B. *Findings*.

The Committee appointed to study the question of correspondence with other Churches informs Synod that it has not yet completed its labors.

C. *Our Advice*: that Synod continue said Committee. *Adopted*.

##### II. Report of the Committee on ARTICLE 41, Church Order.

A. *Material*—Agenda I, p. 26, Report IV.

B. *As to the advisability of amending Article 41*.

Your Committee appreciates the historical approach which has been taken in the study of this question and is

in agreement with the general conclusion that revision is necessary. We are happy that this historical background has been stressed because it reveals the deep spirituality of the Reformation times during which this Article was born. It also stressed the fact that the administrative activity of the Classis is secondary and that Classis should concentrate its attention upon the spiritual aspects of the various congregations within its borders. Thus the question: What is the spiritual state of the church?, would become the all-important consideration. We believe that this would result in a deepening of the spiritual life of our churches and serve as an antidote against worldliness.

C. Your Committee *advises* Synod to adopt the following which is a revision of the advice given under Part II in the Report.

1. Synod approve the method of asking the questions under Art. 41, C. O., by the written questionnaire method as well as by the oral method.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod declare that an inquiry on the part of the Classis into the spiritual state of its several congregations constitutes the central and principal task of Classis, and therefore should take precedence. Hence Article 41 should not be taken up at the end of Classical meetings but at the outset.

Furthermore, Synod directs the attention of the churches to the fact that these questions should never be answered in a perfunctory manner, but should serve as a basis for further examination.

*Adopted.*

3. Synod improve the list of questions under Article 41. *Grounds:*

- a. Many of these questions as now formulated, are too vague to give an accurate picture of the spiritual conditions of the several congregations;
- b. These questions as now formulated do not sufficiently cover the present spiritual needs of God's people.

*Adopted.*

Synod considers the questions suggested by the Synodical Committee, Agenda I, pp. 34, 35. On motion duly carried Synod *decides* to retain the following questions:

- 1) Are Consistory meetings held regularly, and according to the needs of your church?

- 8) Is there any matter in which you need the advice or help of Classis?
- 9) Have you any names of non-resident members to transmit to the Committee for Church Extension?

Synod *rejects* the proposed revision of Art. 41, Agenda I, p. 33, III and *decides* to revise the second paragraph of Art. 41, so as to read:

"Furthermore, the President shall, among other things, put the following questions to the delegates of each church; which questions may be answered either orally or in written form:

1. Are Consistory meetings held regularly, and according to the needs of your church?
2. Is the ministry of the Word exercised faithfully and are the sacraments administered according to the institution of Christ?
3. Is church discipline faithfully exercised?
4. Do the elders faithfully discharge their holy office?
5. Do the deacons faithfully discharge their holy office?
6. Does the Consistory 'see to it that there is (are) a good Christian school(s) where the parents have their children instructed according to the demands of the covenant'?
7. Does the congregation faithfully lend material support to the church and to the Kingdom of God?
8. Does the Consistory faithfully promote a life of Christian separation and consecration?
9. Have you any names of non-resident members to transmit to the Committee for Church Extension?
10. Does the Consistory endeavor to do justice to its evangelistic duties?
11. Is there any matter in which you need the advice or the help of Classis?"

#### ARTICLE 111

Synod adjourns. Elder A. Branderhorst closes the session with prayer.

---

#### FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 19

#### Sixteenth Session

#### ARTICLE 112

The Rev. P. Holwerda opens this session with prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 231.

#### ARTICLE 113

The roll call is taken. The Rev T. Yff is present as primus delegate of Classis Grand Rapids West, Elders H. Schreuder of Classis Pella and Elder P. Zaagman of Classis Grand Rapids West are absent. In the course of the day Elder G. I. Buist of Grand Rapids West takes his seat.

## ARTICLE 114

The minutes of the thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth sessions are approved.

## ARTICLE 115

Synod meets in executive session. The *Committee on Educational Matters* reports, through Dr. M. Van Dyke, re nominations for the Department of New Testament Literature (see Art. 44).

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee, having given due consideration to the names added by Synod to the nomination for the Department of New Testament Literature, after consultation with the Seminary Faculty, presents the following advice to Synod:

We would place the names of all the nominees before your honorable body in the following order of preference: Rev. W. Hendriksen, Dr. P. Y. De Jong, Rev. J. Weidenaar, Dr. H. Kuiper, Dr. W. Rutgers, Dr. J. T. Hoogstra, Dr. R. Stob.

After Synod has discussed the candidates, Professor L. Berkhof leads in prayer. The result of the ballot is that the Rev. W. Hendriksen is elected. The President extends to him Synod's congratulations and prays that God may richly bless him in the difficult task before him.

The Rev. W. Hendriksen thanks Synod for the confidence placed in him, states that he intends to accept the appointment though he must first consult his Consistory and covets the prayers of the Church. He leaves it to the wisdom of Synod whether he is to begin his work in September or shall spend a year in study.

Later in the day the President informs Synod that the Consistory of the Oakdale Park Christian Reformed church has given its consent and that the acceptance of the position on the part of the Rev. W. Hendriksen is now official.

## ARTICLE 116

Synod decides to advise the Rev. W. Hendriksen, with reference to his expressed willingness to do as Synod desires (see Art. 115), to spend a year in study before he takes his chair in the Seminary (see Art. 44, A-4).

Arrangements with respect to the teaching of the New Testament branches during the coming school year are left to the Executive Committee of Calvin College and Seminary in consultation with the Seminary Faculty.

## ARTICLE 117

The Rev. H. R. Van Til reports for the *Committee on Church Order* on the request of Mr. J. G. Kooistra to be granted permission to preach in our churches (see Art. 110).

## VII. THE REQUEST RE THE EXAMINATION OF MR. J. G. KOOISTRA.

A. *Material*—The following documents have come to the Synodical Table.

1. A letter from Oakdale Park Christian Reformed church stating that Mr. J. G. Kooistra is a member in good and regular standing of said church.

2. A letter from Classis Grand Rapids East stating the request of brother Kooistra and referring his case to Synod as the proper body to deal with his request.

3. A letter from J. G. Kooistra giving his reasons for having withdrawn from the Protestant Reformed Church and requesting an examination with a view toward entering the Christian Reformed ministry.

B. Your Committee *recommends* that Synod declare that Classis Grand Rapids East was correct in its assertion that this is a strictly Synodical matter.

*Adopted.*

C. *Our advice*: That the request of Mr. J. G. Kooistra for an examination with a view toward entering the Christian Reformed ministry be granted.

*Rejected.*

On motion Synod *decides* that the request of Mr. J. G. Kooistra be referred to Classis Grand Rapids East with power to act.

## ARTICLE 118

The morning session is closed with prayer by Elder M. De Young.

---

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 19  
Seventeenth Session

## ARTICLE 119

The session is opened with prayer by the Rev. E. B. Pekelder, after Synod has joined in singing No. 147:1, 2, 3, 4.

## ARTICLE 120

The Clerk reads a letter from Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen (see Art. 103, sub 4, and Art. 124).

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
in session June, 1942.

Dear Brethren:

May I express my gratitude for the help you gave me in my support. Not only in my name do I wish to express my gratitude but also in the name of the Sister Churches across the water who have promised to take care of me but, because of circumstances due to the war, cannot do so at the present time and therefore have asked you to loan me what they cannot send me now. If I can be of service to you in any one of the Classes I will be glad to be of service.

May you experience God's blessing in your work.

Respectfully,

J. Van Lonkhuyzen.

*Received as information.*

## ARTICLE 121

In executive session, Synod takes up the report of the *Committee on Church Order re Army and Navy Chaplains*, the Rev. H. R. Van Til reporter. (See Art. 117).

## IX. THE ARMY AND NAVY CHAPLAIN ISSUE.

A. *Materials received:*

1. Report of Representatives on the General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains, Agenda II, pp. 143-145. (See Supplement XIV).

2. An Overture from Classis Chicago North in support of an Overture by Chicago I.

3. A letter from Rev. Cornelius Oldenburg, Chaplain-Captain, U. S. Army.

*Received as information.*

B. *Our Advice:*

1. That Synod give this entire question into the hands of a Committee for further study so that we may clearly enunciate the stand of our Church on these matters and thereby support our young men in making a choice in this matter.

2. Since we feel that there is a measure of urgency about this matter Synod instruct the Home Missions Committee to issue a call for and seek ways and means of increasing the number of camp pastors to minister to the needs of our young men. *Grounds:*

1. According to reports received by your Committee such camp pastors are not subject to the same re-

strictions as are chaplains, and the government is permitting a good deal of freedom to camp pastors to enter camps and work among the soldiers;

2. Thus these young men could be called in an ecclesiastical manner and would work under the supervision of the Church;
3. Thus we would be doing our patriotic duty as Church and at the same time ministering to the needs of our soldiers.

Before this advice is acted upon, Synod *considers* the recommendations of the Representatives on the General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains, Agenda II, p. 144. This Committee proposes:

1. That Synod appoint a Chaplain Committee: the members to serve as *primi* and alternate members of the General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod authorize the Committee to make arrangements for the calling of ministers whom it (the Committee) considers qualified, thereby directly challenging them to take up the chaplaincy in the Army and Navy.

*Rejected.*

3. That Synod allow Army and Navy Chaplains to retain their rights to support from the Pension Fund upon payment of their pension money on the basis of their last salary in their respective churches for the duration. Also "wachtgeld" for the interim that they are candidating after the war is over. This would be a good gesture of the Church and is in line with our policy towards returned missionaries. Most of the Churches have already taken similar steps.

*Adopted.*

4. That Synod commend the cause to our churches for one collection per year to provide the necessary funds. Out of this fund all expenses to be paid, namely, our Church's quota for the General Commission's expenses of the Committees itself; salary for chaplains when out of service prior to receiving a call; supplies for our own chaplains not provided by the government such as Bibles and Tracts. Other Churches are furnishing these aids to their own men serving as chaplains; especially the Lutherans are doing much in this line.

*Adopted.*

Synod now considers the advice of the Advisory Committee (see B above). Point 1 is *rejected* and in regard to point 2, a motion to *postpone action indefinitely* is adopted.

Synod furthermore *decides*:

1. To authorize the Committee to contact ministers whom it (the Committee) considers qualified, thereby directly challenging them to take up the chaplaincy in the Army and Navy.

2. To request the Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains to inform the government (Departments of Army and Navy Chaplains) regarding our attitude toward the Sacraments, petitioning the government to acknowledge our conviction in this matter.

#### ARTICLE 122

Dr. M. Van Dyke reports for the *Committee on Educational Matters* on the appointment of an Assistant to the President (see Art. 44, 5, a).

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

To your Committee was referred the motion "that a well-educated layman be appointed as assistant to the President" instead of the proposal of your Committee as found under A, 5, a, of our Report (see Art. 44).

1. After due deliberation, your Committee advises Synod to adopt this motion. *Grounds*:

a. It is more in the province of a layman than of an ordained man to gather funds as is demanded in the fourth point of the program of work for the incumbent of this position as adopted by Synod in 1940: "To gather additional funds in view of the fact that the College needs expansion in the department of Bible, Music, Science, Economics, and has to have more equipment" (Acts, 1940, Supplement II-a, A, d, page 164);

b. A layman can also adequately carry out the requirements embodied in the first three points of this program:

"(a) To acquaint our people as to the proper functions and ideals of a Reformed College;

"(b) To arouse enthusiasm for such a school through the press and public addresses made to Classes and congregations;

"(c) To visit the homes of our people that our College may receive the most desirable young people as students."

2. In case this advice meets with Synod's approval, your Committee recommends that the appointment of an assistant to the President be referred to the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees, with power to act.

3. The Rev. E. B. Pekelder, one of the members of this Committee signifies his intention of presenting a minority report.

#### MINORITY REPORT

The undersigned submits the following *minority* report for your consideration and approval:

Having carefully considered the matter of appointing a well-educated "layman" for the task of Assistant to the President, I am convinced that an ordained man should be appointed for this task and *recommend* that Synod so decide. *Grounds:*

1. The Board of Trustees has recommended a minister to be the successor to the Rev. Wm. Kok. Laymen were considered by the Board, but it expressed a definite preference for an ordained man;
2. Synod of 1940 adopting the recommendations of the Board (re the office of Assistant to the President) by clear implication decided that this position was to be filled by an ordained man. It approved the duo (consisting of two ministers). Weighty reasons ought to be adduced before rescinding the decision of a former Synod;
3. The first three points of the program of work adopted by the Synod of 1940 can be more effectively carried out by an ordained man since he carries with his office a certain prestige which a layman does not. These three points are:
  - "a. To acquaint our people as to the proper functions and ideals of a Reformed College;
  - "b. To arouse enthusiasm for such a school through the press and through public addresses made to Classes and congregations;
  - "c. To visit the homes of our people so that our College may receive the most desirable young people as students."
4. Our pulpits are open only to ordained men, and previous Synods have not offered serious objections against

ministers for this phase of Kingdom activity (cf. Revs. Noordewier, Vander Mey). Our College is still a school specifically for the training of ministers. I quote the Acts, 1920, Art. 29, p. 42, "Although both College and Seminary are open also to those not studying for the ministry, the chief purpose of the institution is still the training for the ministry."

5. A minister who holds up before our people the proper functions and ideals of a Reformed College, who arouses love and gratitude for our Seminary and labors with young people so that they may be moved to attend our own denominational College is doing spiritual work, is engaged in Kingdom activity, and hence is not conflicting with his ordination vows. Fact remains, the future of our entire Church is linked up with our College and Seminary.

6. Preferably one who goes out to represent our College and Seminary should be a graduate of both these institutions. Our ministers are graduates of both.

Sincerely submitted,

E. B. PEKELDER.

Synod first considers the Minority report. It is *rejected*.

Synod *adopts* the advice of the Majority report "that a well-educated layman be appointed as assistant to the President." The appointment and the salary to be paid are referred to the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees, with power to act. (See Art. 44, 5, b, c.)

### ARTICLE 123

The Rev. R. Frens reports for the *Committee on General Missions* on the calling of a missionary pastor for Rehoboth (see Art. 100, V, F):

1. We *recommend* that Denver I be asked to serve as the calling church because of its proximity to the field.

*Adopted.*

2. We *recommend* that Synod choose a trio for Rehoboth from the following nomination: J. Breuker, F. De Jong, P. Y. De Jong, C. Holtrop, C. M. Schoolland, N. Veltman, and B. Van Someren.

*Adopted.*

3. We further *recommend* that Denver I be requested to call from that trio the one having the highest number

of votes. In event of declinal(s), the one receiving the next highest number of votes shall be called.

*Adopted.*

Synod proceeds to elect. The result of the ballot is that the Rev. N. Veltman, the Rev. F. De Jong, and the Rev. C. M. Schoolland are placed on the trio in the order named.

The *Committee on General Missions* recommends that the General Mission Order, in the form as now amended, be printed in the 1942 Acts. *Approved.* (See Supplement V-b.)

#### ARTICLE 124

Mr. M. J. De Groot reports for the *Budget Committee* (see Art. 43) in regard to the financial loss sustained by the Rev. E. Boeve while engaged in camp work at Alexandria, La.

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee submits the following matter to your honorable body for its consideration:

1. The Rev. E. Boeve, engaged by your Committee as camp worker at Alexandria, La., sustained the loss of furniture and clothing in transit.

The Rev. Boeve believed that his possessions were protected by insurance. It now appears that this was only partly true.

Your Committee is of the opinion that, since he was employed by the Church, consideration should be given to this matter by Synod.

We recommend that Synod authorize the Executive Committee to make to the Rev. E. Boeve restitution of the loss sustained by him.

The Executive Committee for Home Missions,

JOHN BREUKER, *Pres.*

H. BLYSTRA, *Sec.*

*Received as information.*

2. Copy of the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee for Home Missions held May 20, 1942.

"Art. 19. The Rev. E. Boeve appears before the Committee and informs us that their household goods and a marimba had been destroyed by fire while in transit from Alexandria, La., to Grand Rapids, Mich.

The loss sustained is valued at \$500. He had expected to receive full coverage. However, a misleading clause in the bill of lading limited his claim

to some \$30. Upon motion it is decided to bring this matter to the attention of Synod and to request that the Executive Committee be authorized to make financial restitution for the loss sustained.

Your Committee has examined the papers in connection with the above and requests they be received for information.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee recommends that we reimburse Rev. Boeve to the extent of \$350 for loss sustained by fire to household goods and personal belongings, while in transit from Alexandria, Louisiana, to Grand Rapids, Mich.

*Ground:*

Although this is not to be considered as setting a precedent, the committee feels that in view of the valuable work this brother has done for our soldiers, the partial restitution should be made.

*Adopted.*

This allowance to be paid out of the Home Mission Fund.

*Adopted.*

3. Your Committee recommends that the First Clerk receive \$50 for his labors in preparing the Acts of Synod for the press.

*Adopted.*

4. Your Committee recommends that Mr. Henry J. Voss receive \$50 for his many services in connection with our Synodical meeting.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 125

Mr. M. J. De Groot reports for the *Budget Committee*. (See Art. 124):

##### I. SYNODICAL FUND.

Your Committee reports that it has examined the report of the Synodical Treasurer together with the certification of the auditor.

From June 12, 1941 to June 11, 1942—

Receipts .....	\$9,317.82
Disbursements .....	7,736.25
	<hr/>
	\$1,581.57

Your Committee recommends it be received for information. [Supplement I-b.]

*Adopted.*

A. Your Committee recommends the following:

Whereas the balance on hand in the Synodical Fund is not enough to meet the expenses of the Synod, the Treasurer be authorized to borrow from the bank sufficient money to make all payments of expenses incurred for Synod of 1942.

*Adopted.*

B. Your Committee recommends that the quota for Synodical Expense for 1943 be 35 cents per family.

*Grounds:*

The Committee finds that 35 cents per family is absolutely necessary to meet Synodical expenses, not only for 1943, but also to cover 1942 deficit.

*Adopted.*

C. Your Committee recommends that Rev. L. Trap's remuneration as Treasurer of Canadian funds be \$100.00.

*Adopted.*

D. Your Committee recommends that the salary of Rev. L. Trap be paid out of the Synodical Funds.

*Adopted.* (Cf. Art. 86, p. 75.)

## II. RADIO BROADCASTING.

Your Committee has studied Report of the Radio Broadcasting Committee, Report V. The Report contains on page 4, Financial Report

Receipts June 10, 1941 to June 1, 1942.....	\$12,426.64
Disbursements .....	11,965.32

Balance.....	\$ 461.32
--------------	-----------

Your Committee recommends that the Financial Report be received for information.

*Adopted.*

A. The Report contains a request that it be allowed a quota of 50 cents per family, to have ample funds to carry on and to expand.

Your Committee recommends that the quota for Radio Broadcasting be 50 cents per family.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 58, IV, A, 1).

## III. WAR RELIEF.

Your Committee has studied the report of the War Relief Committee (see Supplement XX).

This report contains a Financial report of receipts and disbursements of the Netherlands East Indies Mission Funds.

From May 31, 1941 to May 19, 1942—Balance on hand \$4,008.58.

Your Committee recommends that it be received for information.

*Adopted.*

Also a report of Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen Fund Receipts and Disbursements from May 31, 1941 to April 22, 1942. Balance on hand \$261.41.

Your Committee recommends that it be received for information.

*Adopted.*

Your Committee recommends that Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen be granted a loan for the coming year up to the amount of \$438.59 out of the War Relief Fund, and be given a loan of \$261.41, the balance found in the Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen fund, making a total of \$700.00.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 103, sub. 4 and Art. 119).

#### IV. HISTORICAL COMMITTEE.

Your Committee has studied the Report of the Historical Committee (Supplement XVIII).

This report contains a request for \$300 allowance, same as in 1940 and 1941.

Your Committee recommends that the Historical Committee be granted allowance up to \$300 for the year 1942, to be taken out of the Synodical Fund.

*Adopted.*

### ARTICLE 126

Synod, again in open session, considers the report of the *Committee on Church Order*, the Rev. H. R. Van Til reporting. (See Art. 121).

#### III. OVERTURE OF HOLLAND RE STUDENT FUND.

A. *Material*—Agenda II, p. 156, No. 8.

B. *Analysis.* This overture asks Synod to study the matter of repayment to the Student Funds of the various Classes and to adopt rules and recommend their adoption by the various Classes.

C. *Our Advice:* Your Committee advises Synod that it abide by its own decision made in 1928 (Cf. Acts, Art. 83, p. 77) "Your Committee advises Synod to suggest to the various Classes the desirability of working in the direction of exempting students from restitution."

*Grounds:*

1. The decision of 1928 was wise, inasmuch as it merely "*suggests*" a course of action for the various Classes. Further action should be left to the discretion of each Classis.
2. The non-restitution suggestion of the Synod of 1928 is gradually bringing about the desired uniformity, witness the fact that an increasing number of Classes are taking action in harmony with that suggestion.

*Adopted.*

#### IV. OVERTURE RE OFFICE-BEARERS ABSENTING THEMSELVES AT CHURCH VISITATION.

##### A. *Material.*

1. The material is found on pp. 158, 159, No. 9, Agenda II, an overture of Classis Wisconsin:

Classis Wisconsin overtures Synod to delete the words "in the absence of . . . etc." in the heading of the Rules for Church Visitation found on pg. 151 C.O. J. L. Shaver 1939 ed. *Grounds:*

- 1) "It is rather belittling to ministers, elders and deacons to have their work discussed in view of possible 'defects' in their absence. If there is something that requires the attention of the representatives of Classis, the brother or brethren concerned have a right to hear the accusation." See Synodical overture of Classis Grand Rapids West in *Banner* Feb. 6, 1942, pg. 140.
- 2) The Church Order Article requiring *Censura Morum* reads: "The ministers of the Word, Elders, and Deacons, shall before the celebration of the Lord's Supper exercise Christian censure among themselves and in a friendly spirit admonish one another *with regard to the discharge of their office.*" (Art. 81) From the questions suggested by the "Rules for Church Visitation," as from the Church Order itself (Art. 44), it is evident that the examination of the Church Visitors deals with the same matter, viz. the office-bearers' discharge of their office. Why should the office-bearers absent themselves at Church Visitation when this practice is not allowed at the time of *Censura Morum*? This question is especially pertinent since "consistory members should not lodge complaints against each other at

the time of Church Visitation, unless the matter has first been discussed privately, or has been mentioned at the time of Censura Morum" (Van Dellen and Monsma: C.O. Com. p. 198.)

- 3) "In case a minister, elder or deacon should be reported amiss in his duty, he would be called in, and would hear the matter anyhow; would it not be better policy to air the matter in his presence from the start?" See Synodical Overture from Grand Rapids West in *Banner* Feb. 6, 1942, pg. 140.

2. Besides that which is found in the Agenda we have an overture from Classis Grand Rapids West of the same import.

*Received as information.*

B. Your Committee advises Synod to act in accordance with the wishes of Classis Wisconsin in this matter. We would, however, add to the grounds given by Classis Wisconsin a fourth, suggested by Classis Grand Rapids West, viz., The question, "Does he receive a sufficient income proportionate to the needs of a well-ordered family?" concerns the minister as much as the elders and deacons, and it seems unfair to discuss and dispose of this question in the absence of the one whom it concerns more particularly.

*Adopted.*

#### V. THE QUESTION OF A REFORMED ALLIANCE.

A. 1. The material relevant to this matter is found on p. 160, Nos. 10, 11, Agenda II.

##### a. *Overture 10.*

"Classis Holland overtures Synod to appoint a committee to investigate jointly with committees of other denominations the possibility, the advisability, and the value of a loose Reformed Alliance of such denominations that are loyal to God's Word as interpreted by their own Reformed Confessions. *Reasons:*

- 1) Reformed Confessions and traditions maintain the principle that what is spiritually one, must, as far as it is possible, express itself to the world as visibly and organizationally one.
- 2) There are certain Reformed ideals an Alliance could realize which a small denomination could not."

b. *Overture 11.*

"In answer to a suggestion of the Rev. Edward H. Rian in an article on "A Federation of Presbyterian and Reformed Churches," Classis Muskegon overtures the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church to appoint a committee with the mandate to consider and explore the possibilities of such a federation and report back to the next Synod. *Ground:*

The projects or co-operative efforts listed by the writer do present a challenge to all Churches and members of the Reformed Faith which may be met by such a Federation but can hardly be met by any one of the groups alone.

## PROJECTS AND CO-OPERATIVE EFFORTS LISTED

1. A united testimony to the essentials of the Reformed Faith in these critical times.
2. The founding and supporting of an American Christian University based upon Reformed principles.
3. The organization of a Reformed Christian Literature Association for the publication of such works which an ordinary publisher does not dare to undertake because of the financial risks involved.
4. The undertaking of a National Radio Broadcast speaking on behalf of all American Reformed Folks.

If and when the Synod should adopt this we would urge the Synod to make an adequate appropriation to cover the necessary expenses of this committee in its work of consideration and exploration."

2. There is also an overture from the East Side Christian Reformed church of Cleveland, Ohio.

"The Consistory of the East Side Christian Reformed church of Cleveland, Ohio, overtures Synod to appoint a Committee for the fostering of Calvinistic Thought and Life. It shall be the duty of this Committee to promote correspondence and co-operation between various Churches and laymen of Calvinistic belief for the establishment of a Calvinistic University, (and/or) the publication of books and tracts for the propagation of the Reformed faith, (and/or) the sponsoring of a nation-wide Reformed broadcast. *Grounds:*

1. Pure Calvinism is the only Biblical Philosophy which can effectively counteract the forces of Modernism and Heresy;

2. Correspondence appearing in The Banner, The Calvin Forum, De Wachter, and other publications have evidenced the interest of various church leaders in the promotion of Calvinism by these means;
3. The effective operation of Calvinistic organizations in Nazi-occupied Europe is impossible.;
4. The unfamiliarity of our youth in the United States with the language of foreign Calvinists has severed them from a wealth of Calvinistic thought and influence;
5. Calvinism, which is worthy of the name, must express itself in public thought and life for the glory of God."
3. A letter from Edwin H. Rian, convener of a committee elected by the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in re Federation of Presbyterian and Reformed Churches. (See Art. 37.)

B. *Our Advice:* Your Committee recommends that Synod *accept* the overture of Classis Holland and that the Committee to be appointed by Synod take cognizance of the overture of Classis Muskegon and of the overture of the East Side Christian Reformed church of Cleveland, Ohio, and of the letter of Mr. Edward H. Rian.

*Adopted.*

#### VI. OVERTURE OF CLASSIS MUSKEGON RE PROTESTANT COUNCIL OF CHURCHES.

##### A. *Material.*

1. This material is found in Agenda II, No. 12, pp. 162, 163.
2. Further the Stated Clerk has received the following letter relevant to this matter from H. McAllister Griffiths, General Secretary of the American Council of Christian Churches:

May fifteen, 1942

The Christian Reformed Church  
The Rev. Henry Beets, D. D., Stated Clerk  
737 Madison Avenue, S. E.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan

Dear brethren in Christ:

The American Council of Christian Churches sends you greetings in the name of our blessed Lord, assuring you of its praise to God for your fidelity to His saving truth.

Believing that it is the privilege as well as the duty of God's people to work together, especially in this time of world crisis, The

American Council earnestly and cordially invites you to share in its work and testimony by becoming a constituent member. There is urgent work for Christ before us, work that can better be accomplished in co-operation than in separation.

This Council is not and never can be a super-organization. It is the servant of its members and, in coming into its fellowship, no church or association of Christians surrenders any portion of its identity, independence, or authority.

The American Council stands firmly, without wavering or compromise, for the whole Bible as God's inspired, inerrant Word. It believes in the Gospel of the shed blood of Christ and seeks to lift Him up as the only hope of lost and dying mankind. Because it loves the souls of men—and not in the interest of mere polemic disputation—the Council is opposed to all forms of unbelief and apostasy that would turn them away from the truth as it is in Jesus and doom them to Christless graves. The whole effort of this Council is dedicated to the glory of God through the salvation of souls.

We believe that God is calling believing Christians to a new and deeper sensing of their unity in Christ in these tragic times. We reject false "unity" between believers and apostasy; but we must not fall into the sin of neglecting that unity of heart and effort enjoined upon us by God's Word. There is much to be done for Christ that cannot be done except by united effort. The destiny of souls depends upon it. It is the sincere hope of the Council that we may work together in this co-operative enterprise upon which God has already set the seal of His approval and blessing.

With prayers for God's continued blessing upon you, we are  
The American Council of Christian Churches,  
By H. McAllister Griffiths,  
General Secretary.

#### B. *Our Advice:*

Your Committee advises Synod to *refer* this material to the Committee on Correspondence with Other Churches since this material properly falls within the scope of the work of said Committee as appointed by Synod of 1941 (cf. Acts 1941, under number 19, p. 136).

*Adopted.*

### ARTICLE 127

The Rev. P. Holwerda reports for the *Committee on Protests and Appeals*. (See Art. 102).

#### VI. STATED CLERK'S REPORT.

Your Committee had for its consideration the report of the Stated Clerk which he himself read before the Synod. This contained two elements:

1. a report of the work of his office, and
2. an expressed desire to be relieved of the office of Stated Clerk and from appointment to a number of Committees.

A. *Report on Official Duties.*

1. Dr. Beets received a reply from the President of the U. S. A. to the letter addressed to him by Synod of 1941. We recommend Synod to receive this as information.

*Adopted.*

We have called the attention of the Church Order Committee which is to report on Overtures regarding Sunday labor, to the omission in the President's reply concerning Sunday labor.

2. The Synodical Committee authorized the payment of \$200.00 to the Treasurer for the Canadian Churches up to the end of 1941 since Synod had made no provision for this. We recommend *approval* of this action although we raise the question whether it is not too high.

*Adopted.*

3. Attention is called to the fact that the stipend for this position, and the source from which it is to be paid is to be determined by Synod. Your Committee has referred this to the Budget Committee.

Synod *decided* the remuneration in the future to be \$100.00, to be paid out of the Synodical Funds (see Art. 124, I, C, D).

4. Approval was given to the two Chicago Classes to send a representative to both the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees and to the Executive Committee of the Chr. Ref. Board of Missions.

We recommend Synod to approve this action, and in view of the fact that Synod has already approved a membership of 6 on the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees, we advise Synod to likewise increase the representation on the Board of Missions.

*Adopted.*

5. A letter was received from Attorney Dorr Kuizema disputing the information given by the Michigan Secretary of State Kelley in re Incorporation Laws, and he suggests the matter be re-studied by a competent Committee. We recommend the appointment of such a Committee to report to the next Synod.

*Adopted.*

6. An item concerning Pre-Seminary students and the draft. Synod has already acted on this matter. (See Art. 44, B.)

7. Correspondence was carried on in regard to deferment of Christian School teachers from war service. We recommend this be received as information.

*Adopted.*

8. The Revs. G. Gritter and W. P. Van Wyk were appointed to temporarily substitute for Prof. Kromminga on the Committee for Translation of Historical Documents. We recommend approval of this action.

*Adopted.*

9. Attention is called to the fact that the term of office of the Synodical Committee, Van Wyk, Van Halsema, Van Dellen, expires with this Synod. We recommend this be referred to Committee on Appointments. (See Art. 135).

*Adopted.*

10. The term of office of the Stated Clerk and the alternate expires this year, and Dr. Beets expresses the desire not to be re-appointed.

He also requests he be not re-appointed to the following committees of which he is now member:

- a. to the General Commission on Chaplains for the Army and Navy.
- b. as representative to the Lord's Day Alliance.
- c. to the Committee on Interdenominational correspondence.

We recommend Synod accede to this request.

*Adopted.*

11. The instruction of Synod of 1941 in re protection of Historical Documents was carried out in part. We recommend that Synod acknowledge this but point out that in our opinion Synod's instructions were not fully complied with. *Reasons:*

- 1) The original request appears to call for more adequate equipment. Cf. Acts of Synod 1941, Art. 68, p. 71. *"The Clerk calls attention to the fact that the archives of Synod are not kept in a fire-proof place. In these archives there are hundreds of documents which have not been published in the Acts of Synod, nor in the church papers. Their loss would simply be irreparable. (We underscore)."*
- 2) Synod authorize the purchase of adequate facilities, cf. *idem*. Art. 112, p. 133.  
*"Your Committee advises Synod to appoint a com-*

mittee consisting of the Stated Clerk, and the present clerk of Synod, together with at least one business man, to *investigate the price of adequate facilities affording proper protection for Synod's archives*, and to present definite proposals to the Synod of 1942."

This proposal is amended to read: "that the *Committee be authorized to make the necessary expense*" and thus adopted by Synod. (We underscore).

- 3) Dr. Beets reports "the mandate of Synod of 1941 has been carried out *in so far* that a good metal case has been purchased for the *better* protection of Synod's archives. It has been placed in the Publication Building." (We underscore).

Your Committee is informed that this building is supposed to be fireproof. It is a question in the mind of the committee whether the mandate has been carried out unless the documents are stored in a fireproof vault.

We recommend Synod *appoint a committee* to arrange for more adequate protection.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 135).

12. Dr. Beets has transferred to the Christian Reformed Church a collection of historical material on individual congregations and ministers, with the reservation of right of ownership to certain articles during his lifetime.

We recommend acceptance of this gift with due appreciation, and recognition of the right of ownership reserved.

*Adopted.*

13. Dr. Beets requests continuance of War Relief Committee and South American Committee, if it please Synod.

We recommend it be referred to the Committee on Appointments. (See Art. 135.)

*Adopted.*

14. Synod's attention is called to the fact that it must provide a Stated Clerk to carry on after 1942 Acts of Synod have been published and to make appointments to the vacancies created in the various Committees on which Dr. Beets has served.

*Received as information.*

## VII. COLUMBUS CASE (supplement).

N. B. Your Committee calls attention to the fact that it has received another letter from Mr. A. Kornelis of Columbus, Montana, since making its report.

We recommend the letter be received as information. It does not alter the opinion in the case.

*Adopted.* (See Art. 66, C, 1-4).

### ARTICLE 128

This session is closed with thanksgiving and prayer by Elder W. Dykstra.

## FRIDAY EVENING, JUNE 19

### Eighteenth Session

### ARTICLE 129

Elder G. Likkel opens the session with prayer, after Synod has sung Psalter Hymnal No. 389.

### ARTICLE 130

The Rev. P. Holwerda reports for the *Committee on Protests and Appeals*.

#### VIII. RE REQUEST OF DR. H. BEETS AS STATED CLERK.

Your Committee recommends that Synod adopt the following resolutions in view of the expressed desire of Dr. H. Beets not to be reconsidered for the office of Stated Clerk, after so many years of service:

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in session in the city of Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 11, 1942, takes cognizance of the expressed desire of Dr. Henry Beets to retire from active service as Stated Clerk of the aforementioned Church, and resolves that—

**Whereas**, Dr. H. Beets has so faithfully and efficiently served the Church as Stated Clerk for a period of 40 years; and

**Whereas**, Dr. H. Beets was the first to serve under the name of Stated Clerk and has served continuously from June, 1902, to June, 1942; and

**Whereas** Dr. H. Beets has expressed his desire not to be considered for reappointment to the said office in view of the fact that he has reached the biblical three score and ten years and life's consequent uncertainty; and

**Whereas**, Dr. H. Beets in this capacity has proven himself a very valuable and capable representative of our denomination in the church and religious world;

**We do hereby express** our sincere appreciation to Dr. Henry Beets for the faithful and efficient service which he has rendered in such a gracious and painstaking way;

**We do further express** our gratitude to Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, who has in His all wise providence granted us this esteemed and able brother and sustained him with the riches of His grace that he might declare as his experience

that God renews the strength of those who wait upon him: in the following words,

"t Is Israel's God die krachten geeft,  
Van Wien het volk zijn sterkte heeft,  
Looft God, elk moet Hem vreezen."

We do further express the fervent hope that our gracious God will grant him and his beloved helpmeet, Mrs. H. Beets, richly of His mercies that in the eventide of their life they may continue to experience the joy of the saints in Christ Jesus. May He give them length of days and they be as palm trees in the courts of Jehovah, still bringing forth fruit in old age.

Synod hereby instructs its clerk to spread these resolution on the minutes, to forward a copy to Dr. and Mrs. H. Beets, and to send a copy to the church papers, "The Banner" and "De Wachter."

Done in regular session of Synod, the 19th day of June, 1942.

*Adopted.*

The President of Synod addresses Dr. Beets, expresses Synod's appreciation of the services rendered by Dr. Beets throughout the years and expresses the hope that the wish expressed in the resolutions may come true.

Dr. Beets responds with "Soli Deo Gloria".

## IX. CHRISTIAN LABOR.

### A. *Materials:*

1. Report of Committee of Synod (Supplement XX-a);
2. Report of C. L. A. to Synod (Supplement XX-b).

The Advisory Committee presents a brief analysis of the Committee Report and several recommendations.

Synod *decides* to refer the Report of the Committee of Synod to the churches for study, in view of the fact that this report has not been in the Agenda.

A motion to include in the Acts the Report of the Advisory Committee, is *rejected*.

Synod *decides* to include the report of the Committee of Synod in the Agenda, Part I, for the Synod of 1943 and to so instruct the Stated Clerk.

Synod *decides* to recommend the Christian Labor Association to our churches for moral and financial support.

## ARTICLE 131

The Rev. H. R. Van Til reports for the *Committee on Church Order*. (See Art. 126).

## VIII. THE QUESTION OF SUNDAY DEFENSE LABOR.

A. *Materials:*

1. Two overtures from *Classes Wisconsin* and *Muskegon*, respectively, for which we refer you to the Agenda II, p. 156, Numbers 6, 7.

2. A proposal from *Grand Rapids East* that a resolution anent this matter be sent to the President of the U. S., the said resolution being incorporated in the Classis' communication. The Classis proposes the following letter:  
The Honorable Franklin Delano Roosevelt,  
President of the United States,  
Washington, D. C.  
Honorable Sir:

The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, assembled in annual session at Grand Rapids, Michigan, sends you its greetings.

In God's providence it has fallen to your lot to give leadership to this great nation in these extremely critical and crucial days. The greatness of the privilege is exceeded only by the seriousness of the responsibility. Be assured that from our hearths and pulpits arises a continual supplication on behalf of our nation, in which supplication, you and your counsellors are singled out for special mention.

We are anxious that it shall go well with you and with our beloved nation. If we are to succeed in our national undertakings, we must humble ourselves before Almighty God and honor His will and Word. And here we desire to commend you for your well-known New Year's proclamation, issued at the beginning of the current year. You thereby thrilled and greatly encouraged the hearts of millions of the most earnest citizens of the land.

Our special concern just now pertains to the coercive Sunday Labor in defence work. It will be generally admitted, we think, that some of this defence work is necessary on the Lord's Day, and may be conscientiously performed with impunity. That there is a great danger of abusing the occasion and extending these labors beyond the boundaries of necessity, is perfectly obvious. As citizens, we are to a great extent helpless in this matter. We must depend largely upon our government as to what is and what is not necessary. We preach loyalty to our government from our pulpits, and teach it in our homes and schools. But we are very anxious that our loyalty to our country shall not involve disloyalty to our God and His ordinances. The more so, since His ordinance regarding one day of rest out of seven has proved its wisdom and necessity from even a purely physical point of view. Moreover, the tragic results for individuals and for nations, who lightly esteem the Lord's Day, are written in large letters on the pages of both sacred and secular history.

Our convictions in this matter are definite and deep. We therefore appeal to you, Mr. President, to use your influence to scrupulously confine these Sunday labors to that which is **actually necessary**.

3. An overture from *Classis Chicago South* that Synod accept and take as its own the pronouncements of said Classis in regard to *Sunday Defense Work*.

The overture, adopted by the Classis, and now presented as an overture to Synod, follows:

"The mandate of your Committee is found in Art. 18 of the minutes of the January Classis. At that time Classis placed in the hands of this Committee an overture of Second Roseland touching Sunday defense work and a request for advice touching this same matter from Evergreen Park. We take it that Classis expects us to present a report not merely on the elements contained in the overture of Second Roseland, but on the whole question of Sunday defense work.

"Right at the outset we wish to say that we must be on our guard against the mistake of assuming that the problem of Sunday defense work is exclusively or even mainly a problem of how we can best guard the sanctity of the Lord's Day. The problem on hand is of a more complicated nature and it has a wider sweep. We can never arrive at a proper solution unless we give due consideration to the fact that the fifth commandment is involved in this matter as well as the fourth.

"What is it that makes the problem of Sunday defense work a real problem? The question regarding the legitimacy of Sunday defense work is a real problem just because both a yes and a no answer *seem* to involve a person in a collision of duties. If a person heeds the government's call to engage in Sunday defense work, he *apparently* violates the fourth commandment at the same time that he obeys the fifth. And in case a person refuses to comply with the government's demand for Sunday defense work, he *apparently* violates the fifth commandment at the same time that he obeys the fourth. There you have the problem in a nutshell.

"Of course, the solution of this problem is not to be sought in tampering the least bit with the binding character of both the fourth or the fifth commandment. We must allow both these commandments to stand in all their Divine majesty. And we must seek to understand what course of action is required if men in the present emergency are to do justice to both the fourth and the fifth commandment. Or to say the same thing in a slightly different way—we must, realizing that the apparent collision of duties mentioned above is only apparent and not real, both render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and render unto God the things that are God's in accord-

ance with the ruling laid down by the Lord Jesus in Mark 12:17.

"The fifth commandment requires that we show obedience to the governmental authorities by whose hands God wishes to govern us. Now the government requires that the defense plants be kept in operation twenty-four hours a day and seven days a week. Can we obey this demand and yet observe the fourth commandment? Yes, we can. The fourth commandment according to as high an authority as the Lord Jesus does not require the absolute cessation of all labor on the Lord's Day. To engage in works of necessity and of mercy is no infringement on the fourth commandment (Matt. 12:1-14). The governmental authorities who are the only ones who have the right, the capacity, and the duty to decide questions of military necessity, declare that the production of war material seven days a week is a matter of high necessity. We must accept this dictum. Accordingly we can engage in defense work on the Lord's Day without violating the fourth commandment. Stronger still, it is the Christian's duty to engage in Sunday defense work when the government calls upon him to do so. To refuse to do so, would be disobedience to the fifth commandment. A Christian can truly serve God on the Lord's Day by serving his country by producing material necessary for defense. To do that is to render unto Caesar what is Caesar's and unto God what is God's. For, obeying the fifth commandment is an essential element in the obedience which God requires of us.

"This is not saying, however, that all those who engage in Sunday defense work serve God by serving their country. It is possible for men to engage in Sunday defense work in a manner well-pleasing to God. But it is also well possible for men to sin grievously in their Sunday defense work. And against this danger the Church must issue a sharp warning. Whether or not a man acts the part of a consistent Christian if he engages in Sunday defense work, depends largely on the attitude which he assumes towards such work. A true Christian will not engage in Sunday defense work because he finds delight in busying himself with secular tasks on the Lord's Day. He will regard Sunday defense work an unpleasant and distasteful duty in the sense that he would far prefer to make the entire Sabbath a day of sanctified rest and worship. He will engage in Sunday defense work only because the necessity

is laid upon him, only because a God-ordained authority calls upon him to co-operate in maintaining top speed in the production of war material in the country's hour of emergency. But a person will not be complying with the injunction of the Lord Jesus to render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's if he engages in Sunday defense work only from the selfish motive that he fears that he will otherwise lose his job; or because he is eager to obtain double pay for Sunday labor; or because he regards Sunday work in a defense plant a fine excuse to skip the church service which he finds pretty much of a bore.

"Again it must be said that it is not proper for a Christian to stress his patriotic duty to heed the government's call for Sunday defense work to such an extent as to make him forgetful of his obligation to the first table of God's holy law in the matter of Sabbath observance. It goes without saying that the fourth commandment which requires that man desist as much as possible from all secular labors on the Lord's Day in order that they may employ this day as much as possible in the worship of God and for the promotion of their spiritual life. From this it follows that though Christians must seek to be true patriots by trying to do their full share of the defense work, yet they must employ all legitimate means to have things so arranged that the normal use of the Lord's Day may be interfered with as little as possible. To become more concrete,—whenever this is possible, they must try to obtain Sunday rather than a week-day as their weekly day of rest; and when Sunday work cannot be avoided, they must make a point of seeking to arrange their working hours so as to have an opportunity to join God's people in public worship.

"There is still more to be said in connection with the Sunday labor problem which has come to the front in connection with our national emergency. It is not unlikely that some employers will be moved by various improper motives to ask their employees to engage in Sunday labor which can not be termed necessary with a view to our national emergency. In such cases the stand to be taken by the Christian need not be in doubt. He must regard such Sunday labor as a violation of the fourth commandment and resolutely refuse to have a share in it. He may never forget that to break the Sabbath by unnecessary ser-

vile labors is a grievous sin just as well as idolatry and adultery.

"A particularly knotty question is the question as to how the Church must deal with members who have conscientious objections to Sunday defense work since they deem such work a violation of the fourth commandment. It seems difficult to map out for such members a course which meets Scriptural standards. On the one hand it would hardly seem proper to urge such members to override the voice of their conscience by engaging in Sunday work which they regard to be contrary to God's law. For Scripture declares that whatsoever is not of faith is sin (Rom. 14:23). But on the other hand it also seems improper to advise such members to refuse compliance with the government's demand for Sunday defense work since such refusal would actually spell disobedience to the fifth commandment even though such members do not realize this. So the only course that would seem feasible for the Church would be to put forth special efforts to make plain to members who have conscientious objections to Sunday defense work that their consciences are in error as regards the import of the fourth commandment. The Church may not hesitate to say to such members clearly and pointedly that Sunday defense work, being a work of necessity, is not desecration of the Sabbath. And neither may the Church fail to tell such members in the plainest language that refusal to heed the government's demand for Sunday defense work is disobedience to the fifth commandment.

*Conclusions:*

"On the basis of what has been said above your Committee advises Classis to declare:

- "1. Sunday defense work demanded by our government as necessary in the present emergency is not a transgression of God's holy law as voiced in the fourth commandment. On the contrary, to heed the government's demand and to help keep the defense plants in operation during this period of national emergency is a Christian duty required by God's revealed will as declared in the fifth commandment.
- "2. Christians must remember, however, that their Sunday defense work will spell compliance with the ruling of the Lord Jesus, 'Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things

that are God's,' only in case they are motivated in this work by a desire to serve God by serving their country.

- "3. Although on the one hand Christians should show ready obedience to the government's call to engage in emergency defense work on the Lord's Day, yet they must make a point of it to reserve their Sundays as much as possible for Divine worship and for the promotion of spiritual values.
- "4. Christians are duty bound to maintain the sanctity of the Lord's Day by resolutely refusing the demands of employers who require Sunday labor which is not necessary.
- "5. The Church must regard it its duty to enlighten the consciences of those members who err both in assuming that Sunday defense work is a violation of the fourth commandment and in deeming that they obey God rather than men when they violate the fifth commandment by refusing to heed the call of the government to help keep defense plants in operation seven days a week in this period of national emergency.
- "6. Our consistories shall aid their members in their efforts to limit their Sunday defense labor as much as possible."

4. A reply from the President through his secretary to last year's letter.

B. Your Committee wishes to call the attention of Synod to the general scope and urgency of this issue as signalized by these overtures as well as the various testimonials which have appeared in our church papers. We recognize the excellence of the materials presented to Synod in these various overtures.

### C. *Our Analysis:*

We find two trends in these overtures, viz., the one calling for a pastoral letter to all the churches in regard to Sunday Labor with Synodical authority. More particularly Classis Chicago South asks Synod to incorporate its own pronouncements on this question in such a document; and, secondly, there is a desire that an appropriate communication be sent to the President of the United States, setting forth the position of our Church.

### D. *Our Advice:*

1. That Synod do not act in accordance with the overture of Classis Chicago South. *Ground:*

Most of our Classes have already given their opinions on this question.

*Adopted.*

2. That Synod direct the following communication to the President of the U. S.

Grand Rapids, Michigan  
June 19, 1942

The Honorable Franklin Delano Roosevelt,  
President of the United States.

Mr. President:

The Christian Reformed Church, meeting in Synod the nineteenth day of June, 1942, begs leave to direct your attention to a matter of more than earthly and temporal interest. It concerns the observance of the Lord's Day by the armed forces of our country and those who engage in defense work.

We are deeply persuaded that these men like all others, should, if at all possible, meet on the Lord's Day for public worship, in consideration of God's sovereign will and their own spiritual welfare.

The dreadful war that has descended upon us in the course of God's providence, is fraught with truly deadly peril to our liberties and prosperity. And this grave peril with which our numerous and mighty foes confront us, may well create, we grant, the necessity that warrants the substitution of work for the quiet of the Lord's Day, at least at times, in particular places and under definite circumstances. It is quite possible that this strict necessity is not present equally always and everywhere. Where it does not obtain and when it no longer obtains the men who serve their country in a directly military way or merely in a civilian capacity, should not be required to work on God's Day of Rest and to forego attendance upon the holy ordinances of God's House.

We make bold to urge upon you, Mr. President, that you do all you can in your capacity of commander-in-chief of the armed forces of our country and of chief executive of our nation, to discourage all Sunday work that is not strictly necessary, and, if need be, to prohibit it by express order or decree.

We do not doubt you will bear with us, if we remind you that God is King of the nations; that not only the nation but also its government is subject to His laws and responsible to Him as the Absolute Sovereign of the world; that His gracious blessing which matters more in the present crisis than ought else, is vouchsafed unto those who honor His majesty in the way of humble obedience.

Finally, we would assure you that our hearts constrain us to pray much for you both privately and publicly, and to commend you, body and soul, to God and the Word of His grace, in the high office to which He has called you in these catastrophic times.

Respectfully,

....., Stated Clerk.

*Adopted.*

3. Synod refer Classes Wisconsin and Muskegon re their overtures concerning Sunday labor to the above letter sent to the President of the United States.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 132

Synod *approves* the action of Classis Minnesota in granting the request of the Consistory of the Hollandale Christian Reformed church: that the Hollandale church be given permission to leave Classis Minnesota and join Classis Ostfriesland.

#### ARTICLE 133

The Rev. A. Wassink reports for the *Committee on Varia*. (See Art. 86).

#### XV. LETTER OF A. F. R. Y. W. S.

In answer to the letter of the American Federation of Reformed Young Women's Societies read on the floor of Synod your Committee proposes the following:

1. Synod takes cognizance of the fact that the A. F. R. Y. W. S. of which Miss Johanna Timmer is president and Miss Josephine Baker secretary, is a distinct organization and valuable for the welfare of the Church.

2. Synod therefore officially endorse this Federation and recommend it to our churches for moral support.

Synod has passed a similar resolution regarding the American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies.

*Adopted.*

#### XVI. YOUR COMMITTEE RECOMMENDS THE FOLLOWING FORM FOR CERTIFICATE OF BAPTISM:

##### CERTIFICATE OF BAPTISM

To the Consistory of the ..... Christian Reformed church of .....

The Consistory of the ..... Christian Reformed church of ..... here certifies that ..... is a member by baptism of this congregation and consequently subject to the instruction and discipline of the Christian Reformed Churches. At ..... request we send to you this attestation requesting you to take ..... under your Christian direction and to continue to instruct ..... in the doctrine of truth unto godliness.

Attendance at Divine Worship.....

Attendance at Catechism.....

General Remarks .....

....., President.

....., Clerk.

Done in Consistory.....

*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 134

The Rev. D. De Beer reports for the *Obituary Committee*:

Since the previous Synodical meeting held in June, 1941, we have again been reminded of the fact that we have no abiding place in this mundane sphere. Five of our ministers were called to terminate their task on earth to meet their Master in glory.

The Reverend Dr. William Bode departed this life October 23, 1941, aged 65. He had been in active service for 39 years. Part of this time he served as President of Grundy College.

The Reverend William Stuart was called to his eternal home December 25, 1941, at the age of 66 years. He was known among us as a minister in congregational life for 23 years, as a teacher in the Grand Rapids Christian High School for 16 years, and also as an author of many useful books.

The Reverend Johann Gulker died January 22, 1942. He reached the ripe age of 87 years. He was privileged to be in the ministry 58 years and enjoyed the last 10 years as emeritus.

The Reverend Peter Bloem answered the summons to glory on April 16, 1942, aged 65 years of which 38 years were spent in the Christian ministry.

On June 16, 1942, while Synod was in session, the call to the Church Triumphant came to the Reverend Samuel Eldersveld at the age of 68 years. 36 years of his life were dedicated to the ministry of the gospel. The call to meet his Lord and Master in glory came while he was still in active service.

\* \* \* \* \*

Synod resolves:

1. That in the demise of these five brethren the Christian Reformed Church has sustained a distinct and severe loss.

2. That we are grateful to God for the several talents granted us in these brethren and for the faithfulness and devotion with which they through God's grace served in the vineyard of the Lord.

3. That we humbly and reverently acquiesce in God's inscrutable wisdom in taking them away from our midst.

4. That we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved relatives and commend them to the gracious consolation of the Savior through the Holy Spirit.

5. That we remind ourselves of the seriousness and brevity of this life as an incentive to earnest and diligent application to the task assigned to us in God's vineyard.

6. That we spread these resolutions upon the minutes of the Acts of Synod and forward a copy to the respective bereaved families.

Obituary Committee,  
D. DE BEER  
M. ARNOYS

*Adopted.*

### ARTICLE 135

The Rev. P. A. Hoekstra reports for the *Committee on Appointments*:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Your Committee on Appointments submits the following report:

We have included complete membership lists of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, the General Committee for Home Missions and the Delegates for Examination, even though the term of some appointees does not expire at this time.

Your Committee recommends that Synod make the following appointments:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY		
<i>Classes</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California	Rev. S. Struyk	Rev. P. A. Hoekstra
Chicago North	Dr. Wm. Rutgers	
Chicago South	Rev. G. Hoeksema	Dr. M. Van Dyke
G. R. East	" W. Hendriksen	Rev. R. J. Frens
G. R. South	" J. Gritter	" G. Hofmeyer
G. R. West	" J. K. Van Baalen	" R. Veldman
Hackensack	" J. J. Hiemenga	" H. Bouma
Holland	" D. Zwier	" H. Blystra
Hudson	" P. Van Dyk	" C. Spoelhof
Kalamazoo	" E. J. Holtrop	" G. Van Laar
Minnesota	" Wm. Terpsma	" H. Moes
Muskegon	" L. J. Lamberts	
Orange City	Dr. R. Bronkema	" Wm. Bajema
Ostfriesland	Rev. K. Tebben	" H. J. Kuizema
Pacific	" W. Groen	
Pella	" M. Monsma	" J. Griffioen
Sioux Center	" J. G. Vande Lune	" H. J. Triesenberg
Wisconsin	" E. B. Pekelder	" J. C. Schaap
Zeeland	" J. Geels	" H. Dykhous

*Adopted.*

## CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

<i>Classes</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California	Rev. Jacob Bolt	Rev. J. J. Weersing
Chicago North	" C. M. Schoolland	" T. P. Verhulst
Chicago South	" J. H. Monsma	" J. P. Smith
G. R. East	" Jos. Vande Kieft	Dr. G. Goris
G. R. South	" E. Boeve	Rev. J. L. Bult
G. R. West	" H. Verduin	" W. Masselink
Hackensack	" J. Cupido	" John Beebe
Holland	" P. Jonker, Jr.	Dr. R. J. Danhof
Hudson	" E. Kooistra	Rev. L. Van Laar
Kalamazoo	" J. O. Bouwsma	" B. Van Someren
Minnesota	" A. A. Koning	" D. E. Houseman
Muskegon	" C. Holtrop	
Orange City	" John Rubingh	" A. Folkema
Ostfriesland	" L. F. Voskuil	" C. Greenfield
Pacific	" D. Hollebeek	" John De Jong
Pella	" D. Flietstra	" F. Van Houten
Sioux Center	" P. De Koekkoek	" W. Hekman
Wisconsin	" J. C. Schaap	" J. J. Holwerda
Zeeland	" G. J. Vande Riet	" J. Geels

*Members-at-large**Alternates*

H. Denkema	two years	Dr. R. Wierenga	two years
H. Hekman	two years	R. Kooi	two years
J. Kos	two years	F. Oldemulder	two years

Dr. J. C. De Korne, Secretary of Missions (ex officio member of the Committee).

*Adopted.*

## GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS

<i>Classes</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California	Rev. G. S. Kok	
Chicago North		
Chicago South	Dr. H. Kuiper	Rev. S. Vroon
G. R. East		
G. R. South	Rev. J. Bult	
G. R. West		
Hackensack	" D. De Beer	
Holland	" H. Blystra	" C. Witt
Hudson	" E. Van Halsema	" N. J. Monsma
Kalamazoo	" Wm. Alkema	" A. Poel
Minnesota	" T. C. Van Kooten	" J. Paauw
Muskegon	" J. Breuker	

<i>Classes</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
Orange City	" W. Vande Kieft	" J. R. Van Dyke
Ostfriesland	" R. S. De Haan	" R. H. Haan
Pacific	" A. H. Bratt	
Pella	" D. J. Hoitenga	" J. Griffioen
Sioux Center	" W. Hekman	" J. Guichelaar
Wisconsin	" E. Joling	" J. Medendorp
Zeeland		

<i>Members-at-large</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
Rev. D. D. Bonnema 3 years	Mr. Hiram R. Gezon 3 years
Mr. Peter J. Bosker 2 years	Mr. Jac. Vander Wal 2 years
Mr. B. Smit 1 year	Mr. Ralph Kooi 1 year

*Adopted.*

#### DELEGATES FOR EXAMINATION

<i>Classes</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California	Rev. E. Tanis	Rev. P. A. Hoekstra
Chicago North	" J. Van Beek	Dr. W. Rutgers
Chicago South	Dr. H. Kuiper	Rev. C. De Leeuw
G. R. East	Rev. H. J. Kuiper	" J. Weidenaar
G. R. South	" A. J. Rus	
G. R. West	" R. Veldman	" T. Yff
Hackensack	" J. M. Vande Kieft	" H. Bouma
Holland	" P. Jonker, Jr.	Dr. R. J. Danhof
Hudson	Dr. O. Holtrop	Rev. L. Van Laar
Kalamazoo	Dr. J. Masselink	" W. Alkema
Minnesota	Rev. H. Moes	" J. Ehlers
Muskegon	" J. P. De Vries	" I. Couwenhoven
Orange City	" J. H. Geerlings	" W. Bajema
Ostfriesland	" J. M. Voortman	" C. Greenfield
Pacific	" J. Vanden Hoek	" W. Groen
Pella	" R. H. Hooker	" J. Griffioen
Sioux Center	Dr. R. L. Haan	" M. Arnoys
Wisconsin	Rev. N. Jansen	" J. Medendorp
Zeeland	" E. J. Krohne	" D. D. Bonnema

*Adopted.*

#### COMMITTEES

1. *Synodical Committee*—Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Rev. W. Groen; Rev. E. Van Halsema; Stated Clerk (ex officio).

2. *Stated Clerk*—Rev. John De Haan, Jr.; Rev. John Dolfin, alternate.

3. *Synodical Treasurer*—Mr. T. Noordewier; Mr. Henry J. Voss, assistant.

4. *Synodical Treasurer for Canada*—Rev. L. Trap; A. H. Bratt, alternate.

5. *General Treasurer, Jewish Mission*—Rev. O. Holtrop; Mr. B. Stap, alternate.

6. *Publication Committee*—Mr. J. B. Hulst; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Mr. Jacob Feenstra; Dr. H. H. Meeter; Mr. Henry Denkema; Rev. John Gritter; Mr. G. J. Rooks.

7. *Committee for South America*—Dr. H. Beets; Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden; Rev. H. Blystra; Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.

8. *Committee for Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration*—Mr. Henry Hekman; Mr. N. Hendrikse; Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Mr. W. K. Bareman; and Rev. R. J. Bos. Alternates: respectively—Mr. F. L. Winter; Mr. G. B. Tindholt; Rev. J. F. Schuurmann; Mr. B. De Jager; Rev. J. Geels.

9. *Committee for Church Help Fund*—Rev. A. Wasink; Mr. C. R. Mulder; Rev. J. R. Van Dyke; General alternate, H. J. Triezenberg.

10. *Representatives on Lord's Day Alliance of the United States*—Rev. J. J. Hiemenga; Rev. J. M. Van de Kieft.

11. *Representation National Christian Association*—Rev. C. M. Schoolland; alternate, R. O. De Groot.

12. *Representative American Bible Society*—Rev. J. Beebe; alternate, Rev. H. Bouma.

13. *Representative of British and Foreign Bible Society*—Rev. L. Trap; alternate, Rev. H. Wierenga.

14-a. *Representative on General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains*—Rev. J. M. Van de Kieft; Rev. H. Baker; alternates, Rev. E. Kooistra; Rev. E. Boeve.

14-b. *Chaplain Committee*—Rev. J. M. Van de Kieft; Rev. H. Baker; Rev. E. Kooistra; Rev. E. Boeve.

15. *Radio Broadcasting Committee*—Rev. D. H. Walters; Rev. E. B. Pekelder; Rev. H. Baker; Rev. B. Essenburg; Mr. M. Fakkema; Rev. L. Trap.

16. *Committee re Ecumenical Council*—Prof. L. Berkhof; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. J. T. Hoogstra; Rev. I. Van Dellen. (See under 37).

17. *Historical Committee*—Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. Henry Beets.

18. *Committee on Revision of Art. 36 of the Creed*—Prof. L. Berkhof; Rev. G. Hoeksema; Dr. S. Volbeda; Dr. C. Bouma; Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden; Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

19. *Committee re Correspondence with Other Churches*—Prof. . H. Kromminga; Stated Clerk; Prof. S. Volbeda; Rev. John Dolfin.

20. *Committee re Sunday School Planning*—Dr. H. H. Meeter; Prof. H. Schultze; Rev. J. Weidenaar.

21. *Committee re Mission Sunday School Lesson Planning*—Dr. G. Goris; Rev. Rolf Veenstra; Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.; Mr. Thomas Afman, Mr. G. Dykman.

22. *Committee re Compendium Revision*—Rev. M. Monsma; Dr. Henry Stob; Rev. G. Hoeksema.

23. *Committee for Digest of Protests*—Stated Clerk; Dr. S. Volbeda; Prof. D. H. Kromminga.

24. *Committee re Mixed Marriages*—Dr. C. Bouma; Rev. R. Frens; Dr. J. T. Hoogstra.

25. *Committee for Netherlands War and Mission Relief*—Mr. John Hekman; Dr. H. Beets; Dr. Y. P. De Jong. (Treasurer, Mr. J. J. Buiten, 47 Jefferson Ave., S.E., Grand Rapids, Mich.)

26. *Committee to Study the Youth Organizations in Our Church*—Mr. E. R. Post, Mr. J. Hofstra, Rev. C. Witt.

27. *Committee re "Reading Service" Sermons*—Rev. M. Monsma; Rev. J. Vander Ploeg; Rev. D. Hoitenga.

28. *Committee re R.B.I.*—Prof. L. Berkhof; Rev. Geo. Stob; Rev. J. Weidenaar.

29. *Committee to Study the Four Year Seminary Course*—Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary and Seminary Faculty.

30. *Committee to Study the Examination of Candidates for Ministry*—Rev. E. Van Halsema; Rev. N. J. Monsma; Rev. J. Beebe; Prof. S. Volbeda.

31. *Transportation Secretary*—Mr. Bert Pousma.

32. *Committee on Bids for Printing Synodical Agenda and Acts*—Mr. Tony Noordewier; Stated Clerk; Mr. J. B. Hulst.

33. *Committee for Mimeographing Reports and Making Arrangements for Synod*—Mr. Henry J. Voss; Alternate, Dr. E. Y. Monsma.

34. *Calling Church for Next Synod* — The Seymour Christian Reformed church of Grand Rapids, Mich.

35. *Committee on Translation Fund* (see report number twenty-one)—Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Rev. R. Frens; Rev. J. Weidenaar; Mr. H. Denkema; Mr. J. Buiten.

36. *Committee on Columbus Case*—Rev. R. Heynen; Rev. P. Holwerda.

37. *Committee on Reformed Alliance*—Prof. L. Berkhof; Prof. D. H. Kromminga; Dr. J. T. Hoogstra; Rev. I. Van Dellen. (See under 16).

38. *Committee re Incorporation Laws*—Eerde Hoogsten; John Van der Wal; Gerald Van Wyk.

39. *Committee re Better Protection of Archives*—J. J. Buiten; Henry Denkema; H. J. Voss.

#### ARTICLE 136

The minutes of the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth sessions are referred for approval to the officers of Synod.

#### ARTICLE 137

The President addresses Synod as follows:

Fellow Delegates of the Synod of 1942,

Dear Brethren:

We have come to the end of our sessions. By the grace of God we might finish our work without serious interruptions. We owe much to our God who in a time of distress and of war and rumors of war permitted us to come together to work in His Kingdom and to enjoy sweet fellowship.

Whether our work shall stand or be repudiated by those who come after us remains to be seen, and whether our work was of a high or low order remains for others to judge. Far be it from us to boast. Of one thing, however, I am sure and that is that we labored indefatigably, conscientiously and to the best of our ability. We may have made mistakes but we did what we could to expedite the work of the Master.

Many of us were inexperienced, your chairman among them. I am aware of my shortcomings. Sometimes we hurried too much; at other times we dalled too long. On the whole we can say that our work was done deliberately and to the best of our ability.

As chairman I feel that I owe much, first of all, to our genial vice-president, Dr. Herman Kuiper, who was always ready to aid me with good advice, and who took over a large part of the work. I thank him most heartily for his whole-hearted co-operation and his

wise counsel. We owe much also to our genial clerk, the Rev. Van Halsema, and his assistant, the Rev. Breuker, who have so efficiently recorded the proceedings of Synod.

But while remembering these we are forgetting others who likewise have labored faithfully and long. We thank our various advisers: the members of the Faculty, particularly Presidents Berkhof and Schultze; the secretaries of missions, Dr. J. C. De Korne and the Rev. H. Baker; the president and reporters of the Synodical Committee appointed by the Synod of 1941; the editors of our papers, the Rev. H. J. Kuiper and the Rev. H. Keegstra; the reporters of the "Press" and the "Herald"; the Program Committee, Dr. E. Y. Monsma and Mr. Henry Voss, who prepared all the reports and saw to the comfort of the delegates; the stenographers, Mrs. J. Hoekstra and Miss Ruth Imanse who rendered such efficient service; also our own committee members, particularly the presidents and reporters of these committees, and last but not least, Sir Henry the retiring Stated Clerk. I repeat here what I said a few days ago, "he has done more for our Church than any other man." We pray that God may reward him for his manifold labors on behalf of our Church.

Brethren, it was a pleasure to preside over you. You were very patient and very co-operative. I thank you for your good will. Our gatherings were marked by a spirit of friendliness and understanding. Nerves were never frayed, your patience seemed inexhaustible. Nobody took advantage of any one else. On behalf of the officers of Synod I thank you one and all and bid you Godspeed.

And now we return to our dear ones. The future looks none too bright. The war clouds are hovering over us. Sacrifices are being demanded of us. Nobody knows what God has in store for the nations, but the struggle for righteousness and the battle for truth will meet with more and more resistance as we approach the end.

Nevertheless we are not discouraged. The outcome of the struggle is not in doubt. Christ is coming. Christ will conquer and the workers of iniquity will perish. We are more than conquerors through Christ who loved us. Nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus, neither persecution, nor fire nor sword.

Let us pray that we may not be found wanting when the supreme test comes. Let us ask God that we may come out of the crucible of the tribulation, refined and purified. Let us hasten toward the coming of the day of the Lord. Let us labor hard to rear up a generation that will fear the Lord.

And now, brethren, may God who is greater than the greatest and higher than the highest protect and keep you fit for the master's use in the days which are to come. God be with you till we meet again.

To this address the Vice-President responds in the name of Synod:

I am sure that I am the voice of Synod when I say that we have enjoyed excellent leadership through all the sessions of Synod. It has been remarked again and again that all sessions were marked

by a congenial and friendly spirit. Not any session was marred by the wrong kind of spirit. Yes, that is due to the grace of God, but also to your leadership. May God bless you in the future as He has in the past and continue to make you a blessing in His Kingdom.

## ARTICLE 138

Synod unites in singing Psalter Hymnal No. 463 and the President leads in prayer and thanksgiving to God.

H. BEL, *President.*

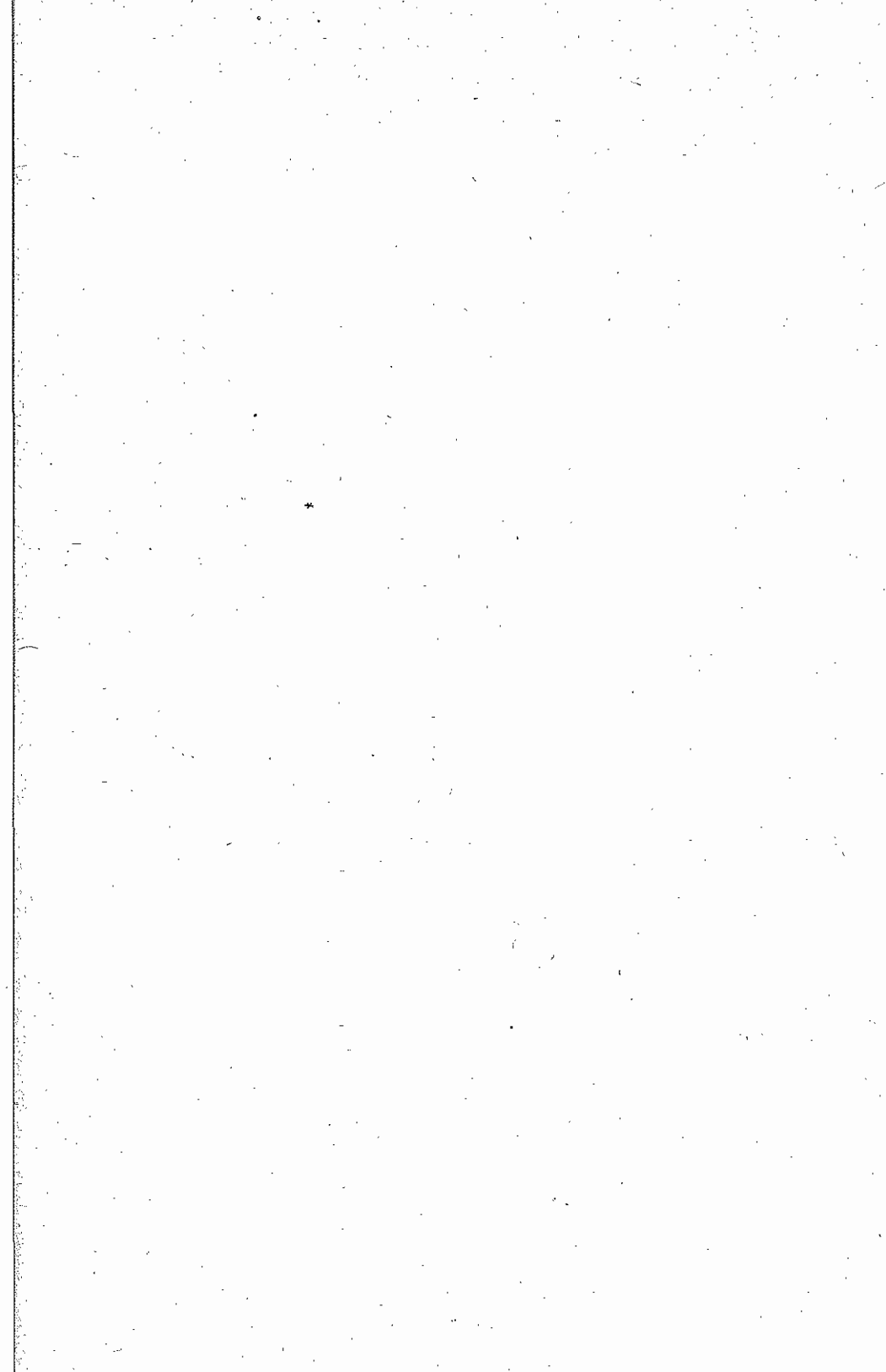
H. KUIPER, *Vice-President.*

E. VAN HALSEMA, *Clerk.*

J. BREUKER, *Second Clerk.*

*Attested as true copy,*

Henry Beets, S. C.



# SUPPLEMENTS

## SUPPLEMENT I-a

### REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE TO THE SYNOD OF 1942

(See Arts. 127, 130)

DEAR BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

**T**HE Synodical Committee has the honor of reporting several things to you which came up since the last Synod.

First of all, we mention the reply which Synod got anent the petition already recorded on Page 132 of its Acts of 1941.

Soon after Synod adjourned we received a letter regarding the treasurership of the *Canadian churches*. Synod had overlooked the matter of remuneration for the work in connection with this. We compared this work with the work of Classical Treasurers, and considered it fair that the sum of \$200 should be paid to the end of 1941 to conform with our Church Book year. We trust that you will approve of this our action, and determine what is to be paid to the functionary for the current year. Your Committee assumed that this amount was to be paid by our Treasurer of Synod. Perhaps that also should be finally decided by you.

Next came up a question from the side of the new bodies formerly constituting the Classis of Illinois. In view of the wording of the Mission Order, Article III, Section One, which designates that "the Executive Committee shall be composed of representatives of the Classes Michigan and Illinois, together with three delegates at large," etc., we expressed our opinion that till next Synod both of the new Classes should send their delegates to the Executive Boards of Curatorium and Missions because Synod seemingly neglected to decide in this matter. We feel sure you will also approve this since both of these Classes are practically at equal distance from Grand Rapids, and since the Executive Committee is composed

of delegates from Classes nearest Grand Rapids, and while these two new Classes represent the same constituency as the former Classis of Illinois.

The matter of the *incorporation*, at least so far as our Michigan churches are concerned, led to considerable correspondence. Your Stated Clerk, as you can read on page 145 of the 1940 Acts of Synod, had sent an inquiry to the Michigan Secretary of State and received the following reply:

"Dear Reverend Beets: This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of May 18, 1940. I wish to advise that the Act providing for the incorporation of Christian Reformed Churches is still in effect. I am enclosing a copy of the act, also a copy of an amendment which was adopted at the 1937 session of the Legislature.

Yours very truly,  
(Signed) Harry F. Kelly,  
Secretary of State,  
Lansing, Michigan."

On page 146, the Act itself was printed. But Mr. Dorr Kuizema, Attorney at Law, Grand Rapids, Michigan, sent a letter dated December 5, beginning like this:

"Dear Dr. Beets: Yesterday a minister from up state came to my office in connection with incorporation of that church. He had the usual forms which he had filled out from the Acts of Synod of 1940, in which was published the old Christian Reformed Church act, and wanted to know if they were all right. I had to tell him that it was all wrong. . . . Openly misleading, and not true so far as your apparent conveyance of information therein concerned in spite of the Secretary of State Kelly's statement that the act is still in effect." Etc., etc.

It seems wise that this matter be gone over again by a competent committee, so that all uncertainty, at least as to the Michigan churches is ended. (Committee, Art. 135.)

From the National Headquarters Selective Service System, Washington, D. C., came a letter dated April 18. It was in reference to our letter of March 7 requesting consideration of the status under the selective training of service act of 1940, as amended, of persons who are enrolled as pre-seminary students, and constitute the source of our future supply of ministers. We took the matter up with President Schultze of Calvin College and shall be glad to turn the correspondence over to the proper committee for this important matter.

On April 28 we received a letter from Reverend H. Moes, Pease, Minnesota, writing in behalf of the local board of the Christian School. It is practically on the same matter, pertaining to Christian Schools. Your Stated Clerk

turned the communication over to Mr. Mark Fakkema, General Secretary of the Union of Christian Schools, who replied May 12, 1942:

"Dear Dr. Beets: I received your letter relative to correspondence received from Reverend Moes. I brought this matter to the attention of our Executive Committee. No doubt some definite action will be taken next week Saturday. If something develops we shall contact you at once. Since our schools are not church schools I am inclined to doubt whether we can get any deferment."

Cordially yours, (Signed) Mark,  
General Secretary."

At the time this report is written we have not heard from the above named committee.

At the suggestion of Prof. Kromminga who could not very well function in this matter on account of being too busy with his regular duties your Synodical Committee appointed the Revs. G. Gritter and W. P. Van Wyk to take his place temporarily in the work of translating the minutes of the Van Raalte church as we had expected to engage in that work. The report of the historical committee is informing you that up to this date it has not been possible to proceed with it.

We hereby inform Synod that the term of office of the three regular members of the Synodical Committee expires during this Synod as also the four years term of the Stated Clerk and his alternate.

W. P. VAN WYK  
E. VAN HALSEMA  
I. VAN DELLEN  
HENRY BEETS, *Secretary.*

---

**P.S. OF THE STATED CLERK:**

Dear Brethren of Synod:

Permit me on this occasion to call your attention to the fact that during this synodical gathering it is exactly 40 years ago that I was first appointed Stated Clerk (Synod of 1902, p. 75 of the Acta, in the session held June 27, 1902). I was the first one to serve under the name "Stated Clerk."

During the four decades since then I served continuously. I enjoyed the work and evidently it met with approbation, judging from the reappointment every four years.

During the last dozen of Synods my work in preparing the "Acta" for the press was considerably lightened by the fine work of Brother Zwier, during so many Synods appointed as first clerk. I love to pay tribute to him for his fine work.

Having reached the biblical period of forty years, I do not wish to be re-appointed, on account of my increasing years and life's uncertainty when one has reached, as I did, through God's sustaining mercy, the biblical three score years and ten. I am grateful to

Synod for having borne with me so long and so kindly, but feel I must consider my work finished after the present Acts are sent through the press, as usual, D. V.

Permit me to report that the mandate of the Synod of 1941, p. 133, has been carried out in so far that a good metal case has been purchased "for the better protection for Synod's Archives." It has been placed in the Publication Building.

I have transferred to it already a score or so of filing cases containing the manuscripts and other papers of the former Synods. I also placed in it a dozen or so of **box files** containing the souvenir booklets and other printed matter of our individual congregations—a very unique and I think quite complete collection of great value for future historians.

I have also deposited in the Publication House the many cuts or electros I had made for my Dutch History of our denomination. During my lifetime I reserve the right of ownership of the two last named things, since I may possibly **use** them if my plan is carried out of publishing a volume like Dr. Corwin's well known **Manual** of the R. C. A. of its three parts. The first one is already type-written and practically complete. Its other parts: biographies of the departed ministers, and brief data about the congregations, I have in **card** form—the accumulation of many years. Should I live long enough and be well enough to undertake the publishing of the proposed "Manual," I bespeak your hearty co-operation.

Permit me also to inform you that I do **not** wish to be re-appointed as your representative on the General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains, nor on the Lord's Day Alliance. If Synod sees fit I should like to continue on the War Relief and the South American Committees on account of my love for and personal acquaintance with these causes, and on the Historical Committee.

And now, brethren, I commit you all, as well as myself, to the blessed Triune God of sovereign grace to whose service of love I was led to dedicate myself over half a century ago. May I witness here, I have found Him to be gracious and faithful in fulfilling His promise that He renews the strength of those who wait on Him in utter dependence on His mercies. I have experienced:

" 't Is Israels God die krachten geeft,  
Van Wien het volk zijn sterkte heeft,  
Looft God, elk moet Hem vreezen."

Your fellow-servant, who heartily loves our little Church, praying it may ever be loyal to the old-time religion of the fathers, and at the same time climbing the upward pathway, striving increasingly to carry the banner of the Cross, **forward**, to the praise of our Lord and Master, whom to serve is a privilege indeed. And to be a salting salt and leavening leaven to our beloved country, and beyond its borders.

HENRY BEETS.

June 9, 1942.

## SUPPLEMENT I-b

## REPORT OF SYNOD'S TREASURER

Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 11, 1942.

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

ONCE again it is my pleasure to submit to you an itemized statement of all receipts and disbursements of Synodical Funds from June 12, 1941, to June 11, 1942. As has been my custom in the past, this detailed statement is being given to you for the files of your Secretary and are furnished with the following condensed report:

June 12, 1941, Balance of cash on hand.....	\$6,398.91
Total receipts as per statement .....	2,918.91
	<u>\$9,317.82</u>
Total disbursements as per statement .....	7,736.25
	<u>\$1,581.57</u>
June 11, 1942, Balance of cash on hand.....	\$1,581.57

From the above statement it is very apparent that the present condition of our treasury is not what it should be. The income according to the quota, has been quite satisfactory but our disbursements have been considerably greater than last year. This was, in part, due to the fact that an error was brought to light in connection with a remittance from one of our Classical Treasurers back in 1938. It recently was found that that remittance was intended for Calvin College and Seminary instead of for the Synodical Fund so a transfer of funds had to be made. Then, too, this Fund has received nothing from the Canadian churches during the past year. To meet the traveling expenses of the delegates and other expenses of this Synodical meeting, it will be necessary that your Treasurer arrange to borrow some money. To provide for the repayment of such a contemplated loan and the ordinary expenses of the coming year, the quota will have to be materially increased and it should be borne in mind that the increased quota does not become effective until January 1, 1943.

Wishing for each one of you God's choicest blessings  
in the work that He has called you to do, I am

Yours very sincerely,

TONY NOORDEWIER,

*Synodical Treasurer.*

I have examined the records of the Synodical Treasurer and find  
accurate records of receipts and disbursements have been kept and  
that the balance of cash on hand corresponds with the statement of  
the Peoples National Bank of Grand Rapids.

(Signed) Henry Denkema.

June 11, 1942.

## SUPPLEMENT I-c

## REPORT TREASURER CANADIAN CHURCHES

(See Art. 39)

(The following is a letter from the pro-manager of The Dominion Bank of Chatham to Rev. L. Trap the treasurer of this fund.)

"Dear Sir: With reference to your application for Foreign Exchange tendered through this office the Foreign Exchange Control Board advises the following: 'Insofar as this Board is concerned all religious denominations in Canada are regarded as Canadian organizations even though they may have affiliations in other countries. Accordingly we do not ordinarily permit the transfer of surplus funds from the Canadian body to the United States organization which would be in the nature of an export of capital contrary to the policy of this control. Notwithstanding the foregoing, however, many of the Canadian churches are maintaining missionary organizations in foreign lands which had been established before the inception of control. In such cases the Board has so far been able to provide foreign exchange to maintain these organizations in countries outside the various war zones on the basis of their pre war developments. We have not, however, permitted any extension of these activities nor the undertaking of new commitments.

In view of the Board's prohibition on the export of capital and as we have no records in our files of previous applications by your customers for foreign exchange for the maintenance of a missionary organization directly connected with the Canadian body, there would appear to be no basis upon which approval can be given to the present application. We might mention one exception which we would be prepared to make, and that is, if, in connection with reference made by the Rev. L. Trap to the fact that the American organization apparently has missionaries in Africa, these missionaries are in countries in the sterling area and the Canadian Church would like to contribute to their support, it would be possible for them to do so by remittance direct from Canada to the countries concerned.' Yours truly, Wm. Brewster, Pro-Manager."

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Herewith a condensed report of receipts and disbursements for the year 1941.

Total receipts .....	\$7,840.15
Total disbursements .....	3,261.86
Balance on hand, including balance of 1940 .....	\$8,303.74

This large balance is due to the fact that the government of Canada, as a war regulation, does not permit the

export of funds except in small amounts and by special permission.

However, by paying out funds from the Canadian treasury for U. S. treasurers, and having them pay out the equivalent to various funds in the U. S. it has been possible to disburse \$3,057.31 to U. S. treasurers during 1941.

\$5,000 of the balance on hand Dec. 31, 1941, has been placed in a savings account, the interest of which will help to pay administration costs.

In accordance with the instructions of Synod, 1941, denominational treasurers in the U. S. have been notified as to amount of funds held on deposit for them here.

Enclosed with this general report is a detailed report for the examination of Synod, as prepared by R. M. Martin, Limited, Accountants and Auditors, Chatham, Ont. This report and audit covers the period of Nov. 12 to Dec. 31, 1940 and Jan. 1 to Dec. 31, 1941. Also enclosed is a letter from the Dominion Bank, Chatham, which explains restrictions on the export of funds from Canada.

The Canadian treasury not only serves our churches in Canada directly, but is also a help to societies, Sunday Schools and individuals who have occasion to send money to the U. S. for books, Sunday School supplies, subscriptions to papers, etc. Thus the Canadian treasury serves as a convenient clearing house for our Christian Reformed people of Canada.

Respectfully submitted,  
LEONARD TRAP, *Treasurer*.

NOTE of the Clerk of Synod: The complete report is in the archives of Synod. See also Art. 39.-

## SUPPLEMENT II

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN  
COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

(See Arts. 43, 44, 122)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

CALVIN'S Board of Trustees respectfully submits the following matters for your consideration:

## A. THE BOARD.

1. The Board held its annual meeting at the usual time, beginning on Wednesday morning, May 27. Four days, including two long evening sessions, were required to take care of all the business that had to be transacted. Every one of the nineteen Classes was represented at this gathering. All the officers were re-elected—the Rev. John J. Hiemenga as President, the Rev. Dr. Ralph Bronkema as Vice-President, the Rev. L. J. Lamberts as Secretary, and the Rev. Daniel Zwier as Assistant Secretary.

2. The Board granted licensure to the following: Walter H. Ackerman, Henry Bajema, Johannes Bekkering, Otto De Groot, Clarence De Haan, Walter Dubois, Peter Huisman, John H. Olthoff, John Roorda, Cornie Van Zee.

Besides this, it granted extension of licensure to Messrs. James Daane, John H. Kromminga, and Anthony Hoekema, all of whom are expecting to do post-graduate work next year.

3. Permission was granted to seven young men to enroll as regular students in the Seminary. To remove an erroneous impression, it must be said that each applicant was examined individually this year as in the past. This applies to the men that received licensure as well as to the ones that were admitted to the Seminary.

## B. THE STANDING COMMITTEES.

The Synod of 1937 instructed the Executive Committee to regulate the preparatory examinations and to divide the work among the Classes (Art. 80, p. 65, Acts 1937). These instructions have been carried out again. The schedule that has appeared in the Church papers will be

presented to your honorable body in a separate document.

2. A year ago the following served as members of the Executive Committee: The Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, Dr. M. Van Dyke, the Rev. J. Gritter, the Rev. L. Veltkamp, and the Rev. L. J. Lamberts, but not all continued to function, for when Classis Illinois was split into Classis Chicago South and Classis Chicago North, Dr. M. Van Dyke was not re-elected as member of the Board. His place was filled by both the Rev. G. Hoeksema and Dr. W. H. Rutgers. Still later, the Rev. John Geels took the place of the Rev. L. Veltkamp. At its last meeting the Board decided to continue to have six men in the Executive Committee instead of five.

3. The following served as members of the Finance Committee: The Rev. W. P. Van Wyk, the Rev. D. Zwier, the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga, and Messrs. G. J. Rooks, G. L. Dornbos, John Hekman, B. W. Hertel, Tony Noordewier, and Fred L. Winter. As the terms of the Rev. D. Zwier and Mr. G. Dornbos expired, the Board reappointed these two men.

4. The Board met with the members of the Finance Committee on the evening of May 27 to fix the budget and to discuss financial problems.

#### C. THE COLLEGE.

1. The President reported that 520 students registered in September, and 20 new students in January. By the end of the second semester, 39 had discontinued, leaving a net enrollment of 504. Thirty-four young men who had been expecting to return to Calvin this year are now serving our country in the Army, Navy, and the Marines. Eleven others have entered War Defense services. Without doubt, the Selective Service will make further inroads in our enrollment.

2. At the beginning of the academic year Dr. Edwin Y. Monsma submitted to a serious operation, but the Lord granted him recovery so that he was able to resume his work. Dr. Peter Hoekstra who was in such a serious condition last year that we despaired of his life, has been graciously spared for us. He has been carrying a nine-hour teaching load during the second semester. Dr. R. Stob experienced a recurrence of the painful and exhausting malady known as sciatica; but he has recovered sufficiently to give instruction in ten hours of Greek.

3. The President reported that there is the possibility, or perhaps even the probability, that Drs. Henry Stob and Henry Zylstra will be called to the service. Both are subject to call from their local draft boards. With a view to this situation, the Board took the following action:

The Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary has taken note of the possibility that two of our professors, Dr. H. Stob and Dr. Henry Zylstra, may in the near future be lost to our institution because they will be drafted for military service.

The Board feels that all our professors and students should and will respond in the spirit of true loyalty and patriotism to the call of our country in the present emergency.

However, the Board also is assured that the government desires to prevent as much as possible all unnecessary serious disruption of the work of our educational institutions.

Wherefore, the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary respectfully urges the proper authorities to give to Dr. H. Stob and Dr. H. Zylstra a deferred status in the draft on the ground that their continued services at our institution are vitally necessary to the proper function of our educational activities, and that it would be exceedingly difficult to replace them, especially at this time.

4. Last year we informed your honorable body that Mr. Gordon Buter of Holland had been appointed as Instructor in the Department of Economics with the understanding that he shall teach statistics and other courses given in this Department, but that he was not to begin this work till September 1942. Very likely he will not be able to begin his work because he, too, is subject to call from the local draft board.

5. Mr. Harold Dekker who has been teaching in the Department of Speech and who had planned to prepare himself for permanent position in this Department, decided to enter the ministry. Arrangements may be made so that this work can be carried on by a young man who expects to enroll as a student in our Seminary.

6. Because Calvin was obliged to introduce a course in the history of nursing—a course that has to be taught

by a Registered Nurse, who is a college graduate—Mrs. Theresa De Jong-Mellema was appointed for this position.

7. The Board accorded to Dr. Edwin Y. Monsma the rank of Professor and gave him the title of Professor of Organic Science.

8. The Board adopted the regulations governing extension of summer courses that have been prepared by the Executive Committee and the Faculty's Committee on Educational Policy.

#### D. THE SEMINARY.

1. The President of the Seminary reported that the total enrollment was 59. A number of these were resident graduate students and again, others were non-resident graduate students.

2. Steps were taken so that the men who were admitted to the Seminary could enroll at once in the Theological Department in order that they might have no difficulty with the draft. The Board took this action in view of the following considerations: (1) They should have the status of Seminary students at least as soon as they finished their College course. (2) They should have similar privileges as pre-medical students and others who are enrolled months before the School actually opens.

3. In view of the fact that nearly all of our pre-seminary students may be drafted into military services and that in consequence of this our Seminary may have a very small enrollment a few years hence, the Board instructed the Seminary Faculty to watch developments with respect to this situation, and it instructed the Executive Committee to take whatever action may be advisable and it authorized it to enroll pre-seminarians in the seminary if necessary.

4. Classis Chicago North presented a request for the expansion of the Seminary. This matter was referred to the Executive Committee with instructions to study this problem and present recommendations next year.

#### E. PRESIDENT OF THE COLLEGE.

1. In 1940 the Synod "approved the appointment of Professor Schultze as President of Calvin College and expressed its joy at his acceptance and the further hope that he may long serve the Church in this responsible position." (Acts of Synod, 1940, pg. 100). It will be re-

membered that arrangements were made then so that Professor Schultze might return to his chair in New Testament Theology after two years if he deemed such desirable at that time. (Acts of Synod, 1940, pg. 162). President Schultze presented the following letter to the Secretary of the Board of Trustees on the 23rd of February:

"It would be a matter of regret to me if any indecision on my part anent my association with Calvin College and Seminary should inconvenience the Executive Committee in making proper preparation for the appointment of some one to succeed me as an occupant either of the chair of N. T. Lit. in the Seminary or of the presidential chair in the College.

"It is obvious that my position is a bit anomalous. As a matter of fact I have no appointment to decline and neither have I one to accept. To decline an appointment on the assumption that I shall receive it is, to say the least, exceedingly presumptuous. It is equally presumptuous to accept an appointment that isn't there, as if it certainly will be there. Therefore, whatever commitment I make will necessarily be hypothetical in character.

"If the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, convening next June, should after prayerful consideration deem it to the best interests of all concerned that I resume full responsibility for teaching the N. T. branches in the Seminary, I shall, of course, be very happy to devote myself to that task. If, however, the Synod should feel that it would be preferable that I should continue my efforts in behalf of Calvin College as its president, I will yield. I count it a privilege to be a servant of the Church which I have learned to love and to which I am whole-heartedly devoted. Where the Church beckons, I shall serve.

"Sincerely yours,

"(Signed) Henry Schultze."

The Board now recommends to your honorable body to retain Professor Schultze in the Presidential Chair of Calvin College. *Grounds:*

1. The Board has found his work during the past two years highly satisfactory;
2. The College faculty has urged the Board to use every means in its power to retain the services of President Schultze;
3. The student body has expressed itself in no uncertain terms as to its desire to see him retained in office;
4. Many Classes have expressed themselves in favor of his reappointment;
5. President Schultze himself, although personally preferring to return to his chair in the Seminary, has stated that in case Synod should feel that it would be preferable that he continue as President of Calvin he would yield to the desire of the Church.

The Board has decided that in the event Prof. Schultze is reappointed as President by Synod, it would grant him a permanent appointment instead of the usual six-year appointment. The *grounds* for making an exception in this case are:

1. Professor Schultze has a chair in the Seminary to which he may return if he so desires;
2. It will strengthen his position before the faculty and the students if all concerned realize that he is not a man who is on trial, but one who has a permanent position.

2. The Board, realizing that there will be a vacancy in the Department of New Testament Literature in the event that Synod adopts its recommendations with respect to a re-appointment of President Schultze, asked the Seminary faculty to present a nomination, but it received this answer:

"The Seminary faculty after a lengthy discussion anent the Board's request to suggest a nomination for the New Testament chair begs to report that in view of the fact that there is no vacancy in the New Testament chair, and will not be at least until the Synod meets, the faculty does not wish to take any action now in the matter of the Board's request."

The Board after receiving this reply expressed its keen disappointment and asked the faculty to re-consider its decision. It then received the following communication:

"The Seminary has reconsidered its decision of last Friday, devoting considerable time to this, but did not see its way clear to rescind that decision. The following considerations led the Faculty to that decision:

1. The Faculty's decision, contained in the President's report, and thus brought to the attention of the Board:
  - (1) The Seminary Faculty will be very happy to have Prof. Schultze retain his Chair in New Testament Exegetical Theology.
  - (2) Professor Schultze has declared to the Executive Committee that his preference is to remain in the work as a teacher in the Seminary.
  - (3) The Seminary Faculty feels that sixteen years of experience as a teacher in the New Testament Department are lost to the churches if Professor Schultze be removed to the College.
2. The fact that the question, whether Professor Schultze will be appointed by Synod is still an unsettled matter, and the Faculty has no desire to prejudice this matter in any way."

3. The Board, after receiving this second communication from the Faculty, decided to proceed in making a nomination that might be presented to your honorable body. The following considerations led it to take this decision:

- (1) The rule governing the appointment of professors reads as follows:

"The Board of Trustees shall present a nomination to Synod. The nominees shall preferably be ordained men that have had some experience in the ministry of the Word. The nomination shall not be made till a conference has been held with the Theological Faculty" (Acts 1930, p. 20). No doubt the first meaning of these words is, When it is *certain* that a professor is to be appointed, as in case of death or retirement. However, there is another meaning that cannot be excluded, viz., when in the opinion of the proper authorities a professor is to be appointed, e.g., when the Board advises an addition to the faculty.

In this case, it is the judgment of the Board that a professor is to be appointed at the next Synod.

- a. We believe the Church at large desires that Prof. Schultze continue his labors at Calvin College;
  - b. President Schultze has indicated his readiness to respond to the call of the Church.
- (2) The thrust of the rule on this matter is especially this, that Synod, when it proceeds to the appointment of a theological professor shall have the benefit of the preliminary labors and advice of the Board and Faculty. If we now make no nomination, the very purpose of the rule is defeated.
  - (3) The welfare of the school—which is much more important than the mere technicality that there is as yet no actual vacancy—demands that the two bodies which regularly guide the activities of our school, shall whenever possible, give guidance in the important matter of the appointment of a theological professor.

The Board accordingly presents the following nomination for your consideration: The Rev. William Hendriksen, the Rev. Dr. William H. Rutgers; and the Rev. John Weidenaar.

4. The Board advises Synod that if Prof. Schultze is retained in the presidential chair and another man is elected to succeed him in the department of New Testament Literature, your honorable body will continue the present arrangements in that department for another year in order that the professor-elect may have a year to prepare himself (cf. Acts of Synod 1940, Art. 87, C, p. 91). It will be under-

stood that his salary will begin Sept. 1, 1942, at which time he will leave his present charge.

F. THE ASSISTANT TO THE PRESIDENT.

1. The Rev. William Kok, who received the appointment to serve the institution as Assistant to the President, did considerable in awakening enthusiasm for Calvin College and Seminary in many sections of our Church and undoubtedly we owe it largely to his efforts that there was such a large enrollment from far-away states at our school this past year, but he accepted the call that was extended to him by the First Christian Reformed church of Englewood, Chicago, and his connections with Calvin College terminated when he was installed as minister in that church.

2. The Board believes that we need some one else to fill this position, some one who will put considerable emphasis on the financial part of the program of his activities. It has appointed the Rev. John J. Hiemenga as Assistant to the President; and in the event that he should decline the appointment, it has made Dr. William H. Rutgers his alternate.

3. The Board is of the opinion that the Assistant to the President should receive a higher salary than he has been getting, but it leaves it to your honorable body to determine what amount he is to receive.

G. BUILDINGS.

1. Last year we reported that in view of the crowded condition of our college building, a committee had been appointed to make plans, raise money and take other steps necessary to procure such a building (Acts of Synod 1941, p. 151, 3). This committee on building expansion recommended the construction of two wings to the administration building with the understanding that the northeast wing is to be constructed as soon as possible. It was decided not to adopt the recommendation at this time, but as the Board still clings to the ideal expressed in its former decision, it continued the committee and gave it instructions to present plans for a new building next year.

2. Synod's attention was called last year to the fact that it might not be possible to rent again the house on Bates St. that is used as a "co-operative" house for women students. The Finance Committee soon afterwards found itself obliged to purchase the property for \$5,500, a reasonable

sum that will be returned to Calvin in a number of years by the rent which the girls pay from month to month. This "co-operative house" is now known as "Calvin Hall".\*

3. Last year Synod lent its approval upon the offer made by the Board of Calvin's Trustees to the Board of the Western Christian High School to let them have the property for \$10,000.00 "of which \$1,000.00 was to be paid in cash and the balance in annual installments of \$500.00 each with 3% interest" (Acts 1941, p. 96). The Board of the Western Christian High School has made an attempt to raise the cash for purchasing the property, but has succeeded in raising only \$5,000.00, and it asked whether the Board would not be willing to sell the property for that amount. Calvin's Board decided to recommend to Synod that this proposal be accepted.

4. The Alumni Association has been raising funds for a new organ to be placed in the Seminary chapel. As a wonderful opportunity presented itself to purchase a suitable instrument, the Finance Committee advanced the needed money to this Association so it might proceed and purchase this organ.

#### H. FINANCES:

1. In 1928 Synod gave its approval to a schedule of salaries for the members of the teaching staff in the College, but at this time the Board realized that a change had to be made. It adopted the following proposal:

- 1) Whenever a teacher is to be appointed the Board of Trustees shall first determine his rank; that is, it shall decide whether he is to be appointed as instructor, associate professor, or professor. This shall be determined on the basis of pedagogical ability and teaching experience.
- 2) Annually a \$100 increase shall be granted to each member of the faculty until the maximum has been reached. This arrangement is called the "Sliding Scale" (cf. Acts 1924, p. 256).
- 3) In the regulations for the Sliding Scale there shall be two columns: Column A for those without the doctor's degree; Column B for those who have secured that degree. (Those who have served the institution

---

\* The Executive Committee has been authorized to make arrangements in consultation with the Board of Finance to open a second building of a similar nature to that of "Calvin Hall."

twenty-five years *as professor* shall receive an annual salary of \$3,500, regardless whether they have the doctor's degree or not.) The basic rate in Column B shall be \$200.00 higher than the corresponding basic rates in Column A.

- 4) In harmony with the decision of the Synod of 1928 (p. 68) Column A of the Sliding Scale shall remain as it was, except that the minimum for Associate Professors will be \$2,400 instead of \$2,200. It shall be as follows:

	Minimum	Maximum
Instructors .....	\$2,000.00	\$2,400.00
Associate Professors .....	2,400.00	2,800.00
Professors .....	2,600.00	3,300.00

- 5) Column B shall be as follows:

	Minimum	Maximum
Instructors .....	\$2,200.00	\$2,600.00
Associate Professors .....	2,400.00	3,000.00
Professors .....	2,800.00	3,500.00

- 6) Assistants shall not be considered members of the Faculty. They shall receive \$100 annually for every hour they teach per week.

2. Since the temporary and voluntary reduction of 10% of the salaries is no longer necessary, the Board decided that henceforth the full salary shall be paid to the teaching staff, this restoration to begin on June 1, 1942.

3. A statement with respect to the financial condition of the institution will be found attached to this report.

#### I. A REQUEST:

The Board respectfully asks Synod that not only its secretary but also its chairman of the Executive Committee shall be accorded an advisory vote in matters pertaining to our institution and shall be given the right to meet with the Advisory Committee of Synod so long as it is considering our matters.

It is our hope and prayer that Calvin which means so much for our Church may continue to grow and flourish and that it may have the love of all our congregations in an ever-increasing measure.

Respectfully submitted for Calvin's  
Board of Trustees,

L. J. LAMBERTS, *Secretary.*

## Calvin College &amp; Seminary, Grand Rapids, Michigan

## BALANCE SHEET

as of May 31, 1942

## ASSETS—

Endowment Investments,		
Stocks and Bonds at Cost .....	\$168,003.07	
Securities .....	26,192.00	
Mortgage Loans .....	3,775.00	
Real Estate .....	10,839.85	
Un-Invested Cash .....	5,818.65	
		\$214,628.57
Physical Plant,		
Buildings and Grounds at Cost .....	487,008.62	
Furniture and Equipment .....	78,496.31	
		565,504.93
Current Assets,		
Cash Balance .....	\$ 10,338.58	
Accounts Receivable .....	970.78	
Hekman Brothers—Seminary Bldg....	14,000.00	
Bookstore Inventory .....	2,233.59	
Calvin Hall—invested .....	7,996.84	
		35,539.79
		<u>\$815,673.29</u>

## FUNDS—

Endowment Funds,		
General Endowment .....	\$ 81,333.39	
Bible and Ethics .....	49,009.51	
Van Agthoven Legacy .....	71,360.67	
Library Endowment .....	12,000.00	
Scholarship Funds .....	925.00	
		\$214,628.57
Funds Invested in Plant,		
General Building .....	\$243,815.55	
Seminary Building .....	92,035.88	
Hekman Memorial .....	67,359.31	
Dormitory Building .....	149,894.19	
Eleanor Mae Eerdmans Memorial .....	12,500.00	
		565,504.93
Current Funds,		
Un-Expended Funds .....	\$ 8,190.98	
Bookstore Reserve .....	2,746.98	
Athletics Reserve .....	2,362.46	
Dormitory Reserve .....	7,188.76	
Reserve to cover expenses over		
income during June-July-August....	15,414.92	
	\$ 35,904.10	
less Operating Deficit		
as of September 1, 1941 .....	22,462.32	
		13,441.78

## LIABILITIES—

Notes Payable to Private Parties....	\$ 18,100.00	
Cash held on Deposit		
for students and others .....	3,998.01	
		22,098.01
		<u>\$815,673.29</u>

## ACTS OF SYNOD, 1942

## Calvin College &amp; Seminary, Grand Rapids, Michigan

## OPERATING STATEMENT

for the year 1941-1942

	1941-42	1940-41
<b>INCOME</b>		
Classical Payments .....	\$ 80,148.11	\$ 76,812.71
Tuition and Fees .....	49,188.25	49,205.41
Interest on Investments .....	5,017.29	5,122.89
Miscellaneous .....	532.48	733.68
<b>Total Income</b> .....	<b>\$134,886.13</b>	<b>\$131,874.69</b>
<b>EXPENSE,</b>		
Supplies,		
College Instructional .....	\$ 15,323.80	\$ 15,574.38
Seminary Instructional .....	681.86	410.91
Business Administrative .....	3,858.40	3,486.42
Operation of Plant .....	9,978.60	7,606.63
Salaries,		
College .....	78,958.75	76,906.77
Seminary .....	16,537.50	14,700.00
Administrative .....	10,483.34	11,098.56
<b>Total Expense</b> .....	<b>\$135,822.25</b>	<b>\$129,783.67</b>
Estimated Loss for 1941-42 .....	\$ 936.12	
Net Gain for 1940-41 .....		\$ 2,091.02

Note—The figures for 1941-42 show the actual income and expense from September 1, 1941, to May 31, 1942, plus the estimated income and expense for June, July and August, 1942.

The figures for the year 1940-41 show the actual amount of income and expense.

## Calvin College &amp; Seminary, Grand Rapids, Michigan

## PROPOSED BUDGET

for the year 1942-43

<b>Supplies,</b>	
College Instructional .....	\$ 15,475.00
Seminary Instructional .....	1,625.00
Business Administrative .....	3,730.00
Operation of Plant .....	9,550.00
<b>Salaries,</b>	
College .....	86,100.00
Seminary .....	21,000.00
Administrative .....	12,000.00
<b>Total Budget for 1942-43</b> .....	<b>\$149,480.00</b>

## Calvin College &amp; Seminary, Grand Rapids, Michigan

## ESTIMATED REVENUE

for the year 1942-43

Classical Quota at \$3.50 .....	\$ 96,551.00
Student Fees, Tuition .....	48,000.00
Interest on Investments .....	5,000.00
<b>Estimated Revenue for 1942-43</b> .....	<b>\$148,551.00</b>

# SUPPLEMENT II

171

## Calvin College & Seminary, Grand Rapids, Michigan OPERATING STATEMENTS

### CALVIN COLLEGE DORMITORY—as of May 31, 1942

Income,		
Rent .....	\$ 4,082.75	
Board .....	12,257.11	\$ 16,339.86
Expense,		
Rooms .....	\$ 4,145.24	
Dining Hall .....	11,781.17	15,926.41
Balance for the year .....		\$ 413.45
Reserve, September 1, 1941 .....		6,775.31
Present Net Reserve .....		\$ 7,188.76

### CALVIN COLLEGE BOOKSTORE—as of May 31, 1942

Sales .....		\$ 10,315.15
Cost of sales,		
Purchases .....	\$ 10,508.36	
Inventory—September 1 .....	1,233.59	
	\$ 11,741.95	
Inventory—May 31 .....	2,200.00	9,541.95
Net Income from Sales .....		\$ 773.20
Office Supplies and Salaries .....		739.26
Net Balance for the year .....		\$ 33.94
Reserve, September 1, 1941 .....		2,713.04
Present Net Reserve .....		\$ 2,746.98

### PHYSICAL TRAINING—ATHLETICS—as of May 31, 1942

Income,		
Gymnasium Fees .....	\$ 2,608.75	
Gate Receipts .....	1,152.52	
Locker Fees .....	175.00	\$ 3,936.27
Expense,		
Office Supplies .....	\$ 81.85	
General Activities .....	650.06	
Intramural and Class .....	482.47	
Intercollegiate .....	1,925.62	3,140.00
Net Balance for the year .....		\$ 796.27
Reserve, September 1, 1941 .....		1,566.19
Present Net Reserve .....		\$ 2,362.46

## SUPPLEMENT III-a

REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR  
HOME MISSIONS

(See Arts. 53, 58)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Executive Committee for Home Missions begs to submit the following report to your honorable body. For the convenience of Synod and to facilitate action, this report has been divided into the following seven sections:

Part I.	Personnel and Organization.....	172
Part II.	General Information .....	173
Part III.	Church Extension .....	177
Part IV.	Fund for Needy Churches:	
	1. Information .....	190
	2. Support Recommended .....	192
Part V.	Emergency Fund .....	197
Part VI.	Report — Treasurer.....	205
Part VII.	Matters Which Require Synodical Attention.....	210

The Executive Committee has instructed the Rev. H. Baker, Missionary-at-Large, to hold himself available to the call of Synod or its Committees.

And we request Synod that the Rev. Baker be given the privilege of the floor when Home Mission matters come up for consideration and decision.

## I. PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION

A. The membership of the Committee comprises the following brethren:

	<i>Term</i>
The Rev. J. Geels; Alt., the Rev. J. M. Dykstra.....	1939-1942
The Rev. Wm. Kok; Alt., the Rev. T. Yff.....	1939-1942
Mr. J. B. Hulst; Alt., the Rev. L. Van Haitsma.....	1939-1942
The Rev. H. Blystra; Alt., the Rev. P. Jonker, Jr.	1940-1943
The Rev. D. D. Bonnema; Alt., the Rev. E. Boeve	1940-1943
The Rev. J. Breuker; Alt., the Rev. I. Westra.....	1940-1943

The Rev. R. Karsen; Alt., the Rev. C. Holtrop.....1941-1944

The Rev. M. Bolt; Alt., Dr. W. H. Rutgers.....1941-1944

The Rev. J. F. Schuurmann;

Alt., the Rev. J. H. Schaal....1941-1944

The officers of the Committee are:

President.....The Rev. J. Breuker

Vice-President.....The Rev. W. Kok

Secretary.....The Rev. H. Blystra

Treasurer.....The Rev. D. D. Bonnema

B. From the above list it is apparent that under the present set-up the terms of office of the following brethren and their alternates expire at this time:

The Rev. J. Geels; Alt., the Rev. J. M. Dykstra.

The Rev. Wm. Kok; Alt., the Rev. T. Yff.

Mr. J. B. Hulst; Alt., the Rev. L. Van Haitsma.

C. The sub-committees are composed as follows:

1. Church Extension: Kok, Blystra, Geels, Hulst.

2. Fund for Needy Churches: Breuker, Karsen, Bolt, Schuurmann.

D. In the course of the year fourteen meetings were held by the entire Committee. Moreover, the sub-committees met at frequent intervals. The Seminary Faculty again granted your Committee the use and convenience of the Seminary Building for its meetings. And Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Kett kindly accommodated with meals at the Dormitory.

## II. GENERAL INFORMATION

In the course of the past synodical year, the Executive Committee has faithfully endeavored to promote our Home Mission Program in compliance with the mandate of Synod as defined in the Mission Order.

Reasons for gratitude abound.

Our people, in accord with the spirit of and the example set by our Synods, sense the great need and importance of Kingdom labors in the Home Field.

Again we are grateful that we were enabled to carry on our mission work as in previous years. To date the work was not hampered because of war-time restrictions. Some of the men in the field have had many opportunities to contact our American constituency—a Home Mission field that we must continue to cultivate, particularly among the professional and cultural groups of our nation. Especially the radio and personal work were their assets. The

response from hearts that long for light, and more light, is an incentive to heed the Macedonian call. To that end increased personnel and suitable physical equipment are important factors.

Contact with the Classical Home Mission Committees was maintained. Reactions were elicited; and advice given by local committees was duly considered.

In the course of the year the semi-annual report was mailed to our consistories and Classes.

A detailed account of the work done and the recommendations which are submitted are found in the following pages. We trust that as your honorable body considers the year under review, you will be persuaded that the Lord has prospered the Home Mission labors of our Church. May you be enabled to devise ways and means for future expansion in the fields that are white for the harvest. Our Christ-assigned task and the spiritual poverty of our beloved, darkened, and trouble-smitten nation make this mandatory.

A. *Publication of Booklet.* In the beginning of the year a booklet, "The Christian Reformed Church—What It Teaches", primarily designed for use by our missionaries, was published. This booklet was favorably received both within and outside of our circles and has enjoyed a wide circulation. Approximately 18,000 have been sold and distributed. The cost was set at 5 cents each postpaid.

B. *Legacy.* A bequest to the extent of \$1000.00 was received from the estate of Antje Huizenga. Proper acknowledgment of the receipt was made to the executor of the estate.

C. *Rev. A. H. Smit.*

The Board of Missions suggested that the Rev. A. H. Smit, who because of disturbed conditions in China cannot return to that field, be engaged in Home Mission work. The Ex. Committee for Home Missions readily assented to such an arrangement and the missionary was engaged for a period of one year. His salary is paid by the Board of Missions. The expenses connected with his work are paid by your Committee.

In consultation with the Home Mission Committee of Classis Pacific and the consistory of the Seattle congregation the Rev. A. H. Smit was stationed in Seattle. He also was instructed to take upon himself the responsibility of serving the men in service in the Northwest.

D. *Rev. J. R. Brink.*

The Rev. J. R. Brink who has served the Home Mission cause so energetically during the last 30 years has been prevented from being as active in mission work as he desired, due partly to the accident of a few years ago and the serious illness of Mrs. Brink. Mrs. Brink passed away on the 4th of April of this year. Shortly before her departure the missionary was confined to his home because of an infection in the injured foot and has not been able to be engaged in any work since. It also became clear during the course of the year that it is difficult to assign a definite field of labor to the Rev. J. R. Brink because of handicaps under which he must labor.

E. *Rev. J. De Jonge.*

It became apparent to the Rev. J. De Jonge that, because of the rigors of the northern climate, he could not do full justice to the work of a home missionary in the city of Milwaukee. It was not possible to assign another field to him in view of conditions, hence he sought honorable emeritation. This was granted by Classis Wisconsin. The Rev. J. De Jonge terminated his services in Milwaukee on the 25th of January of this year.

F. *Rev. K. Bergsma.*

The Rev. K. Bergsma was given a leave of absence last July. While on his vacation in Michigan it became apparent that it would be inadvisable to allow the missionary to return to Seattle. The consistory of the congregation at Seattle also believed that the continuance of the services of the Rev. K. Bergsma would be detrimental to the growth and development of the church.

He is suffering from a nervous disorder and upon the advice of a psychiatrist it was decided to relieve him of his work until such a time as in the opinion of a reputable psychiatrist he could safely be assigned to a definite field.

The report on the condition of the Rev. K. Bergsma as presented to the meeting of your Committee in February read: "His condition has not materially improved, nor could I detect any trend toward improvement. Apparently this is a chronic condition and I realize that some provision will have to be made for the future."

Although his physical condition seems to be satisfactory, the mental is not such as would warrant his re-engagement in any field at this time. Nearly a year has

elapsed since a leave of absence was granted and as yet there is no marked improvement in his condition. Your Committee seeks the advice of Synod in this matter.

G. *Halifax, N. S.*

The Eastern Home Mission Board presented a request for aid in obtaining a worker among the seamen of the Netherlands, who are temporarily located in Halifax. The E. H. M. Board considered the need of stationing a worker in Halifax very urgent, and having no funds it appealed to your Committee for support. The report of the findings of the investigation committee of the E. H. M. Board have been published in *The Banner* and need not be presented in our report.

Your Committee, considering that the work among seamen belongs to the province of the E. H. M. Board and not to that of your Committee, decided to leave the appointment of a worker to the E. H. M. Board. In view of the urgent need of obtaining a man for this work, as soon as possible, and the lack of funds in the treasury of the E. H. M. Board, your Committee allowed the E. H. M. Board \$1500.00 for this purpose until the meeting of Synod.

We submit our action to Synod for its approval and trust that arrangements for the future will be made by Synod, if it considers such necessary.

H. *Advice Re Profession of Faith.*

Two of the men who are stationed in fields which require that they shall especially labor among the men in service have approached the Committee with a problem they seek to solve and in which they sought the advice of your Committee. They meet men who desire to make a profession of their faith and cannot do so before local consistories, because they are far removed from them. The missionaries' desire was to know what could be done under such circumstances for those who desire to make a profession of their faith.

Your Committee has written the missionaries that, in the event it is not possible to make a profession of faith before a consistory, the profession should be received in the presence of other members of Christian Reformed Church. The home-consistory should be informed of that profession and, if it meets with the approval of the consistory, the young man will be recorded in his home-church as a professing member. It will depend altogether

upon the home-church whether or not it will recognize the profession. Whether the young man should make a public profession upon his return from service, is for the consistory to decide.

#### *I. Missionaries for Worcester and Detroit.*

Your Committee has given considerable thought to making arrangements for the calling of missionaries for these two places.

One of the reasons for not proceeding is the fact that the to-be-called missionaries should have some assurance that the physical equipment will be provided. It is practically impossible to enter these centers of population unless meeting places are obtainable. We trust that Synod will devise ways and means by which your Committee will be assured that the physical equipment can be secured.

The other reason for not proceeding is the, to our mind, lack of a sufficient number of men who can qualify especially for work which will be distinctively one of Evangelization. We need men who will pioneer for Christ in new fields; men who have a special love for this type of Kingdom work; men who have shown that they are enthusiastic about it. We need men who are filled with zeal for missions and are consumed with passion for the promotion of the coming of God's Kingdom. Although we may rejoice that the number of men, who have heard the call that comes to us from a perishing world, and who are persuaded that God calls us, as never before, to manifest a passion for Him and His truth, is increasing; it is now as true as ever, "the harvest indeed is great, but the laborer are few." We especially desire that our Church may meet the challenge of preaching the Gospel in "such a time as this" with the fervent prayer that "the Lord of the harvest send forth laborers into His harvest," also from our Church.

### III. CHURCH EXTENSION

#### A. OUR MISSIONARIES AND THEIR FIELDS OF LABOR.

Our home missionaries are: the Revs. H. Baker, K. Bergsma, J. R. Brink, S. Brondsema, F. De Jong, A. Dusseljee, E. Kooistra, D. Mellema, Wm. Meyer, B. H. Spalink, and H. Wierenga.

During the past year the Rev. J. De Jonge retired from active service. The Rev. K. Bergsma was not in a position

to be active in any particular field. The Rev. J. R. Brink was not able, due to his own physical condition and illness in the family, to be engaged in the work as much as he desired.

The Revs. H. Dykstra and A. H. Smit who were loaned to our Committee by the Board of Missions were valuable additions to our force. The Rev. M. Huizenga continued to serve Saginaw as a stated supply.

Your Committee has endeavored to counsel the missionaries and to direct their work to the best interest of the cause.

In presenting our report concerning the work of the past year we shall call attention to the labors of the missionaries and to the fields under their care. Only such things as are of notable interest can be included in a report that must be as brief as possible.

#### *Radio Broadcasting.*

The Rev. F. De Jong has succeeded in obtaining time on a larger station in Pasadena, Calif., and is now able to reach a much larger audience.

The Rev. B. H. Spalink is sending messages over the air every Friday morning from a station in Marshalltown, Iowa.

The Rev. E. Kooistra has taken an active and prominent part in the programs that are broadcast from a station in Paterson, N. J.

This particular part of kingdom work is of inestimable value in spreading the Gospel, and these men are deserving of special mention because of their willingness to make use of every means to make the truth known to the people who reside in the fields assigned to them.

#### *Rev. J. R. Brink.*

*Traverse City, Mich.* During the summer of 1941 the mission station was opened by the Rev. J. R. Brink. Arrangements were made to hold two services a Sunday and the use of the Congregational church was obtained. The attendance at the services was very encouraging during the summer months. At the end of the resort season the attendance dropped off considerably, but the eight families which are in regular attendance continued to show a loyal interest in the mission station. It has active men and ladies' groups and recently the members have begun an intensive canvass of the city to ascertain the number of outsiders who might be interested in our work.

The Rev. J. R. Brink gave of his time to the development of the mission station until March of this year. Physical infirmities, the serious illness of Mrs. Brink, and the desire of the group to be served by students constrained the Committee to relieve the missionary of his duties in that field.

Students will be engaged to serve Traverse City during the summer months to determine the prospects of the field.

*Rev. S. Brondsema.*

The congregations Lacombe, Alta., Burdett, Alta., and Houston, B. C., have been blessed richly under the ministry of the missionary. The congregation at La Combe has grown considerably and now numbers 41 families. During the last year 6 persons made profession of their faith.

At Burdett 9 persons professed their faith in the Lord. This is the largest number of communicants to be admitted at one time in the history of the congregation.

Houston, B. C., suffered the loss of one family in the past year. One person made profession of his faith. This congregation, as well as Burdett, enjoys the services of students during the summer months. The missionary gives nine weeks of his ministry to each of the two last-named congregations.

*Revs. F. De Jong and A. Dusseljee.*

*San Diego, Calif.*

For some time prior to the first of January, 1942, services were held in San Diego under the leadership of the two home missionaries. The attendance at these week-day meetings was encouraging. The families that are interested desired regular Sunday services. These were inaugurated at the beginning of the year.

The group represents 10 families. Several of the service men in that district also attend. There are prospects that so-called outsiders from the American world can be won for our Church—similar to what was done in Arcadia. The missionaries and the Home Mission Committee have urged our Committee to station a permanent worker in the field. Your Committee has hesitated in doing so, fearing that southern California may become overmanned.

Two of our Committee members have been asked to visit the field in consecutive periods to obtain first hand information. They will relieve the Rev. F. De Jong of his services in Arcadia so that he can give more attention

to San Diego during the summer months. Should the work of the Rev. F. De Jong and the investigation of the two committee members persuade your Committee that a missionary should be called for the field, we trust that Synod will now make provision for that eventuality.

*Arcadia.*

The congregation enjoys a steady growth. The attendance at the Sunday services approximates 150 persons. More of the American people are becoming interested. A lot to the north of the church building has been purchased for a parsonage.

Because of its numerical growth your Committee has seriously considered urging the congregation to pass into the stage of a calling church. At the earnest solicitation of Classis California it has not insisted that this should be effected immediately. The Lord has signally blessed the Rev. F. De Jong in this field. The congregation is unique in our denomination in that it has a larger percentage of members who have been gained from the outside than any other. It stands forth as an example of what can be done in the American world when efforts are put forth to that end.

*Compton, Calif.*

Under the leadership and ministry of the Rev. A. Dusseljee the congregation has passed from the missionary stage to that of a calling church. Upon the arrival of the present pastor the missionary discontinued his labors there to take up the care of the congregation at Ontario, Calif.

*Ontario, Calif.*

This struggling congregation had clamored for more attention for a long time. The members believed that, if a missionary were stationed in Ontario and he would give his full-time service to the field, the congregation would grow. Classis California has also urged your Committee repeatedly to station a regular worker there to ascertain its prospects.

Upon the termination of his labors the Rev. A. Dusseljee was asked to make his residence in Ontario and to give all his time to this congregation. Prior to his coming to Ontario he had conducted the catechism classes and led the consistory meetings. May his ministry in this new field be a blessed and fruitful one.

*Rev. E. Kooistra.  
Pittstown, N. J.*

The members of this group are enrolled in the Bethel Christian Reformed church of Paterson. At different times the members seriously considered organizing themselves into a congregation, but the fact that many are not certain of remaining in that community has deterred them from doing so. The attendance remains stationary. The loyalty of the members and the hope that the organization through the addition of families will eventuate, not only justifies the continuance of our services, but also calls for more concerted efforts to make it possible. For the summer months the services of a student have been engaged.

*Monsey, N. Y.* The prospects of the field are far from encouraging. In spite of the many years of care bestowed upon it the attendance and interest do not increase. Divine services are held every Sunday evening, and the Sunday School, which has a good attendance, meets regularly.

*Newton, N. J.*

Several families in the vicinity of Newton, N. J., have been visited by missionary E. Kooistra and expressed a desire that services be held every Sunday. This request was approved by the E. H. M. Board and granted by your Committee. This particular district appears to offer good prospects of growth. The student who has been engaged for the summer will divide his time between Pittstown and Newton.

*Ridgewood-Glen Rock.*

Seventeen families residing in the Ridgewood-Glen Rock district petitioned the E. H. M. Board for permission to hold religious services in that vicinity. Upon the recommendation of the E. H. M. Board your Committee gave its consent. As soon as a suitable meeting place can be found the missionary will open this field.

*Rev. D. Mellema.*

*Woodville-Big Rapids, Mich.*

In consultation with the Fremont churches and the Home Mission Committee of Classis Muskegon the two fields were placed under the care of the Rev. D. Mellema. Prior to January, 1942, students had engaged for the Sunday services in Big Rapids. Although the attendance was encouraging during the summer when one student con-

ducted the services regularly, it fell off considerably in the fall of the year. Apparently, having different speakers did not give satisfaction.

The attendance at the evening services in Woodville has always been small. Rather than to continue the evening service in Woodville it was considered advisable to have the missionary conduct both morning and evening services in Big Rapids.

The arrangement whereby the missionary conducts the morning service in Woodville and the morning and evening services in Big Rapids has had good results. In both places the attendance has increased.

Two elderly ladies appeared before the consistory of the First Church of Fremont a few months ago to make profession of their faith and were admitted to the Lord's Supper.

Catechism classes for children are held regularly in the Woodville, Cole, and Hungerford schools and in Big Rapids. The Young People's group has shown increasing interest in the study of the Word of God.

*Rev. Wm. Meyer.*  
*Cedar, Iowa.*

In the report of 1941 mention was made of Fremont, Iowa, as a field which had been opened tentatively. In the summer of that year the Rev. Wm. Meyer served the territory and worked intensively toward the organization of a church. The Lord signally blessed him in interesting a sufficient number to warrant the organization of the congregation at Cedar. This was effected on October 10, 1941. Although the consistory of the congregation of Oskaloosa at first hesitated to consent to having the congregation established in Cedar, (which proved to be more central for the people attending) it later gave its loyal support. Just recently a parsonage was purchased at a cost of \$4000.00. Services are held in the Methodist church building.

In view of the fact that the Hamilton, Ontario, congregation had been advised by Classis Grand Rapids East to become a calling church and arrangements were being made to obtain a pastor, the Rev. Wm. Meyer was transferred to Cedar, Iowa.

*Rev. B. H. Spalink.  
Newton, Iowa.*

This congregation enjoys a steady growth. There has been a remarkable increase in the attendance since the new church building was dedicated on the 10th of June of last year. The field affords many opportunities for mission work with appreciable results. Several persons have been interested in the Gospel of which some have joined the congregation. The Sunday School and Sunday services are attended by many so-called outsiders. New prospects appear right along. The Lord is giving much evidence of His blessing upon the labors of the Rev. B. H. Spalink.

*Rev. H. Wierenga.  
Sarnia, Ontario, Canada.*

Under the ministry of the Rev. H. Wierenga the congregation has grown from 12 to 22 families. The attendance at the Sunday services is very good. Plans are being made to build a parsonage.

In the course of the year your Committee had occasion to call the attention of the missionary to his duty to work among those who are estranged from God and His Church. Your Committee felt that it is incumbent upon it to urge our men to apply themselves especially to this phase of kingdom work. We trust that the visit to the field and the church will have the desired results.

*Bellflower-Arcadia District.*

At the request of your Committee, which acted upon the suggestion of the California Home Mission Committee, Mr. Mark Bouma was engaged for a period of three months to survey the territory of Bellflower and Arcadia. His report showed that, although there are many families in that district that have no church connections, this does not appear to be the opportune time for more extensive work. In this opinion the committee of Classis California concurred.

*Mt. Vernon, Wash.*

In view of the fact that the Rev. A. H. Smit is engaged in soldier work, which requires much of his time, he was relieved of serving the mission station at Mt. Vernon. The arrangements whereby the Rev. A. Guikema would serve the station were approved by your Committee. Infor-

mation has reached us that the petition for the organization of the Mt. Vernon group as a congregation has been granted by Classis Pacific.

*Saginaw, Michigan.*

The congregation at Saginaw is growing in numbers. It is in need of a suitable building for divine services and for their societies. Attempts are being made to obtain it. Society and congregational life is flourishing. The Rev. M. Huizenga, who is giving good satisfaction as a stated supply, has been engaged for another year.

*Milwaukee, Wisconsin.*

The congregation is still meeting in the Y. M. C. A. building. There have been some accessions during the past year, which have inspired the group with new courage. The urgent need of the field is a more congenial meeting place. The consistory is endeavoring to obtain a building in co-operation with the Home Mission Committee of Classis Wisconsin and your Committee. Until such a place is obtained the growth and the development of the field will be delayed.

Thus far the attempts to secure a missionary have not been successful. We trust that the Lord will soon provide the field with one of His servants.

B. MISSIONARY AT LARGE.

We present for information a report of:

1. *Fields investigated.*

*Columbus, Ohio.* Two families which are intensely interested in our Church requested that your Committee give consideration to Columbus as a field for Home Missions. They believed that there was a likelihood that a group which had left the Presbyterian Church (North) could be won for our Church. The dissenting group joined the Bible Presbyterian Church, but does seem to be satisfied.

Your Committee did not consider it advisable to take the initiative in sending a missionary to Columbus to solicit affiliation with our Church, but offered to send a missionary, if and when a request should come to us from the group.

No such request has been received.

*Englewood, Chicago, Ill.* The Rev. H. Baker met with the consistories of the two churches in Englewood and requested that permission be given to investigate the pos-

sibilities of interesting their constituency in the organization of a third congregation. This was done upon the suggestion and advice of the Home Mission Committee of Classis Illinois.

The First church replied, "we grant your request but contingent on the favorable decision of Englewood II." The Second church did not consider it advisable to grant our request because of heavy expenses which were to be incurred in other Kingdom projects.

*Niles, Mich.* Reports had reached us that the Reformed Church contemplated disbanding its mission station in Niles. An investigation disclosed that the reports were not true to fact, and that the R. C. A. had decided to give the field more attention by stationing a missionary in Niles.

*Washington, D. C.* At the time the Rev. H. Baker attended the meeting of the General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains he contacted the committee of the Washington, D. C. group. In view of the uncertain conditions of our time the local committee considered it to be too early to take definite steps toward opening the field.

In the spring of this year on a trip to Classis Hudson and several camps in the East the Rev. H. Baker spent a few days in Washington, D. C. The investigation showed that several families and individuals had moved or were making plans to move to other parts of the country.

Your Committee decided that in view of the unsettled conditions in our country, especially in Washington, D. C., and the constant shifting of government personnel, it is inadvisable to open the field at this time.

*Cadillac, Mich.* The Rev. D. Mellema has made a thorough investigation of the Cadillac territory. Seven families are interested in having a mission station opened in that city. Five of these were members of the church at Lucas, one of Franklin St., Grand Rapids, and the other of Prosper.

The investigation disclosed:

1. The need of ministering to the members of our churches, who reside in Cadillac, is not an urgent one.

2. That, although there is a possibility that others will move into Cadillac, which at present is enjoying a measure of prosperity, there is no clear indication that they will. Our people, who work in Cadillac and are not liv-

ing there now, seem to be satisfied with living in and near Lucas.

3. That engaging a full-time missionary, which alone will satisfy and be of any real benefit, is hardly warranted unless the need becomes more apparent and the field shows more prospects for growth.

Your Committee decided that no attempts should be made to supply the Cadillac territory at this time.

*Worcester, Massachusetts.* The Rev. H. Baker reported:

An investigation of the field was made October 22 to October 30. Worcester is the industrial center of the New England States. It is a city of nearly two hundred thousand population. Greater Worcester, which includes the suburbs, serves several thousands beyond that figure. The native born number sixty-nine per cent of the population. The predominant nationalities in their respective order are: American, Irish, Swedish, Italian, and French-Canadian.

Worcester numbers nineteen Baptist, eighteen Congregational, eleven Lutheran, seven Methodist, six Episcopal, twenty-four Roman Catholic churches, one Presbyterian church, and eleven synagogues. Three families of the Whitinsville congregation live in Worcester and one family a few miles nearer to Worcester than to Whitinsville.

In a former report we mentioned that the consistory of Whitinsville is especially desirous that work be done in Worcester because it would strengthen the Reformed witness in New England and an eventual church in that city would be an outlet for its congregation. The young people, according to their opinion, would welcome the opportunity to find employment in Worcester, which has a widely diversified industry, if there were a congregation of our denomination in that city. This, of course, is merely an opinion and lacks proof.

If we begin work in Worcester we can expect that the three families residing there will give us support. The congregation at Whitinsville will give its fullest co-operation. The families which formerly attended the Whitinsville church and have made connections with other churches may probably be regained. This is a mere hope.

As we see it, a missionary in Worcester would have to begin from scratch. It will be work that must be done among the unchurched and such as hunger for the Gospel as we preach it. There will be, undoubtedly, some accessions from the Whitinsville congregation, but the number of these is problematical. The group will be similar to that of Arcadia, California. In the latter place there was a larger group of our people to begin with and the field had been somewhat prepared for our entrance. In Worcester work will have to be started from the ground up.

We can not expect, humanly speaking, to organize a congregation within a few years. It may be several years before a Christian Reformed Church can be organized. The task which faces a missionary is arousing interest in our message. The people are like those at Athens, "very religious." There are, of course, orthodox

churches in Worcester as in all cities. But, New England; as we know, is the stronghold of Modernism.

The task of a missionary in Worcester, as in all cities where we have a very small number of our people, is a most difficult one. It will tax his strength and try his faith.

To the task of evangelization the Church has committed itself and we believe that we should enter such a field. The proximity of one of our congregations with its enthusiastic support would seem to encourage undertaking this work in Worcester.

Our experience in Worcester in calling at the homes of several in one district has persuaded me that the people must become acquainted with our message before work can be done with them. We need an entering wedge—an opportunity to get a hearing. At the homes at which we called the responses to our inquiry as to church affiliation were either, that they attended and were satisfied, or that they were not interested. Tracts which are distinctively Reformed and information concerning our Church must be widely used. But, besides this I firmly believe that God provides an "Areopagus" in the radio. This means should be used to acquaint men and women of our presence and message.

I believe that through radio messages the ground work should be laid. An audience must be gained and people must be interested even before we begin holding services. Conducting services for three or four families which can attend the Whitinsville church is hardly warranted.

We suggest that if the Executive Committee is minded to begin missionary work in Worcester that:

1. It arrange for the calling of a man who shall be stationed in Worcester.
2. The missionary through personal calls and radio messages prepare the field before services are inaugurated.
3. That the Committee, as soon as the responses to his calls and messages warrant it, provide a meeting place for religious services.

This will involve considerable expense. Radio time can be gotten for fifteen dollars for a ten minute period. Five mornings a week will mean an outlay of \$75.00 a week. Meeting places demand high rent. It is possible that a building can be purchased which again will mean a large outlay of money. However, considering the expenses connected with all mission work whether it be among the Indians, the Chinese, or the Africans, this should not deter us, if we believe that we are called to this task.

**Detroit.** We met with the consistory and it pledges its whole-hearted support. It believes that the need is great and that there are many opportunities for a wide awake missionary to reclaim many who have gone astray.

The consensus of opinion was that the northwestern part of Detroit would be a suitable territory.

Our observations with respect to Worcester apply also to Detroit.

With respect to Worcester and Detroit your Committee decided to put forth efforts toward obtaining missionaries for these fields.

*Wyckoff, New Jersey.* The Eastern Home Mission Board requested that the Rev. H. Baker meet with the consistory of Midland Park, N. J., to obtain its co-operation in the organization of a congregation in Wyckoff. The consistory replied that it did not favor beginning work in that district.

*South Grand Rapids, Clyde Park Avenue District.* The Home Mission Committee of Classis Grand Rapids South was approached for the purpose of gaining its co-operation toward an investigation of the Clyde Park Avenue district. Classis approved of an investigation which will be made as soon as possible.

## 2. *Contacts with Missionaries and Classes.*

The Rev. H. Baker has attended as many Classical meetings as his other duties allowed. They were: Hudson, Kalamazoo, Muskegon, Orange City, Zeeland, and Wisconsin. Contacts with the missionaries were maintained through correspondence and personal visits.

## 3. *Pleading the Cause.*

The missionary at large delivered 16 addresses at Mission Festivals, Societies and mission groups in the interest of our Home Mission cause. Services were conducted in several churches with a view to making our people more mission conscious.

## 4. *Work in Fields.*

Montello Park, Holland, Mich. As much time as was required was given to the development of the congregation. A suitable and convenient building has been erected and the congregation now rejoices in having its own pastor.

Of his visits to several camps mention is made in another part of this report.

## 5. *Fields Visited, Besides Those Investigated.*

Saginaw, Mich.; Fremont, Iowa; Otsego, Mich.; Traverse City, and Sarnia.

## C. SUMMARY.

In reviewing the work of the past year we present the following:

# 1. Places of which mention was made last year as possible fields for Home Mission work.

**Fremont, Iowa.** The Rev. Wm. Meyer began his labors in the summer of 1941 and the group was organized as a congregation in October, 1941.

**Bellflower-Norwalk district.** A thorough canvass was made, but it was not considered advisable to begin intensive mission work as yet.

**Traverse City, Mich.** The field was opened by the Rev. J. R. Brink in the summer of 1941 and enjoys regular preaching services.

**Englewood, Chicago, Ill.** The desired consent to make an investigation of the possibilities of organizing a congregation could not be obtained.

**Washington, D. C.** Due to the shifting of men in this period of war, and the consequent lack of stability in the group membership, the time does not appear to be favorable for beginning work in that city.

**Whitinsville and Worcester, Mass.** Plans are being made to engage a missionary for that territory.

**Bristol, Pa.** Conditions do not warrant the opening of the field.

**Columbus, Ohio.** The investigation made does not encourage inaugurating services in that city.

## 2. Congregations organized.

Cedar, Iowa.

Mt. Vernon, Wash.

## 3. Fields to be investigated or in the process of investigation.

South Grand Rapids.

Holland, Mich.

## 4. New fields that were tentatively opened.

Newton, N. J.

Ridgewood-Glenn Rock, N. J.

San Diego, Calif.

## D. BUDGET FOR THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND FOR THE YEAR 1943.

### 1. Salaries of the Missionaries.

(In order that Synod may note how the various amounts paid are arrived at, we have listed separately, salary, house rent, and the amount contributed by the field that is served.)

H. Baker .....	\$2,500.00	\$480.00		\$ 2,980.00
K. Bergsma .....	1,400.00*	480.00		1,880.00
J. R. Brink .....	2,000.00	480.00		2,480.00
S. G. Brondsema .....	2,050.00			2,050.00
F. De Jong .....	2,200.00	600.00	\$300.00	2,500.00
A. Dusseljee .....	2,000.00	420.00		2,420.00
E. Kooistra .....	2,100.00	540.00		2,640.00

\* Rev. K. Bergsma receives no auto allowance while inactive.

D. Mellema .....	2,000.00		600.00	1,400.00
Wm. Meyer .....	1,700.00	480.00		2,180.00
B. H. Spalink .....	2,050.00	420.00		2,470.00
H. Wierenga .....	2,200.00	480.00	120.00	2,560.00
				<hr/>
				\$25,560.00
<b>2. Administrative Expenses:</b>				
Executive Committee Office, etc. ....				1,000.00
Board meetings .....				2,000.00
<b>3. Expenses incidental to the work.</b> (This includes money paid to the Rev. M. Huizenga as stated supply at Saginaw, the expenses of the missionary at large, travel expenses in investigating fields, pulpit supplies for several fields) .....				
				5,000.00
<b>4. Allowance for Detroit and Worcester</b> (Should Synod allow for building purposes) .....				
				10,000.00
<b>5. Calling of missionary for Milwaukee and San Diego(?)</b> (Salary, moving expenses, rent) .....				
				5,000.00
				<hr/>
				\$48,560.00
<b>6. The Executive Committee proposes</b> that the quota for the Church Extension Fund remain at \$1.50 a family. This amount will be needed to carry out the work properly.				

#### IV. FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES

##### A. INFORMATION

1. We take pleasure in reporting to your honorable body that the churches at Milwood and Battle Creek in Classis Kalamazoo, which for the year 1942 are receiving aid to the extent of \$150.00 and \$100.00 respectively, are now passing to the self-sustaining stage. This holds true also of East Leonard St. in Grand Rapids West, and Seymour in Grand Rapids East receiving \$200.00 and \$300.00 aid respectively, and of Bigelow in Classis Orange City and Chandler in Classis Minnesota receiving \$150.00 and \$200.00 aid respectively, and of Harderwyk in Classis Holland receiving \$150.00 aid.

2. In view of the fact that Synod determines the amount of aid to be given Needy Churches your Committee has only taken action as was considered necessary because of extraordinary circumstances in granting additional allowance, as follows:

- Holland, Minn., an increase of \$100.00 thereby raising the amount of aid received to \$300.00. This increase was granted because of the drastic drop of families from 50 to 40.
- Sullivan in Classis Muskegon was granted an increase of \$50.00 thereby raising the amount of aid received to \$650.00. This increase was granted because of the need in Sullivan's parsonage and the willingness on the part of this small congregation to increase their pastor's salary \$100.00.

3. Word was received from Crookston, Minn., whereby the church expressed its willingness to increase their pastor's salary to \$1300.00 upon receipt of \$500.00 aid from the F. N. C. (cf. Acts 1941, p. 39, Art. 34).

4. Due to very special needs in their homes the pastors of these churches at Winnipeg and Des Plaines were granted bonuses of \$100.00 each in the course of the year.

5. The following churches received the assurance, upon their request and the recommendation of their Classes, that the promised amount of aid could be expected from the time they obtained the services of another pastor (cf. Acts 1937, Art. 103, B, 5, p. 84):

- a. Alamosa, Col., \$300.00. Formerly this congregation received \$400.00, but due to the change in the condition in the parsonage, and the difference in salary this reduction was introduced.
- b. Middleburg, Iowa, \$200.00 as before. Granted.
- c. Rudyard, Mich., requested \$500.00 but due to the reduction in salary and the change in the condition in the parsonage \$400.00 was granted this church.
- d. Brooten, Minn., \$500.00 as before. Granted.
- e. Hamshire, Texas, requested \$700.00. This amount was recommended by the Class. Home Miss., Comm. of Pella. It was granted. Later this action was rescinded by Classis so that Hamshire is now denied her request.
- f. Hope (Grandville), Mich., requested \$600.00. This request was granted in view of the increase in salary from \$1200.00 to \$1400.00.
- g. Ogilvie requested \$500.00 aid. This was granted on condition that the congregation endeavor by every possible means to increase the salary above \$1200.00 mark.
- h. Dorr, Mich., requested \$600.00 aid. The Consistory was urged to call on a higher salary. The salary was increased from \$1200.00 to \$1300.00.
- i. Sunnyside, Wash., \$400.00 aid. This request was granted on condition that the salary be set at \$1400.00.
- j. Ackley, Iowa, through Classis Ostfriesland repeated her request for \$500.00 aid instead of \$450.00 as granted by Synod. In view of insufficient reason for granting this request your Comm. did not feel at liberty to exceed the amount determined by Synod. Ackley acquiesced in the ruling of Synod and of the Executive Comm.

6. Churches asking aid from the F. N. C. for the first time were:

- a. Hamilton, Ont., Canada, requested aid to the extent of \$700.00. This was approved by Classis Grand Rapids East. Your Committee, however, faced with the fact that this is far in excess of the maximum allowance granted a church in this class in the sliding scale, did however make a special allowance of \$600.00 for 1942.

- b. Montello Park, in Classis Holland, requested \$750.00 aid. Your Committee granted \$650.00 inasmuch as the former request was far in excess of the adopted scale, and the latter amount corresponded with aid granted other newly organized churches. Montello Park Consistory expressed her agreement and satisfaction with the decision of your Committee.

### RECOMMENDATIONS FOR AID FOR 1943

The Executive Committee being instructed to present its recommendation for aid from the Fund for Needy Churches, would remind Synod of the following regulations that have been adopted by previous Synods and that have guided our Committee in presenting its recommendations:

1. Art. 5, h, of the Home Missions Order: the work of the Executive Committee shall be "to pass upon all applications for support from the Fund for Needy Churches and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall, in these recommendations, give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Fund for Needy Churches."

2. Regulations adopted by the Synod of 1937, cf. Acts of Synod 1937, page 84 B, 1 and 2, "We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee that, as a rule, the subsidy paid to any church shall not be in excess of fifty percent of the salary paid the minister serving such a church on the grounds given."

"We advise Synod to adopt the recommendation of the Executive Committee regarding the sliding scale in the distribution of the money of the Subsidy Fund, with this understanding that room is left for exceptional cases which are to be judged on their own merits."

3. To the sliding scale itself found on page 150 of the Acts of Synod 1937, which is as follows:

- a) Churches numbering 20 families or less to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$600.00 per year, with \$700.00 as a maximum figure.
- b) Churches numbering between 21 and 30 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$500.00 with \$600.00 as a maximum figure.
- c) Churches numbering between 31 and 40 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$300.00 with \$500.00 as a maximum figure.
- d) Churches numbering between 41 and 50 families to receive an allowance, where necessary, of \$200.00 with \$300.00 as a maximum figure.
- e) Churches numbering more than 50 families are to be considered exceptional cases and must be judged on their own merits."

Based on these instructions the Executive Committee presents its recommendations for aid from the Fund for Needy Churches for the year 1942, together with other information necessary for intelligent action on the part of Synod.

# REQUESTS FOR AID FROM FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES FOR 1943

	Church	Classis	Families	Salary	Debt	Amt. Contrib. per Family	Aid Now	Aid Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
1.	Estelline	Minnesota	12	\$1,200	\$ 1,935	\$ 67.52	\$700	\$700	\$ 700	\$ 700
2.	Shepherd	Pacific	15	1,300	1,970	75.81	700	750	750	700
3.	Terra Ceia	Hackensack	16	1,400	245	75.42	600	700	700	700
4.	Sullivan	Muskegon	16	1,300	0	69.80	600	650	650	650
5.	*Hoboken	Hudson	16	1,700	0	67.50	700	900	700	700
6.	Birnamwood	Wisconsin	16	1,200	2,370	88.63	700	700	700	700
7.	†Duvall	Pacific	18	1,200	800	101.40	0	600	600	—
8.	Modesto	California	18	1,450	8,625	122.63	600	700	700	600
9.	Pipestone	Minnesota	18	1,200	1,675	89.00	600	700	700	700
10.	Sultan	Pacific	18	1,490	650	107.26	600	600	600	600
11.	Bethel (Coster)	Ostfriesland	19	1,200	1,050	65.36	650	700	700	700
12.	Grangeville	Pacific	20	1,200	2,775	119.97	600	600	600	600
13.	Holland Center	Sioux Center	20	1,200	580	42.50	650	700	700	700
14.	Randolph	Wisconsin	20	1,200	1,850	76.12	700	700	700	700
15.	Western Springs	Chicago North	20	1,400	7,170	153.00	700	700	700	700
16.	Zillah	Pacific	20	1,350	0	69.70	500	500	500	500
17.	Atwood	Muskegon	21	1,500	950	96.50	600	700	700	700
18.	Flint	Grd. Rapids East	21	1,350	4,000	207.33	600	600	600	600
19.	Arlene	Muskegon	22	1,300	465	54.35	550	600	600	600
20.	Decatur	Kalamazoo	22	1,400	4,336	62.89	600	700	700	650
21.	Lansing	Grd. Rapids East	22	1,400	0	70.68	700	700	700	700
22.	Momence	Chicago South	22							
23.	Noordeloos	Holland	22	1,100	500	51.94	550	600	600	600
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1200)				
24.	Bejou	Minnesota	23	1,200	260	51.00	600	600	600	600
25.	Conrad	Pacific	24	1,200	1,127	58.77	600	600	600	600
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
26.	Dearborn- Windsor	Grd. Rapids East	24	1,750	1,100	111.80	300	300	300	300
					0	83.38	400	400	400	400
27.	†Granum	Pacific	24	1,200	1,700	60.63	600	600	600	600
28.	Sioux City	Orange City	24	1,300	3,605	39.00	650	700	700	700
29.	Goshen, Ind.	Kalamazoo	25	1,300	3,100	73.90	500	600	600	550
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1400)				

Church	Classis	Families	Salary	Debt	Amt. Contrib. per Family	Aid Now	Aid Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
30. Hancock	Minnesota	25	1,200	2,900	89.94	600	600	600	600
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
31. Hollandale	Minnesota	25	1,200	810	62.70	575	575	575	575
32. Vancouver	Pacific	25	1,400	1,709	100.00	800	700	700	700
33. Vesper	Wisconsin	25	1,300	950	78.00	500	600	600	550
34. Ackley	Ostfriesland	26	1,300	593	73.84	450	475	475	475
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1350)				
35. Holland Marsh	Grd. Rapids East	26	1,300	2,145	90.00	600	600	600	600
36. Plainfield	Grd. Rapids East	27	1,200	235	60.86	600	600	600	600
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
37. Sibley	Orange City	27	1,200	4,096	69.25	650	650	700	700
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
38. Winnipeg	Minnesota	27	1,300	2,070	66.67	700	900	700	700
39. Delavan	Wisconsin	28	1,320	5,675	71.43	600	600	600	600
40. Dorr	Gd. Rapids South	28	1,300	2,750	68.00	600	600	600	600
41. Compton	California	28	1,500	0	57.00	600	600	600	600
42. Chatham	Grd. Rapids East	30	1,300	6,275	65.00	600	600	600	600
43. Hamilton	Grd. Rapids East	30	1,400	5,550	70.00	600	600	600	600
44. Goshen, N. Y.	Hudson	30	1,600	11,300	99.77	500	500	500	500
45. Ada	Grd. Rapids East	31	1,500	300	80.81	300	300	300	300
46. Alamosa	Pella	31	1,350	0	93.03	300	300	300	300
47. Mountain Lake	Minnesota	31	1,200	125	46.22	350	350	350	350
48. Sunnyside	Pacific	31	1,400	893	75.00	400	400	400	400
49. Glendale	California	33	1,675	5,150	147.20	550	500	500	450
50. Middleburg	Orange City	33	1,200	0	57.00	200	200	300	300
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1400)				
51. Rudyard	Muskegon	34	1,300	183	50.44	400	400	400	400
52. Brooten	Minnesota	34	1,300	3,100	71.50	500	500	500	500
53. Ogilvie	Minnesota	34	1,200	320	40.70	500	500	500	500
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
54. Parchment	Kalamazoo	34	1,400	4,911	74.75	500	600	600	550
55. Otley	Pella	34	1,200	0	68.00	300	300	300	300
					(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
56. Sioux Falls	Sioux Center	34	1,200	4,300	65.65	500	500	500	500

	Church	Classis	Families	Salary	Debt	Amt. Contrib. per Family	Aid Now	Aid Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
57.	Tracy	Pella	34	1,200	1,150	65.78	500	500	500	500
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
58.	Hawarden	Orange City	35	1,200	1,703	69.36	450	450	450	450
59.	Hope (Grdville)	Gr. Rapids South	35	1,400	5,135	55.32	600	500	500	500
60.	Wright	Ostfriesland	35	1,500	0	78.00	300	300	300	300
61.	Crookston	Minnesota	36	1,320	3,370	49.74	500	500	500	500
62.	Rock Rapids	Sioux Center	36	1,200	4,059	54.44	450	500	500	500
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
63.	Morrison	Chicago North	38	1,400	7,425	71.33	500	650	600	550
64.	West Branch	Muskegon	38	1,200	479	?	350	400	400	400
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
65.	Monarch	Pacific	38	1,500	0	76.97	300	300	300	300
66.	Pine Creek	Holland	39	1,300	2,501	72.74	500	550	500	500
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1400)				
67.	Hills	Sioux Center	40	1,400	4,471	77.00	300	300	300	300
68.	Holland	Minnesota	40	1,500	3,460	66.95	300	300	300	300
69.	Aetna	Muskegon	41	1,500	1,861	56.73	300	300	300	300
70.	Bemis	Minnesota	41	1,350	223	52.76	250	150	150	150
71.	Des Plaines	Chicago North	41	1,420	13,875	75.00	500	500	600	500
72.	Eastmanville	Grd. Rapids West	41	1,600	0	79.62	300	300	300	300
73.	Montello Park	Holland	41	1,400	10,500	66.50	650	650	650	650
74.	Coopersville	Grd. Rapids West	43	1,500 (?)	1,775	72.20	250	300	300	250
75.	Holland	Ostfriesland	44	1,400	3,154	82.13	400	300	300	300
76.	Preakness	Hackensack	44	1,700	10,250	110.00	450	250	250	250
77.	Bauer	Gr. Rapids South	(40-45)	1,350	690	77.37	400	300	300	300
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1400)				
78.	Dispatch	Pella	45	1,200	0	46.00	300	400	400	400
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1350)				
79.	Volga	Minnesota	46	1,250	7,575	95.18	250	200	200	200
80.	Colton	Sioux Center	47	1,350	6,329	55.22	400	400	400	400
81.	Worthington	Orange City	48	1,300	3,522	74.31	150	150	150	150
82.	Raymond	Minnesota	48	1,200	4,850	69.00	300	200	200	200
						(on condition salary be raised to \$1300)				
83.	Artesia	California	50	1,700	3,900	87.00	300	200	200	200

Church	Classis	Families	Salary	Debt	Amt. Contrib. per Family	Aid Now	Aid Asked	Class. Recom.	Our Recom.
84. East Martin	Kalamazoo	50	1,700	5,057	87.41	100	100	100	0
TOTALS								\$42,650	\$41,550
To make adjustments between Synods (cf. Art. 5, H. M. O.)									3,000
Allowance for moving expenses (cf. Acts Synod 1939, p. 51)									1,000
TOTAL BUDGET FOR 1943									\$45,550

\* Hoboken requests \$900.00 aid. The Eastern Home Mission Board "realizing that it cannot recommend contrary to the decision of Synod (which sets \$700.00 as a maximum) suggests that Classis recommend Hoboken for \$700.00 subsidy, and at the same time support Hoboken's special petition to receive \$900.00 for the current year." Classis decided to do so. Our Committee having been instructed to work toward equalization of aid does not feel justified in recommending Hoboken for more than \$700.00 aid.

† The Executive Home Missions Committee has received no word from Classis Pacific as to the final disposition of the Dnval-Sultan case (cf. Acts of Synod 1941, p. 39, Art. 2). As such our Committee has no recommendation to offer but refers the case to Synod.

‡ For several years Grannm has been requesting aid from the F. N. C. without proceeding with extending a call. Your Committee once more recommends this church for aid to the extent of \$600.00 but with the suggestion that future requests be discontinued except the congregation proceeds with extending calls in the course of the year.

**Note 1.** Your Committee advises that Synod declare that in those cases where the recommendations of our Committee are conditioned upon an increase in salaries, the allowance be reduced by 50% of the recommended increase if this is not met by the congregations involved.

**Note 2.** Your Committee advises that all congregations whose allowances depend on an increase in salary notify the Treasurer of the Executive Home Missions Committee **before the close of 1942** concerning the action taken.

### C. QUOTA FOR 1943.

The past years the quota for this Fund was set by Synod at \$2.25 per family. We believe that the present condition of this particular Fund justifies our recommending to Synod that the quota for 1943 be placed at \$2.00 per family.

## V. EMERGENCY FUND

## A. STUDENT SERVICES.

## 1. Appointment of Students for the Summer of 1942.

The following assignments were made:

Houston, B. C.....	Student Wm. Heynen
Burdett, Alta.....	Student R. Wildschut
Pleasant Valley, S. D.....	Student Edw. Bossenbroek
Purewater, S. D.....	Student D. J. Oostenink
The East.....	Student N. H. Beversluis
Vona, Colo.....	Student W. H. Ackerman
Traverse City, Mich.....	Two students are to be engaged
Otsego, Mich.,	was granted an allowance to the extent
	of \$100.00 toward the engagement of a student
	for a period of 10 weeks.

## 2. Report of Student Labors in the Summer of 1941.

The students Wm. Heynen, J. Wevers, H. Petersen, J. Kromminga, V. Licatesi, A. H. Rozendal, and H. Dekker reported on their work in the several fields served by them. These reports were highly satisfactory and indicated that they had served faithfully, and the correspondence from the fields revealed that the congregations were benefited. Besides the regular preaching services on Sunday, they were engaged in giving leadership to the societies and in teaching the young people and children. They also sought to interest outsiders in our services with a measure of success.

## B. WORK AMONG THE MEN IN THE ARMY AND NAVY.

1. *Alexandria, La.*

The Rev. J. H. Schaal was engaged for a period of five months to succeed the Rev. E. Boeve for service in the camps of Louisiana. His services, as well as those of Mrs. Schaal, were greatly appreciated by the soldiers and proved to be invaluable.

Your Committee had some difficulty in engaging a successor to the Rev. Schaal. Various circumstances prevented the men who were appointed from accepting. We were happy to engage the Rev. Joseph Vande Kieft in the early part of the year. He expects to continue at Alexandria until the month of August. He also is enjoying his work and reports blessed experiences in his ministry to the soldiers.

Your committee considers the work at Alexandria to be eminently worthwhile and has leased the home for another year. Although the number of Christian Re-

formed men in Camp Livingston has decreased, due to the transfer of the 32nd Division, there are still enough young men in the vicinity of that city to warrant the expenditure of the cost of this service.

The Rev. Van de Kieft conducts a service in Camp Polk every Sunday afternoon and leads a service in Alexandria every Sunday evening. The attendance at these services is encouraging.

### 2. *Calling a Camp Worker for Alexandria.*

In the November meeting your committee decided to make arrangements for the calling of a missionary who would devote all his time to camps in the vicinity of Alexandria. The congregation of Cicero I was asked to serve as a calling church. One call was extended and subsequently declined.

Our nation's entry into the war and the uncertainty of Alexandria's remaining a center for profitable work among the soldiers deterred your committee from proceeding in the course taken. It was decided that for the time being no further attempts be made to obtain a missionary and to engage men for six-month periods as heretofore.

### 3. *The Young Calvinist.*

Your committee had considered for some time the advisability of supplying suitable literature to our young men in service. Inasmuch as the A. F. R. Y. M. S. had decided to send the *Young Calvinist* to the boys in service, it was considered advisable to unify our efforts by supporting the A. F. R. Y. M. S. in sending its periodical. The Committee of the *Young Calvinist* consented to add four pages to each issue, which would be of special interest to the service men. The expense involved in doing this is beyond the ability of the A. F. R. Y. M. S. Your committee decided to support the Federation to the extent of 50 per cent of the extra cost.

This action of the committee is submitted to Synod for approval.

### C. REPORT ON WORK IN THE SEVERAL CAMPS.

Your committee considers the work among the soldiers to be of great importance. We believe that the Church owes the young men in service the care that is bestowed upon them, and that even more should be done. It is im-

possible for the individual churches to minister to the boys far from home. It is true that the local congregations can do much to cheer the lives of those who are deprived of the fellowship of God's people by sending circular letters, bulletins, abbreviated sermons, and personal correspondence. "As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country."

Valuable as this service may be—and we would not for a moment have anyone think that we underestimate it—it does not adequately meet the need of the boys and cannot satisfy the church which has its members far from home.

Our young men need Christian fellowship. Tragic are the many instances of young men who are lonesome and homesick, and seek to forget by indulging in practices and vices which leave body and soul scarred. If at all possible, they should meet Christian friends and strike up acquaintance with their fellow-members in the same camp.

Our young men need the personal counsel and the word of cheer which the Church can give through its personal representatives. They also feel the need of meeting someone of their own Church in whom they can confide and before whom they can unburden their hearts. They need the hours of fellowship with representatives of the Church to which they belong and which they have learned to love more and to appreciate better while far from home. They need the few moments of prayer before they leave the shores of our country for foreign parts from which they know they will not return for a long time, if ever. They desire that someone shall tell their dear ones that they have learned to trust in Him who is always with them, and that they are resolved to remain loyal to Him wherever they are.

Several of the young men in service have not, as yet, confessed their faith in the Lord Jesus. The urgency of their yielding their hearts and lives to their God did not occur to them until they were taken into the country's service. Of these there are who now are desirous to profess their faith in the Lord. They have come under conviction and to a realization of their neglect through the labors of our camp workers.

Among our young men there are also those who are indifferent to religion and have become calloused and

hardened in their unbelief through life in camp and the sins to which they are exposed. These also need the personal visit and counsel of the Church, if it shall be pure from their blood. The anxious and bleeding hearts of loved ones are wishing that someone will speak to their boy about the one thing that is needful. The Church cannot and may not be indifferent with respect to those lost and wandering souls.

This personal work among the men in service is the hand of the Church which reaches out to its sons and seeks to render them guidance. The substantial proof of the interest we have in their well-being and the tangible evidence of our recognition of the tie that binds them to the Church back home is this personal work among the men in service.

We consider personal work to be of primary importance. Its value cannot be overestimated. We know that many do not seem to appreciate its importance. When we say, that this is to be regretted, we are putting it mildly. It is to be deplored. We hesitate to write this. We have refrained from putting it so bluntly in our church papers. The guilty parties are placing an obstacle in the path of the Church in ministering to its young men. They are doing a grave injustice to the members of their congregations, both parents and sons. Repeatedly young men in the camps tell our camp workers that they have not received *The Young Calvinist*, although they have been in service for months. Some complain that, while others of the Christian Reformed Church have been visited, they have not been contacted. They feel that they have been slighted. There really is no excuse on the part of a congregation for its neglect in sending in the names of the men in service. Usually the names are published in bulletins and it is a simple matter to send a bulletin to the Rev. H. Baker.

It is true that there is a constant shifting of men from one camp to another. Often a man has been transferred to another camp before his known address reaches us. This is one of the things with which we must contend. It necessitates sending new addresses, probably from week to week. But we dare say, that in every congregation a man or woman can be found, who would be delighted to keep us informed. That person need not be a consistory member. The work involved in making the

changes is often confusing but also, in view of the good it can accomplish, a pleasure.

The young man in the service of our country is as deserving of our solicitous interest as any other member. He is more deserving. His circumstances are such that no effort is too great and no task is too exacting, if these can be—as they are—of eternal value to his soul.

*What is Being Done.*

1. The address of each young man is sent to the missionary or camp worker in the district in which he is stationed on the same day it is received in our office.

2. The names and addresses of all men in service in a certain camp are sent to each Christian Reformed man in that camp. This acquaints him with the presence of others of his faith. Men inducted into service and those transferred to another camp receive a list of all others who happen to be stationed in the camp which he enters.

3. Each member of the armed forces of our country receives three cards to be used in the event of a change in his address.

4. Each young man receives *The Young Calvinist*, if his name is on our records.

5. Every service man receives a list of our churches near the points of embarkation and principal training centers.

6. The list which follows gives the names of the key-men in each district. They have consented to be engaged in visiting the camps as often as they consider it necessary and as often as it is possible for them to make such trips.

They have been asked to call on the help of others, if and when they find it impossible to do justice to this work personally.

Rev. A. H. Smit.....	Pacific Northwest
Rev. H. Dykstra.....	California
Rev. E. Kooistra.....	Atlantic Seaboard
Rev. S. Vroon.....	Chanute Field, Ill.
Rev. C. Vander Ark.....	Chicago Area
Rev. L. Oostendorp.....	Fort Custer, Mich.
Rev. S. Kramer.....	Fort Brady, Mich.
Rev. R. Wezeman.....	Camp Grant, Ill.
Rev. F. M. Huizenga.....	Camp Riley and Funston, Kansas
Rev. J. Kenbeek.....	Camps in N. and S. Carolina
Rev. Wm. Van Peursema.....	
.....	Denver Area and Ft. Warren, Wyo.
Rev. C. Vanden Heuvel.....	Camp Meade, S. Dakota
Dr. Wm. H. Rutgers.....	
.....	Fort Knox, Ky., and Camp Forrest, Tenn.

The mere mentioning of these names does not do justice to ministers, who gratuitously have given of their time and talents to this very important kingdom work. They are deserving of the sincere gratitude of the Church. The expenses are paid by your committee. The missionaries F. De Jong and A. Dusseljee assist the Rev. H. Dykstra in visiting the camps in the vicinity of the fields they serve.

7. Several itineraries have been arranged. Certain camps were grouped together and these were visited by ministers who have given their time and talents gratuitously.

The following list gives the names of the ministers and the camps they visited in their itineraries:

Rev. J. M. Ghysels—Scott Field, Ill., Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Fort Leonard Wood, Mo., Camp Robinson, Ark., and Fort Sill, Okla.

Rev. H. Blystra—Fort Leonard Wood, Mo., Scott Field, Ill., Camp Robinson, Ark., Camp Livingston, La., New Orleans, La., Camp Shelby, Miss. (Twice), Fort Benning, Ga. (Twice), Fort McClellan, Ala. (Twice), and Jefferson Barracks, Mo.

Rev. R. J. Karsen—Scott Field, Ill. (Twice), Fort Leonard Wood, Mo. (Twice), Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Camp Robinson, Ark., Fort Sill, Okla., Sheppard Field, Texas, Camp Wolters, Texas, Lubbock, Texas, Randolph Field, Texas, Sam Houston, Texas, Kelly Field, Texas, Camp Wallace, Texas, Camp Shelby, Miss.

Rev. H. Baker—Fort Belvoir, Va. (Twice), Camp Lee, Va. (Twice), Aberdeen Proving Grounds, Md. (Twice), Pine Camp, N. Y., Fort Eustis, Va., Florence, S. C., Fort Jackson, S. C., Holabird, Md., Scott Field, Ill., Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Camp Robinson, Ark., Fort Sill, Okla., Camp Wolters, Sheppard Field, Brooksfield, Randolph Field, Sam Houston, Kelly Field, Camp Wallace, Texas, Alexandria, Camp Shelby, Miss., Fort Benning, Ga., Fort McClellan, Ala.

8. Our camp workers have been asked to arrange, when convenient, for the entertainment of the boys in their homes or in those of the members of their churches. This is being done and, needless to say, welcomed by the boys. Our congregations have been very courteous in extending a welcome to their churches and homes.

The camp workers are authorized to serve refreshments to the boys at the expense of the Church at large. We believe that this token of goodwill and interest is approved by all who appreciate how much it means to the man in service.

*Some Comments on the Service the Church is Rendering.*

"I want to thank you very much for the addresses of the different fellows, that you sent me. I have met five of them in Sheppard

Field. I am the only soldier from the Christian Reformed Church here, as far as I know. Are there any others?" J. W.

"*The Banner* and *The Young Calvinist* are the only reading material I have here worthwhile and I sure do enjoy reading them." C. R.

"I sincerely hope God will bless the wonderful work you are doing for us in the service." R. P.

"I certainly appreciate all that the folks back home are doing for us." W. Z.

"I am thankful for the services rendered here in Camp Polk by the Rev. J. V. D. K. of Alexandria. He has a service in our Chapel each Sunday afternoon, which is very interesting and beneficial. I would like to express through you my thanks to each and everyone who makes contributions that make this privilege possible." R. D. V.

"I enjoyed *The Young Calvinist* a lot. We are a long way from the States now and it will take a long time to get it here, but I sure would appreciate it. We do not have much Christian literature to read outside of our Bible." M. A.

"I look forward to *The Young Calvinist* every month. I receive so much encouragement from such literature. It is also a comfort to know that the boys in the same surroundings still cling to the faith of their fathers and remain true to their God." L. H.

"I want you to know that I sure appreciate the efforts you have put forth to keep us Christian Reformed members in touch with each other." B. V. D. H.

"I have been reading *The Young Calvinist*. I sure am glad to have it. I never studied it when I was home, but now realize what I missed." A. D.

"On two successive nights last week we had the distinct privilege of having one of our Christian Reformed pastors visit with us and provide us with rich spiritual food for which we crave so continuously during our life in camp. Two happier evenings we have never experienced in many months. It is my privilege to thank everyone responsible for their noteworthy efforts in contacting the boys in our camp. Much good has already arisen from the contact. New friends have been made, a society has been organized, and the assurance has been given us that our Christian leaders and friends at home are thinking about us constantly and are striving to afford us with much spiritual food to prepare us to be the leaders of our churches in the future." H. O.

"It is impossible to estimate the good being done through the Home Mission efforts on behalf of our soldiers. One of our boys was invited to spend a 48 hour furlough with the . . . people and reported back to his family that he had had the most wonderful experience. Now the soldier I am speaking of comes from a family but recently affiliated with our church and that family through the kindness shown by a sister church, has grown into a most personal love and loyalty in regard to our denomination. It is most gratifying. A similar contact one of our boys had with the . . . people has likewise aided our 'Home Mission Effort' locally. Thanks to you and all those who help you, and above all to our God, Who uses all these works for His Kingdom's extension." A pastor.

These are but a few of the many expressions of appreciation we have received.

C. PROPOSAL THAT SEMINARIAN H. DEKKER BE CALLED FOR CAMP WORK.

More adequate provision should be made for the ministry to our soldiers. At present pastors are engaged at stated times to visit camps, but due to their duties in their respective churches it is practically impossible for them to give as much time and attention to this part of kingdom activity as is required.

Your committee was informed that Seminarian Harold Dekker is interested in ministering to the men in service. He is seeking candidacy to the ministry with a view to being thus engaged. His plan was otherwise to continue his studies.

Your committee believes that Mr. Harold Dekker possesses special qualifications for the ministry among the men in the service of our country. We, therefore, propose that Synod call him as a home missionary who shall especially work in the camps.

D. PROPOSAL THAT "THE EMERGENCY FUND" BE DESIGNATED AS "SOLDIERS' FUND."

The expenses connected with the work among the men in service have been paid from the Emergency Fund. This arrangement was approved by Synod. (see Acts 1941, pages 39 and 40.) The remuneration given the students for their services during the summer months is also paid from the Emergency Fund. The major part of the moneys collected for the Emergency Fund is used for camp work. This has been brought to the attention of our people at different times.

However, in view of the facts:

1. That the name Emergency Fund does not clearly indicate the purpose for which it is primarily intended;
2. That many donors desire that the money which they contribute shall be used solely for spiritual work among the men in service;
3. A change in name will bring the cause directly to the attention of our people,

Your committee recommends that the name be changed to "Soldiers' Fund."

Should Synod decide to make this change, your committee recommends that the remuneration for student services be paid out of the Church Extension Fund.

#### E. OFFERINGS FOR THE EMERGENCY FUND.

In view of the heavy expenses paid from this fund your committee would appreciate a recommendation of offerings by churches, societies, and individuals.

### VI. REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR 1941

<b>Receipts</b>	
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1941.....	\$ 39,959.93
Received for Church Extension.....	39,437.77
Received for Emergency Fund.....	10,281.52
Received for Subsidy.....	57,884.57
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$147,563.79</b>
<b>Disbursements</b>	
For Church Extension.....	\$ 32,412.29
For Emergency.....	8,322.50
For Subsidy.....	42,616.05
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$ 83,350.84</b>
Cash Balance, December 31, 1941.....	\$ 64,212.95
<b>ACCOUNT OF INDIVIDUAL FUNDS</b>	
<b>The Church Extension Fund:</b>	
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1941.....	\$ 21,951.40
Receipts for 1941.....	39,437.77
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$ 61,389.17</b>
Disbursements.....	32,412.29
Cash Balance, December 31, 1941....	\$ 28,976.88
<b>The Emergency Fund:</b>	
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1941.....	\$ 692.73
Receipts for 1941.....	10,281.52
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$ 10,974.25</b>
Disbursements.....	8,322.50
Cash Balance, December 31, 1941....	\$ 2,651.75
<b>The Subsidy Fund:</b>	
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1941.....	\$ 17,315.80
Receipts for 1941.....	57,884.57
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$ 75,200.37</b>
Disbursements.....	42,616.05
Cash Balance, December 31, 1941....	\$ 32,584.32

## STATEMENT OF INCOME IN THE THREE FUNDS

**The Church Extension Fund:**

Received through Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 37,007.69
Received from all other sources.....	2,430.08

Total.....	\$ 39,437.77
------------	--------------

**The Emergency Fund:**

Received through Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 6,927.67
Received from all other sources.....	3,353.85

Total.....	\$ 10,281.52
------------	--------------

**The Subsidy Fund:**

Received through Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 55,615.87
Received from all other sources.....	2,268.70

Total.....	\$ 57,884.57
------------	--------------

Total Received — 1941.....	\$107,603.86
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1941.....	39,959.83

Grand Total.....	\$147,563.79
------------------	--------------

## MISCELLANEOUS RECEIPTS

**The Church Extension Fund:**

Individuals, Societies, etc.....	\$ 823.29
Missionaries and Fields.....	792.50
Canadian Churches (Rev. L. Trap).....	236.25
Securities.....	578.04

Total.....	\$ 2,430.08
------------	-------------

**The Emergency Fund:**

Individuals, Societies, etc.....	\$ 3,122.56
Fields (Students).....	40.00
Canadian Churches (Rev. L. Trap).....	191.29

Total.....	\$ 3,353.85
------------	-------------

**The Subsidy Fund:**

Individuals, Societies, etc.....	\$ 1,089.95
Canadian Churches (Rev. L. Trap).....	270.00
Securities.....	867.08
Refund.....	41.67

Total.....	\$ 2,268.70
------------	-------------

Grand Total.....	\$ 8,052.63
------------------	-------------

## TOTAL INCOME FROM ALL SOURCES

From the Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 99,551.23
From Miscellaneous Receipts.....	8,052.63

Total.....	\$107,603.86
------------	--------------

Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1941.....	39,959.93
--------------------------------	-----------

Grand Total.....	\$147,563.79
------------------	--------------

## SECURITIES HELD AND AMOUNT EARNED IN 1941

Security	Par Value	Market Value	Earned
Kent Country Club Bond.....	\$ 500.00	\$ 100.00	\$ 15.00
Pantlind Hotel Bond .....	500.00	65.00	.....
Canadian Northern Ry. Co. Bond.....	1,000.00	1,100.00	65.00
Cleveland Electric Illuminating Co.:			
Common Stock—455 Shares.....	None	15,925.00	1,137.52
Preferred Stock—20 Shares.....	None	2,200.00	90.00
Little Miami Railroad Co.....	1,600.00	3,232.00	137.60
Total Earned.....			\$1,445.12

This amount was divided as follows:

Church Extension Fund—40%.....	\$ 578.04
Subsidy Fund 60%.....	867.08

The following statement is in our files: "I have examined the above mentioned securities which are in a safe deposit box at this bank Feb. 4, 1942, under the name of Executive Committee for Home Missions.

(Signed) John Yonkman,  
Manager, Wealthy-Eastern Branch  
Old Kent Bank."

## ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES FOR 1941

Office Supplies, Printing, Postage.....	\$ 135.67
Traveling and Meeting Expenses.....	374.82
Committee Expense .....	663.17
Speaking Tour Expenses.....	95.85
Treasurer's Bond .....	12.50
Incorporation Tax .....	2.00

Total.....\$1,284.01

(This is slightly more than 1% of the total receipts of 1941)

## STATEMENT OF DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1941

## The Extension Fund:

Salaries — Missionaries.....	\$27,210.87
Expenses — Missionaries.....	2,383.93
Pension — Missionaries.....	710.00
Expenses for Extra Help.....	1,465.49
Administrative Expenses .....	642.00

Total.....\$32,412.29

## The Emergency Fund:

Paid to Students.....	\$ 2,391.35
Camp Work .....	5,931.15

Total.....\$ 8,322.50

**The Subsidy Fund:**

To Needy Churches.....	\$39,863.51
To Needy Canadian Churches (Rev. Trap).....	1,999.15
Administrative Expenses.....	642.01
Moving Pastors.....	111.38

Total.....\$42,616.05

Grand Total.....\$83,350.84

**THE FOLLOWING IS THE AMOUNT PAID OUT TO  
THE MISSIONARIES**

Missionary	Salary and Rent	Expenses	Pension	Total
Rev. M. Huizenga.....	\$ 610.00	\$.....	\$.....	\$ 610.00
Rev. H. Baker.....	2,905.00	914.00	75.00	3,894.99
Rev. K. Bergsma.....	2,012.00	249.41	48.00	2,309.41
Rev. J. R. Brink.....	2,447.00	.....	60.00	2,507.00
Rev. S. G. Brondsema.....	1,994.31	56.10	57.00	2,057.41
Rev. F. De Jong.....	2,734.00	56.50	66.00	2,856.50
Rev. J. De Jonge.....	2,032.00	.....	48.00	2,080.00
Rev. A. Dusseljee.....	2,564.00	141.05	60.00	2,765.05
Rev. E. Kooistra.....	2,487.50	497.94	60.50	3,045.94
Rev. D. Mellema.....	1,164.33*	253.72	52.50	1,470.55
Rev. Wm. Meyer.....	1,693.80*	.....	60.00	1,753.80
Rev. B. H. Spalink.....	2,360.00	100.00	60.00	2,520.00
Rev. H. Wierenga.....	2,256.93*	114.22	63.00	2,434.15
Total.....	\$27,210.87	\$2,383.93	\$ 710.00	\$30,304.80

\* Received aid from the field they served.

**STATEMENT OF THE AMOUNTS RECEIVED FROM EACH  
CLASSIS**

Classis	Extension	Emergency	Subsidy	Total
California.....	\$ 1,289.85	\$ 198.23	\$ 1,904.46	\$ 3,392.54
Grand Rapids East.....	3,229.70	669.08	4,578.98	8,477.76
Grand Rapids South.....	3,628.20	275.83	5,375.82	9,279.85
Grand Rapids West.....	2,222.20	214.83	3,436.11	5,873.14
Hackensack.....	1,409.00	214.04	1,894.75	3,517.79
Holland.....	3,958.98	1,847.77	5,892.68	11,699.43
Hudson.....	2,134.80	175.76	3,145.50	5,456.06
Illinois*.....	4,321.32	515.81	5,517.92	10,355.05
Kalamazoo.....	1,364.25	221.66	2,195.97	3,781.88
Minnesota.....	1,243.73	130.16	2,190.52	3,564.41
Muskegon.....	3,194.56	561.45	4,783.33	8,539.34
Orange City.....	639.51	179.37	2,122.31	2,941.19
Ostfriesland.....	896.60	92.79	1,223.95	2,213.34
Pacific.....	1,364.69	379.37	2,149.24	3,893.30
Pella.....	1,778.53	156.13	2,565.55	4,500.21
Sioux Center.....	930.93	208.41	1,738.19	2,877.53
Wisconsin.....	1,105.10	110.42	1,489.72	2,705.24
Zeeland.....	2,295.74	776.56	3,410.87	6,483.17
Totals.....	\$37,007.69	\$6,927.67	\$55,615.87	\$99,551.23

\* Classis Illinois was changed to Chicago North and Chicago South

during the year, but we carried them as Classis Illinois until December 31, 1941.

We are thankful to God that He has provided us with the needed funds to carry on the work of Home Missions. May the Lord richly bless the work with fruits to His glory.

Humbly submitted,  
D. D. BONNEMA, Treas.

We have the following statement in our files:

505 East Central Ave.,  
Zeeland, Mich.,  
January 28, 1942.

To the Synod of 1942,  
Grand Rapids, Mich.

Esteemed Brethren:—

This is to certify that I have this day verified and audited the books of Rev. D. D. Bonnema, Treasurer of the Executive Committee for Home Missions, for the period from January 1st, 1941, to December 31st, 1941, and have found them to be correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Respectfully submitted,  
(Signed) BERT H. BROUWER.

#### REPORT OF THE TREASURY

##### In the Three Funds:

Jan. 1, 1942, to June 1, 1942

On Hand Jan. 1, 1942.....\$ 64,212.95

Received ..... 19,355.96

Total.....\$ 83,568.91

Paid Out ..... 67,870.39

Cash on Hand.....\$ 15,698.52

##### In the Church Extension Fund:

On Hand Jan. 1, 1942.....\$ 28,976.88

Received ..... 7,067.68

Total.....\$ 36,044.56

Paid Out ..... 30,892.76

Balance.....\$ 5,151.80

##### In the Emergency Fund:

On Hand Jan. 1, 1942.....\$ 2,651.75

Received ..... 2,922.36

Total.....\$ 5,574.11

Paid Out ..... 2,746.80

Balance.....\$ 2,827.31

**In the Fund for Needy Churches:**

On Hand Jan. 1, 1942.....	\$ 32,584.32
Received .....	9,365.92
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$ 41,950.24</b>
Paid Out .....	34,230.83
<b>Balance.....</b>	<b>\$ 7,719.41</b>

Of the balance we had on Jan. 1, 1942, we have invested \$15,000.00 of the Church Extension Fund and \$15,000.00 of the Fund for Needy Churches in U. S. Defense bonds. These bonds can be redeemed upon a month's notice, should such redemption become needed.

Humbly submitted,

D. D. BONNEMA, Treas.

## VII. MATTERS WHICH REQUIRE SYNODICAL ACTION.

- A. The case of the Rev. K. Bergsma. (See report, Part II, F.)
- B. Making provision for the calling of a missionary for San Diego, if needed. (See report, Part III, A, San Diego.)
- C. Budget and Quota for the Church Extension Fund. (See report, Part III, D.)
- D. Recommendations for the Fund for Needy Churches. (See report, Part IV, B.)
- E. Budget and Quota for the Fund for Needy Churches. (See report, Part IV, C.)
- F. Calling of Seminarian H. Dekker. (See report, Part V, C.)
- G. Changing the name "Emergency Fund" to "Soldiers' Fund". (See report, Part V, D.)
- H. Recommendations for offerings to the Emergency Fund. (See report, Part V, E.)
- I. Matters which require Synodical approval:
  1. Granting aid to the E. H. M. Board for work in Halifax, N. S. (See report, Part II, G.)
  2. Granting increased allowances to Needy Churches. (See report, Part IV, A, 2.)
  3. Granting bonuses because of special circumstances. (See report, Part IV, A, 4.)
  4. Continuing aid to calling churches. (See Report, Part IV, A, 5.)

5. Granting aid to churches which are calling for the first time. (See report, Part IV, A, 6.)
6. Support given The Young Calvinist. (See report, Part V, B, 3.)
- J. The request of the Executive Committee to reconsider the decision of the Synod of 1941 re the appointment of a General Committee. We submit the following request:

While preparing our report to Synod in compliance with the instruction to "so amend the Home Mission Order that provision is made for a General Committee", your Committee became increasingly aware of the many difficulties that will arise if and when such amended Order should go into effect. Your Committee at first hesitated to reveal its reactions because of the likelihood of being misunderstood. However, in spite of this danger we feel that it is incumbent upon us to reveal our convictions in the interest of the Home Mission cause. We are deeply desirous that the gains made in the field of Home Missions in the past few years shall not be lost. For this reason we humbly request Synod to consider:

- a. Holding in abeyance the decision made by the Synod of 1941 re this matter until the meeting of the Synod of 1943;
- b. Appointing a committee whose task it shall be to give the advisability of amending the Mission Order further detailed study and to report to the Synod of 1943. *Grounds:*
  1. The Synod of 1941 deemed such action wise and necessary in connection with the problem of Annual or Bi-ennial Synods. Other Synods have taken similar action when weighty matters were involved, viz., Labor Unions, Reformed Ecumenical Council, Compendium Revision, Reformed Bible Institute, etc. It is our conviction that the proposed change in our Home Mission set-up involves issues more vital than appear on the surface;
  2. Such a committee could make a thorough detailed study of the comparative efficiency of the present arrangement and the one proposed. We believe that in the administration of so important a field of Kingdom work, efficiency is of prime importance. We are convinced that a General Home

Mission Committee should meet no less than every three months. Unless this be done, the Executive Committee will still be doing the greater part of the work and direct its program. The General Committee in this case would be little more than a rubber stamp organization. Then, too, it must be borne in mind that the General Committee must prepare its report for Synod at least a month previous to Synod's meeting to make it complete and intelligible. This seems impracticable in the case of a General Committee even from a financial and time point of view. It is our conviction that Synod through its committee should make a thorough study of the feasibility, the practicability, and the efficiency of effecting this change, before taking so great a step as proposed and decided by the last Synod.

3. Consideration should also be given as to the effect this change will have upon the decisions of previous Synods re the applications of the principles involved in the conduct of Home Missions, which have been reiterated and defended by Synods since 1936 when the present Order went into effect.

- K. Your Committee seeks the advice of Synod in giving consideration to the Rev. Wm. Verwolf as a nominee for home missionary.

The Rev. Wm. Verwolf, serving a Presbyterian Church in Canada, has corresponded with the Rev. H. Baker and evinced a desire to serve as Home Missionary in our Church. Your Committee decided to present his name to Synod as a nominee for Home Missionary. Reasons:

1. The brother is a son of the Church and has had most of his theological training at our Seminary;
  2. The brethren who know him speak highly of him as a devoted and able minister of the Gospel;
  3. He appears to be particularly qualified for Home Mission work;
  4. He has retained a constant and deep interest in our Church and its Home Mission program.
- L. Your Committee requests Synod to make appropriations of \$5000.00 each for mission work in Detroit and Worcester toward the obtaining of physical

equipment in the form of meeting places. Instead of repeating what has been stated elsewhere in our report we refer Synod to Part II, I.

- M. Your Committee proposes that authorization be given to expand the work in behalf of our men in service as receipts allow and the need thereof becomes more apparent.

Our people have contributed generously to the Emergency Fund and we believe that the interest in the work among service men will increase.

Humbly submitted,

The Executive Committee for Home Missions,

J. BREUKER, *President.*

WM. KOK, *Vice-President.*

H. BLYSTRA, *Secretary.*

D. D. BONNEMA, *Treasurer.*

R. J. KARSEN, *Sec'y of F. for N. C.*

J. B. HULST.

J. GEELS.

M. BOLT

J. SCHUURMANN

H. BAKER, *Missionary at large.*

**SUPPLEMENT III-b****HOME MISSION ORDER REVISED**

(See Art. 104)

**PREAMBLE**

Whereas it is in the interest of unity and co-operation that all Home Mission activity be considered the task of the Church as a whole, this Home Mission Order proceeds upon the assumption that Synod shall conduct and supervise the work, in as far as it cannot do so directly, through its agencies.

The scope of the Home Missions includes the following: the bringing of the Gospel to the dispersed brethren of the faith, as well as to the unchurched, by missionaries of the Church with a view to Church Extension; the strengthening of fields which may be said to be in an emergency stage through the stationing of candidates for the ministry in them; and the subsidizing of needy congregations, which without such aid would not be able to maintain the Gospel Ministry in their midst.

**ARTICLE 1**

The organization and the administration of the Home Mission work of the Church require:

(a) Classical Committees, which in the service of their respective Classes shall promote the interests of Home Missions within their territories, as specified in Article 3 of this Order.

(b) A General Committee which in the name of Synod shall direct the Home Mission Work of the Church as specified in Article 5 of the Order. This Committee shall be known as the General Committee for Home Missions of the Christian Reformed Church.

**ARTICLE 2****Classical Home Mission Committees**

Each Classical Home Missions Committee shall consist of three (3) members with their alternates, to be chosen by Classis for the term of four (4) years. The members shall be elected at the spring meeting of Classis.

**ARTICLE 3**

The work of the Classical Committees shall be:

(a) To keep Classis and the General Committee informed with respect to possible new fields within the bounds of their respective Classes.

(b) To furnish advice to the General Committee in matters pertaining to the work of the missionaries in the fields of their respective Classes.

(c) To co-operate with the General Committee in the promoting of such work as may lead to the opening of new fields or tend to the strengthening of the fields within the bounds of their several Classes.

(d) To advise Classis on requests from needy fields for aid from the Church Extension Fund and to send such requests together with the advice of Classis to the General Committee.

(e) To advise Classis on requests from needy churches which seek support from the Fund for Needy Churches and to send these requests together with the advice of Classis to the General Committee.

#### ARTICLE 4

##### Committees for Home Missions

(a) The General Committee for Home Missions shall be composed of one member from each Classis (this member, whenever feasible, shall be chosen from the Classical Home Mission Committee). The names of these members are to be proposed by their respective Classes and elected by Synod. These members shall serve for two years. The names of the alternates to these members shall also be proposed by their respective Classes and elected by Synod. In addition to these Synod shall also elect three members at large to serve as members of the Committee. These shall be chosen from a nomination bearing the names of centrally located men. The members at large shall serve for three years and Synod shall elect one member each year together with his alternate. This General Committee shall have its office in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and shall be incorporated according to the laws of the State of Michigan (cf. Acts of Synod 1930, p. 126).

(b) There shall be an Executive Committee composed of the three members at large and the delegate members from six Classes to be designated by Synod.

#### ARTICLE 5

The work of the General Committee shall be:

(a) To supervise and control all Home Mission activity of the Church as per instruction of Synod; (it being understood that Home Evangelization Work conducted by a Consistory or Classis is excluded, provided this is carried on without aid from the Church at large).

(b) To obtain advice from the Classical Home Mission Committees relative to existing fields, as well as to possible new fields for Home Mission activity.

(c) The representatives of the various Classes shall keep their respective Classical Home Mission Committees and Classes fully informed as to the activities of the General Committee, transcripts of the minutes of the Committee meetings to be sent to the Classical representatives serving as members of the Committee.

(d) To direct the labors of the home missionary or missionaries at large and all other home missionaries in the service of the Church, as per instruction by Synod.

(e) To submit to Synod a complete report of its activities and to present its recommendations for the year.

(f) To arrange, in conformity with the stipulations of the Church Order, for the calling of missionaries for definite fields when Synod so authorizes; (it being understood that the Committee has power to make arrangements for the stationing of missionaries in other fields when a change in conditions make such a transfer desirable.

(g) To place candidates for the ministry as stated supplies in fields which request such services, provided that the request is supported by the Classis to which the fields belong.

(h) To pass upon all applications for support from the Fund for Needy Churches and to submit its recommendations to Synod for approval. It shall in these recommendations give due consideration to an equitable distribution of the Fund for Needy Churches. (It is understood that the Committee has the right to make such adjustments between Synods as circumstances may render imperative.)

(i) To administrate, subject to the approval of Synod and in harmony with its mandate, the Church Extension Fund, the Soldiers' Fund, and the Fund for Needy Churches. To do this work efficiently it will be necessary for the General Committee to meet at least once a year.

#### ARTICLE 6

The Executive Committee shall meet once per month to take care of all *ad interim* matters that demand immediate attention. For the sake of efficiency it may appoint sub-committees, each of which shall make it a point to specialize in and to be well informed on, one of the three respective phases of the work.

#### ARTICLE 7

##### The Treasury

There shall be three distinct funds in charge of the General Committee to-wit: the Church Extension Fund; the Soldiers' Fund; and the Fund for Needy Churches.

#### ARTICLE 8

##### The Church Extension Fund

This Fund shall serve in financing all work of Church Extension (This includes Home Evangelization, provided this is performed by a home missionary who is under the control and supervision of the General Committee).

#### ARTICLE 9

##### The Soldiers' Fund

This Fund shall finance the work among the men serving in the armed forces.

#### ARTICLE 10

##### Fund for Needy Churches

This Fund shall serve in assisting churches financially unable to fully support an ordained minister of the Gospel. The General Committee shall determine on an equitable basis when and to what extent a congregation is entitled to support from the Fund for Needy Churches.

#### ARTICLE 11

To encourage mission fields and congregations to pass from one stage to another, it shall be the duty of the General Committee to impress upon the churches this need and to aid the different fields in progressing from the church extension stage to the subsidy stage, and from the subsidy to the self-sustaining state.

#### ARTICLE 12

The administration of the Church Extension Fund shall rest with the General Committee subject to the control of Synod.

## ARTICLE 13

Applications for support from the Church Extension Fund and from the Fund for Needy Churches must be sent to the General Committee before the first day of May each year, that it may present its recommendations to Synod. Applications for support from these Funds in the interim shall be passed upon by the Executive Committee according to the rules that govern all such applications.

## ARTICLE 14

The General Committee shall present budgets for each of these Funds to Synod for approbation. In each budget a stated sum shall be included which in the judgment of the General Committee should be allowed to take care of unforeseen needs of the Church Extension work and of the possible applications for support from the Church Extension Fund and the Fund for Needy Churches. It is understood that no field shall draw from more than one fund at a time.

## ARTICLE 15

Synod shall determine the quota per family that is expected from the churches for the Church Extension Fund and the Fund for Needy Churches and all congregations shall strive to pay the established quota. The Soldiers' Fund will be maintained through collections and free-will offerings.

## ARTICLE 16

The General Committee shall elect a President, Vice-President, Secretary, and Treasurer from its Executive Committee members. The Treasurer shall be placed under bond. The fee for this bond is to be paid from the treasury. The fiscal year shall be the calendar year.

## ARTICLE 17

All expenses connected with executing the work of the General Committee and the Executive Committee shall be borne equally by the Church Extension Fund and the Fund for Needy Churches.

## ARTICLE 18

**Home-Missionary-at-Large**

The task of the missionary-at-large shall be:

- (a) To open and prepare new fields.
- (b) To acquaint himself and the General Committee through personal investigation with the entire Home Mission territory of the Church, and keep statistics of all the work in the several classes.
- (c) To confer with the several home missionaries and Classes relative to the needs of their respective fields.
- (d) To serve as a contact man between the General Committee and other home missionaries.
- (e) To plead the cause of Home Missions before the Church at large.
- (f) To establish and maintain contact with the Churches and Emigration Bureaus in the Netherlands in regard to those who emigrate from the Netherlands to the United States and Canada.
- (g) To serve the General Committee and its Executive Committee in an advisory capacity.

## ARTICLE 19

**Calling and Ordination (or, Installation)**

The Home-missionary-at-large and all home missionaries in the service of the Church shall be designated for their respective tasks and fields by Synod. The calling churches shall be designated by Synod, or between sessions of Synod, by the General Committee or its Executive Committee. These congregations shall call and officially send out, in the name of Synod, the missionaries whom they shall call from a duo or trio presented by Synod, or by the General Committee or its Executive Committee acting under the authority of Synod.

Installation or Ordination of home missionaries shall take place in the midst of the calling church, with which church also the missionary remains officially connected as a minister of the gospel.

## SUPPLEMENT IV

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR CHURCH HELP

(See Art. 58)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**E herewith submit to you our annual report. First of all we call your attention to the change in the membership of our Committee. Dr. Wm. Bode, who for more than three years served as president of our Committee, was compelled to resign from the Committee. Sometime later the brother has passed to his eternal reward. The Committee has lost in him a valuable member. Both because of his administrative ability and his interest in the work. The alternate, Rev. J. R. Van Dyke, has since August served in his place.

In the past year we have promised loans to the amount of \$11,300. We have been compelled to cut down requests drastically, because the Fund was so far in arrears.

We are glad to report, however, that by this time the financial condition of the Fund has greatly improved. The income to the Fund was about \$6,000 more than during any previous year. Once more a proof that our people are willing to help when they once realize the need of a Kingdom cause. As a result the arrears have been reduced to \$14,000. This puts the Fund on a more healthy basis.

Only 7 congregations failed to make any repayment to the Fund, and 24 congregations failed to make any contribution to the Fund. This is a marked improvement over a few years ago. In accordance with the synodical decision we have written the negligent ones.

In scanning the list in our report it must be borne in mind that the Canadian churches that have paid are reported separately in our Yearbook.

We suggest the same quota of 75 cents for next year.

Regarding appointments to our Committee, we remind Synod that the Articles of Incorporation require that the majority of the Committee reside in the state of Iowa.

We attach the financial report of the Treasurer properly audited and signed by a public accountant, Miss Cora Hilger of Le Mars, Iowa.

Respectfully submitted,  
The Church Help Committee,  
J. R. VAN DYKE, *Pres.*  
A. WASSINK, *Sec'y*  
CHAS. R. MULDER, *Treas.*

SCHEDULE "A"  
BANK RECONCILIATION  
NORTHWESTERN STATE BANK  
Orange City, Iowa

Bank Balance as per Statement Jan. 1, 1941.....		\$ 1,114.61
1940 Deposits (Late) .....	\$ 5,336.87	
1940 Checks Outstanding.....	6,000.00	663.13
Our Ledger Balance Jan. 1, 1941.....		\$ 451.48
1941 Receipts .....		28,518.20
Total .....		\$28,969.68
Less: 1941 Disbursements.....		27,951.37
Our Ledger Balance Dec. 31, 1941.....		\$ 1,018.31
Bank Balance as per Statement.....	\$ 586.97	
Deposits (Late) .....	7,931.34	
Total.....	\$ 8,518.31	
Less: Checks Outstanding Dec. 31, 1941.....	7,500.00	
Cash Available.....		\$ 1,018.31

SUMMARY

Balance on hand January 1, 1941.....		\$ 451.48
Classical Collections and Personal Donations .....	\$17,880.91	
Payment by Churches.....	\$10,752.29	
*20% Discount on \$500.00.....	— 100.00	
**Canadian Exchange on \$150.00.....	— 15.00	10,637.29
Total.....		\$28,969.68

DISBURSEMENTS

New Loans .....	\$27,600.00	
Administrative Expense .....	351.37	27,951.37
Balance on hand Dec. 31, 1941.....		\$ 1,018.31

\* Bejon, Minn., Christian Reformed Church received this Discount.

\*\* Neerlandia, Canada, Christian Reformed Church received this allowance according to Synodical decision.

I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I have examined the books and records of the Christian Reformed Church, Church Help Fund, Orange City,

Iowa, and that the attached is a true statement of the receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1941, insofar as disclosed by the records.

Respectfully submitted,  
 CORA M. HILGER, *Public Accountant.*

SCHEDULE "B"  
 ANALYSIS — LOANS OUTSTANDING

Church at	Outstanding Jan. 1, 1941	New Loans	Payments	Outstanding Dec. 31, 1941
Artesia, Calif. -----	\$ 2,000.00	\$-----	\$ 100.00	\$ 1,900.00
Aetna, Mich. -----	1,321.86	-----	110.00	1,211.86
Alameda, Calif. -----	1,200.00	-----	200.00	1,000.00
Alamosa, Colo. -----	88.22	-----	88.22	5.00
Arlene, Mich. -----	66.08	-----	13.38	52.70
Atwood, Mich. -----	1,035.00	-----	85.00	950.00
Austinvill, Iowa -----	720.00	-----	60.75	659.25
Bauer, Mich. -----	200.00	-----	50.00	150.00
Bejou, Minn. -----	139.69	-----	139.69	.00
Bemis, S. D. -----	154.41	-----	19.50	134.91
Bigelow, Minn. -----	909.33	-----	167.00	742.33
Birnamwood, Wisc. -----	1,950.61	-----	324.51	1,626.10
Brooten, Minn. -----	1,062.02	-----	70.00	992.02
Coster, Iowa -----	950.00	-----	50.00	900.00
Corsica, S. D. -----	.00	800.00	.00	800.00
Colton, S. D. -----	1,835.83	-----	91.82	1,744.01
Chandler, Minn. -----	770.19	-----	38.51	731.68
Chatham, Can. -----	2,975.00	-----	.00	2,975.00
Conrad, Montana -----	1,220.00	-----	90.00	1,130.00
Coopersville, Mich. -----	1,417.93	-----	73.75	1,344.18
Crookston, Minn. -----	1,137.90	-----	.00	1,137.90
Duvall, Wash. -----	850.00	-----	50.00	800.00
Dearborn, Mich. -----	987.89	-----	50.00	937.89
Des Plaines, Ill. -----	1,885.00	750.00	45.33	2,089.67
Delavan, Wis. -----	2,300.00	1,500.00	125.00	3,675.00
De Motte, Ill. -----	635.64	-----	635.64	.00
Doon, Iowa -----	1,261.47	1,500.00	75.00	2,686.47
Decatur, Mich. -----	3,500.00	-----	13.91	3,486.09
Denver Second, Colo. -----	7,500.00	-----	375.00	7,125.00
Dutton, Mich. -----	200.00	-----	25.00	175.00
Dorr, Mich. -----	1,412.50	-----	150.00	1,262.50
East Martin, Mich. -----	735.00	-----	75.00	660.00
East Muskegon, Mich. -----	3,510.54	-----	200.00	3,310.54
Estelline, S. D. -----	2,039.40	-----	112.23	1,927.17
Everett, Wash. -----	1,275.00	-----	75.00	1,200.00
Flint, Mich. -----	.00	3,500.00	125.00	3,375.00
Goshen, N. Y. -----	4,000.00	-----	200.00	3,800.00
Grand Rapids—Seymour -----	.00	3,000.00	.00	3,000.00
Grangeville, Idaho -----	2,125.00	-----	125.00	2,000.00
Goshen, Indiana -----	1,500.00	-----	.00	1,500.00
Grand Rapids, E. Leonard -----	5,352.75	-----	313.20	5,039.55
Grand Rapids, Godwin Heights -----	2,400.00	-----	150.00	2,250.00
Grand Rapids, Lee St. -----	265.28	-----	65.28	200.00
Granum, Can. -----	.00	750.00	.00	750.00
Glendale, Calif. -----	2,850.00	-----	150.00	2,700.00
Hull, N. D. -----	.00	2,000.00	.00	2,000.00

## ACTS OF SYNOD, 1942

Church at	Outstanding Jan. 1, 1941	New Loans	Payments	Outstanding Dec. 31, 1941
Hope Church, Grand Rapids--	1,092.50	2,000.00	71.87	3,020.63
Hollandale, Minn. -----	857.50	-----	60.00	797.50
Hamilton, Can. -----	2,656.00	-----	.00	2,656.00
Hamshire, Texas -----	1,625.00	-----	100.00	1,525.00
Hancock, Minn. -----	828.71	-----	33.59	795.12
Hawarden, Iowa -----	570.00	-----	62.03	507.97
Hills, Minn. -----	1,668.24	-----	50.00	1,618.24
Holland, Iowa -----	2,025.00	-----	175.00	1,850.00
Holland, Minn. -----	3,003.57	-----	120.00	2,883.57
Holland Marsh, Can. -----	285.00	-----	.00	285.00
Houston, Can. -----	.00	300.00	.00	300.00
Holland Center, S. D. -----	790.00	-----	170.00	620.00
Ireton, Iowa -----	350.00	-----	25.00	325.00
Imlay City, Mich. -----	2,500.00	-----	125.00	2,375.00
La Combe, Alb., Can. -----	2,000.00	-----	.00	2,000.00
Third Lynden, Wash. -----	3,000.00	-----	150.00	2,850.00
Lansing, Ill. -----	31.00	-----	31.00	.00
Lark, N. D. -----	475.00	-----	.00	475.00
Los Angeles, Calif. -----	950.00	-----	175.00	775.00
Lynden, Second, Wash. -----	929.00	-----	300.00	629.00
McBain, Mich. -----	605.54	-----	507.00	98.54
Modesto, Calif. -----	2,843.00	-----	143.00	2,700.00
Momence, Ill. -----	.00	1,500.00	.00	1,500.00
Morrison, Ill. -----	675.00	2,000.00	50.00	2,625.00
Millwood, Mich. -----	2,050.00	1,000.00	125.00	2,925.00
Mountain Lake, Minn. -----	116.40	-----	100.00	16.40
Muskegon Heights, Mich. -----	85.00	-----	85.00	.00
Neerlandia, Can. -----	4,059.91	-----	150.00	3,909.91
Newton, Iowa -----	.00	3,000.00	.00	3,000.00
Orange City Second, Iowa -----	1,612.50	-----	112.50	1,500.00
Ocheyedan, Iowa -----	670.85	-----	25.00	645.85
Ogilvie, Minn. -----	369.78	-----	50.00	319.78
Ontario, Calif. -----	1,837.60	-----	112.06	1,725.54
Platte, S. D. -----	1,967.75	-----	105.00	1,862.75
Pella Second -----	766.00	-----	50.00	716.00
Preakness, N. J. -----	800.00	-----	50.00	750.00
Portland, Michigan -----	525.00	-----	100.00	425.00
Parchment, Mich. -----	2,575.00	-----	150.00	2,425.00
Purewater, S. D. -----	530.10	-----	40.00	490.10
Pipestone, Minn. -----	1,425.00	-----	75.00	1,350.00
Pine Creek, Mich. -----	1,940.00	-----	120.00	1,820.00
Randolph Second, Wisc. -----	1,825.00	1,500.00	100.00	3,225.00
Raymond, Minn. -----	1,425.00	1,000.00	75.00	2,350.00
Rock Rapids, Iowa -----	4,233.10	-----	228.65	4,004.45
Roseland, Ill., Fourth -----	2,000.00	-----	225.00	1,775.00
Rudyard, Mich. -----	113.46	-----	30.00	83.46
Sully, Iowa -----	3,350.00	500.00	500.00	3,350.00
Sumas, Washington -----	800.00	-----	50.00	750.00
South Holland, Ill. -----	850.00	-----	.00	850.00
Shepherd, Mont. -----	2,758.80	-----	.00	2,758.80
Sibley, Iowa -----	1,254.60	-----	.00	1,254.60
Sioux Center, Iowa, 1st -----	942.50	-----	87.50	855.00
Sioux City, Iowa -----	3,660.00	-----	55.00	3,605.00
Sioux Falls, S. D. -----	1,820.06	-----	40.00	1,780.06

## SUPPLEMENT IV

223

Church at	Outstanding Jan. 1, 1941	New Loans	Payments	Outstanding Dec. 31, 1941
Sultan, Wash. -----	715.00	-----	70.00	645.00
Terra Ceia, N. C. -----	260.00	-----	15.00	245.00
Tracy, Iowa -----	744.10	-----	50.00	694.10
Volga, S. D. -----	3,351.75	-----	176.75	3,175.00
Vancouver, Can. -----	1,159.00	-----	.00	1,159.00
Vona, Colo. -----	412.25	-----	.00	412.25
Wellsburg Second, Iowa -----	675.00	-----	50.00	625.00
Western Springs, Ill. -----	825.00	1,000.00	100.00	1,725.00
West Branch, Mich. -----	462.03	-----	48.62	413.41
Winnipeg, Can. -----	1,325.72	-----	.00	1,325.72
Worthington, Minn. -----	1,132.41	-----	.00	1,132.41
Wyoming Park, Mich. -----	650.00	-----	150.00	500.00
112 CHURCHES -----	\$155,075.27	\$27,600.00	\$10,752.29	\$171,922.98

## SCHEDULE "C"

## CLASSICAL COLLECTIONS AND PERSONAL DONATIONS

CLASSIS	1940	1941
California -----	\$ 374.50	\$ 612.26
Grand Rapids East -----	1,069.71	1,315.80
Grand Rapids South -----	1,108.46	1,043.52
Grand Rapids West -----	672.67	1,568.32
Hackensack -----	387.02	723.25
Holland -----	1,062.74	1,950.42
Hudson -----	991.85	1,058.50
Illinois -----	1,031.54	1,422.46
Kalamazoo -----	380.17	647.33
Minnesota -----	434.45	636.66
Muskegon -----	932.40	1,505.83
Orange City -----	261.65	422.86
Ostfriesland -----	260.02	391.96
Pacific -----	658.53	787.24
Pella -----	530.62	833.64
Sioux Center -----	252.73	341.29
Wisconsin -----	393.54	583.45
Zeeland -----	582.96	1,315.12
Chicago North -----		226.21
Chicago South -----		433.79
Miscellaneous Personal -----	62.03	61.00
Total -----	\$11,447.59	\$17,880.91

## SUPPLEMENT V-a

REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD  
OF MISSIONS

(See Arts. 45, 80, 95, 100, 101, 123)

Grand Rapids, Michigan, May 29, 1942.

*To the Synod of Christian Reformed Churches,  
Convening in Grand Rapids June 10, 1942.*

FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

**I**N this our annual report, we place before you an accounting of our stewardship for the year between the Synods of 1941 and 1942. It has been a year of varied experiences, numerous activities, some disappointments, and many joys. In all of them, even in the disappointments, we can recognize God's hand for good over us and over our work.

It is with a sense of thankfulness that we can report that, even though the war has affected all of our fields, especially the China Field, it can also be said that on not one of our fields has the work had to be given up entirely. War stirs up hatreds, intensifies human passions, cuts communications, and is thus a hindrance to missionary activity; but war also broadens horizons and calls for great heroism, thus there is even something in the war situation that stimulates missionary activity.

## I. THE WORK ON THE INDIAN FIELD

We shall attempt to survey the work on our oldest and largest mission field by first reviewing the stations in alphabetical order.

**CARISSO.** Our Carisso station (also called Tees Nos Pas) is in the extreme northwest corner of our field, and is the only station we have in the state of Arizona. Mr. Cornelius B. Vander Hart is the missionary at this post. He was called and is supported by the Pella Classis. Illness kept him away from his field for several months during the past year, and it was feared at that time we would lose his valuable services. The threat of illness interfering with his activities is not yet entirely removed, but he has been restored sufficiently to cover his camp

work area and to look after the religious instruction in the Government Schools at Carisso and Beclabito. This is our most isolated post on the Indian Field; there are times when high water in the washes between Shiprock and Beclabito makes it impossible for our missionary and his family to get out for supplies or medical aid.

There have been no baptisms at Carisso since our church took over this work from the Presbyterians. Our missionary is diligent to establish contacts with those who had affiliated with the church during earlier days, and also in bringing the good news to those who never heard it before.

**CROWN POINT.** The Crown Point program includes work among the children of the large government school at Crown Point, visits to the hospital and jail, weektime religious instruction and a Sunday School at Standing Rock Government School, and campwork throughout the entire Crown Point area which extends fifty miles to the east, twenty-five miles to the west, thirty-five miles to the north, and forty miles to the south of Crown Point. Rev. Jacob Van Bruggen is the missionary for this area, called by the churches of Paterson and supported by general Board funds. He is able to enjoy an exceptionally large measure of assistance by his wife. An adopted baby boy, David Jack, now graces their home. One of the fruits of the work at the Crown Point School during the past year was the baptism of two young men on their profession of faith.

**FARMINGTON.** At Farmington Mr. Bert Pousma continues to look after the vast camp work area connected with that field, an area of about 2,000 square miles. He has regained the right to teach children in the Government School at Ignacio, just across the Colorado border; a right which was lost to us for some years due to the difficulties with Mr. Morgan. Mr. Pousma is also re-establishing contacts in other areas which were seriously disturbed by the difficulties of the past few years.

Our extensive property holdings in Farmington were originally acquired in order that a training school might be established at Farmington while Rev. L. P. Brink was missionary there. At present our missionaries are convinced that Tohatchi or Rehoboth would be the natural center for our training school work, thus the Board has authorized the sale of some of our Farmington real estate if a fair price can be secured.

Farmington is still officially the field of the Roseland Churches, although the missionary of the Roseland Churches has been assigned service elsewhere during recent years. The Board recommends that after Synod has reached a decision on the De Vries case, the relationship between Roseland and Farmington be clarified by Synod.

GALLUP. The Gallup station involves city mission work among the Indians resident in Gallup or visiting there, camp work in the surrounding area, and school work at Fort Wingate and Perea. Rev. Calvin G. Hayenga, the missionary at this post, has recently achieved the distinction of the degree of Doctor of Theology. He is called and supported by the churches of the Classis of Muskegon, and these churches have also been among the best in raising denominational quotas.

The Fort Wingate work has produced some encouraging fruits during the past year.

NAHASCHITTY. The Nahaschitty station is a part of the Tohatchi field supported by Classis Holland. Mr. Ben De Boer is the campworker stationed there. There is a Government School at Nahaschitty and a vast camp work area. For years this has been one of our most encouraging stations. A faithful group of Christians meets here every Sunday for worship. All who visit this work are impressed with the visible evidences of God's favor upon the work of our missionary at Nahaschitty.

RED ROCK. Red Rock, in the Shiprock area, is one of the stations taken over by our church from the Presbyterians several years ago. This is our only station on the Indian field in charge of natives. Mr. John Tsosie and Mr. Geronimo Martin look after this field together. Mr. J. C. Kobes of Toadlena has supervised the work for the past few years. Now that we have an ordained man at Shiprock who can look after this work, the supervision will be restored to Shiprock. Two of the Christians who were the fruits of the Presbyterian work there in years gone by, but who had fallen back into heathen practices, have been restored to the fellowship of the church.

REHOBOTH. Rehoboth, our principal station among the Navajo Indians, has not gone the even tenor of its way during the past year. Many problems had to be faced, and not all of them have been solved.

THE EVANGELISTIC WORK at Rehoboth did not receive full justice during the past year. The pastorate was vacant, but it was vacant under such circumstances that the Board could not very well arrange for a call to fill the vacancy. The Revs. F. Vander Stoep and J. Vander Meer were ready to add to their already heavy responsibilities by taking charge of the Sunday services together, and in addition Rev. J. M. Vander Meer taught the catechism classes. Rev. I. Van Dellen showed his love for our Indian work by his willingness to break up his well deserved retirement rest in taking charge of the Sunday services at Rehoboth for a number of Sundays, and he did this entirely without remuneration. We recommend that Synod proceed to call a missionary pastor for the Rehoboth post.

THE CAMPWORK in the Rehoboth area was done this year by Rev. N. De Vries, called originally for Farmington by the Roseland churches and supported by them; while the regular missionary assigned to this work, Rev. J. R. Kamps, called and supported by the Drenthe church, was looking after the work in the Shiprock area. This camp work area includes Bethlehem Chapel, Pinedale, and Mariano Lake. Since the De Vries problem is the subject of a report by a special committee appointed by the 1941 Synod, we are merely placing in the hands of Synod copies of Rev. N. De Vries' reports for the past year. Rev. J. R. Kamps will return to this work as soon as Rev. F. Vander Stoep moves to Shiprock.

THE EDUCATIONAL WORK at Rehoboth continued throughout the year with a full enrollment, and many more Indian children would have been glad to attend our school if we had the facilities for them. Miss Renzie Stob continued as Principal, and the teachers were Miss Mildred Lamberts for the High School department; and Miss Alyce Haveman and Mrs. G. Vander Meulen for the grades. This spring Miss Dorothy Dykhuizen returned from her leave of absence and resumed the classes which Mrs. Vander Meulen had been teaching for her for some months. The Board submits to Synod the following recommendation regarding the educational work at Rehoboth:

**HIGH SCHOOL AT REHOBOTH.** Notice was taken of the report of the Committee appointed by the 1941 Board to study the matter of a possible High School at Rehoboth. Its report was incorporated with that of the Committee on Comprehensive Program. Notice

was also taken of the section of the Inspection Committee's report dealing with this problem. On motion it was decided to recommend to Synod the establishment of a Christian High School at Rehoboth, and ask Synod to charge the Mission Board to report next year on the cost of maintaining such a High School and what will be required for a satisfactory curriculum. As grounds for this recommendation the Board submits to Synod the following report on our Educational Program written by the Committee on Comprehensive Program:

**"Our Educational Program.** For many years our school children could stay with us only through the eighth grade work. At present we keep them through the tenth grade. That is a gain. It would be a further gain if we could keep them through the twelfth grade. It would enable us to keep helpful contact during more of the crucial years of youth.

"At this point our Committee joins its findings with those of the Committee named to study the future educational policy at Rehoboth and we present the following reasons for the eventual, not too distant, establishment of a complete High School at Rehoboth.

**First,** We believe that a strong educational program is essential in Missions. There are two views of missionary objective. The first is the narrow view which aims only at so-called evangelization. Its aim is to bring the gospel to as many souls as possible in the shortest possible time. It is concerned only with the salvation of perishing souls. It is opposed to all institutionalism and views with suspicion every departure from the simple and direct bringing of the gospel. The Second view has a broader scope. It recognizes the importance of bringing the gospel to the unsaved but is not satisfied with this. It seeks the establishment of the Kingdom of God among men as its final objective. Christ must not merely be known as Savior but also as Lord. Men must not merely be saved from wrath to come, but they must be taught to live to the glory of God in every sphere of life.

We hold this latter view to be that of our Reformed Churches. That is plainly evident from our emphasis upon doctrinal preaching and Christian education in our own group. Certainly we ought to be consistent and have this same emphasis in our mission work.

**Secondly,** A Christian High School would give to us the best possible opportunity for fruitful missionary labors among the Navajo people. The High School age is the critical period in the life of youth. It is the age during which most conversions take place. It is the age during which many of the critical choices of life are made. It is the age when young people are most in need of guidance and when the Word of God can be brought to them with the greatest promise. In failing to provide education for our children beyond the eighth grade we are turning them away at a critical period. Others often reap the fruits of what we have sown. We ought to keep these boys and girls for our own church and work. If we wish to continue our work on a distinctive basis we cannot afford to send our young people to High Schools over which we have no control.

**Thirdly,** A Christian High School at Rehoboth could and should be combined with a training school for native mission workers. At present more than half of our Rehoboth children

come from homes of Christian Indians. It is from this group that the future religious leaders of the people will come. The High School should have a strong Bible Department. To this could be added special courses for those who desire to prepare themselves for work as interpreters and evangelists. Without a definite centralized school, little will come of the training of native workers. Such a school would also give opportunity for the study and teaching of the Navajo language.

**Fourthly,** There is a strong and growing demand for a Christian High School on the part of our Navajos; and that both from parents and pupils. Many of these parents are themselves graduates of Rehoboth and love the school. They dislike to send their boys and girls to other institutions. It does not seem right to neglect these appeals and needs.

**Fifthly,** There are certain positions available to our Navajos such as school bus drivers, school housekeepers, which are available only to High School graduates and if these positions could be filled by graduates of a Christian High School, it would mean a large opportunity for mission influence."

On motion it was decided that if Synod approves our proposals regarding the High School, plans be authorized for teaching the 11th grade beginning the fall of 1942. Because of the resignation of Miss Mildred Lamberts, a new High School teacher will have to be secured, and the Executive Committee was authorized to employ a male teacher for this work if possible.

The **MEDICAL WORK** at Rehoboth was seriously disrupted by the resignation of Dr. R. H. Pousma. This took effect October 15th, 1941. At that time our staff was composed of the doctor and Miss Alice Vedders, Superintendent of Nurses, Miss Aletta Rus, Miss Louise Prince, and Miss Winifred Hoekstra. Miss Vedders and Miss Prince left to assist Dr. Pousma in his private practice in Gallup. Miss Aletta Rus was appointed acting Superintendent, but she was able to remain only a short time due to the illness of her father, and Miss Winifred Hoekstra was appointed in her place. Miss Johanna Kromminga, who had been teaching in the District School at Rehoboth for some years but who is also equipped to serve as a nurse, served several months in the hospital but had to retire on account of illness. Miss Deannetta Ploeg, a detained China missionary of the Methodist Board, was appointed for temporary service, and Miss Alice Venhuizen, who formerly had been an assistant in the Rehoboth Hospital, but who during the past three years has been receiving nurse's training, was appointed to begin her service June 1st.

In view of the fact that Synod has instructed the Board not to give a permanent appointment to a new doctor at Rehoboth, the Executive Committee at its July, 1941, session decided not to appoint a doctor for this year, but to

avail itself of the services which could be secured from doctors in Gallup. Since Dr. Pousma, who remains a member of our Church, was ready to render contract service in the hospital at very reasonable rates, an agreement was reached with him whereby he would be available for service in the Rehoboth Hospital for \$5.00 a call. Throughout the year it has worked out in such a way that he has come to the Hospital every day and conducted a clinic for the visiting Indians and performed operations, even major operations, all for the one \$5.00 a day fee.

On page 94 of the Acts of Synod 1941, the Board was instructed, "in consultation with General Conference, to consider carefully the advisability of continuing our Rehoboth Hospital and to report at the next Synod." General Conference recommended that we continue to conduct a hospital at Rehoboth (see Appendix II to the General Conference Minutes of May 7th, 1942). The Board, however, acting upon the advice of its Inspection Committee which had been charged to make a special study of this problem, passed the following resolution which it submits for your approval:

**REHOBOTH HOSPITAL POLICY.** After a lengthy discussion involving consideration of the reports of the Inspection Committee and Comprehensive Program Committee on Hospital Policy, and the recommendation of General Conference embodied in Appendix II, GCM 4/29/42, and the report of the Secretary on an available candidate for the position of medical missionary at Rehoboth, the Board decided to recommend to Synod that we maintain at Rehoboth only such hospitalization facilities and health service as are ordinarily needed for our Indian pupils there, and as can be provided under the care and supervision of a registered nurse. Arrangements should be made for procuring the services of a doctor with a view to possible emergencies when the patient cannot be moved to a government hospital. And should such hospital facilities and health service be available, these may be had also by the mission workers and their families at approximately cost price.

The Finance Committee had drawn up the entire budget for Rehoboth before the Board decided to eliminate the doctor's position, therefore the proposed budget still contains appropriations for the hospital as it was, but the Finance Committee was instructed to draw up an estimate of what would be needed if Synod adopted the Board's recommendation. The Finance Committee recommends the following:

2 White Nurses .....	\$1,440.00
2 Indian Helpers .....	720.00
Services of a Doctor .....	1,000.00
Bedding, Linen, Towels .....	100.00
Medical and Religious Literature.....	50.00
Dental Supplies .....	25.00
Cleaning Supplies .....	150.00
Drugs .....	750.00
Food for Nurses .....	1,000.00
Electricity .....	450.00
Gas .....	50.00
Laboratory Supplies .....	50.00
Freight and Express .....	25.00
Office Supplies .....	50.00
Optical Supplies .....	100.00
Postage .....	50.00
Telephone and Telegraph .....	25.00
Uniforms .....	35.00
Auto Expense .....	150.00
Miscellaneous Expense .....	100.00
Repairs to Building .....	250.00
	<hr/>
	\$6,570.00

Our INDUSTRIAL DEPARTMENT at Rehoboth suffered a severe disappointment in the building restrictions imposed by our government because of the war. Our plans for building the Central Heating Plant, authorized by the 1941 Synod, collapsed because we could not purchase a boiler. A new Nurses' and Teachers' Lodge was authorized by the 1941 Synod, thus we began tearing down the old Nurses' Home in order that we might utilize the materials in other building operations, but now the war has made that building project impossible, and the number of our buildings at Rehoboth is one less than we had before. The alterations authorized on the Kamps residence could not be made as planned, but we believe we will still be able to make alterations on a more modest basis and thus meet some of the needs there. Our alert manager, Mr. J. H. Boscher, succeeded in renting a portion of our property which brought a good income and also succeeded in selling considerable water to contractors working in the neighborhood. He was ably assisted throughout the year by Mr. Garret Vander Meulen and Mr. Tullie James, and for a part of the year also by Harry Bosscher.

Miss Dorothy Van Otterloo served efficiently as clerk, and we are praying that a threat to her health will not interfere with this valuable service. Miss Marie Vander Weide is continuing her excellent service as Boys' Matron, and Miss Dora Hofstra is making an equally good reputation

for herself as Girls' Matron. Miss Sadie Van Dyken has served as Dining Hall Matron and has organized that difficult work very well. Miss Kathryn Koetje and Miss Elsie Hekman, with the help of Indian girls, had charge of the preparation of food, and they performed this humble but exceedingly necessary service with Christian idealism. All of the members of the industrial force render spiritual service in Sunday School and other activities.

By an investment of less than \$1,000 we have secured title to the building which a Committee of parents in the Government School district had erected on our Rehoboth property. The building originally cost \$3,500, and can be used to advantage in our educational program.

**SAN ANTONE.** The San Antone field has a large camp-work area and a Government Day School at Baca. The missionary in charge is Mr. George Oppenhuizen, a veteran camp worker who is continuing at San Antone the good work he did in past years at Nahaschitty. In addition to his work among the Indians, he conducts a mission for the white people at Thoreau. His daughter Agnes, a registered nurse, who is serving as teacher in the San Antone Christian School attended by the younger Oppenhuizen children, also gives considerable assistance in the work among the Indians. Mrs. Oppenhuizen has been an invalid for most of the past year and still has a heavy cross to bear, but she is bearing it with Christian grace and cheerfulness.

**STAR LAKE.** Sherman Street Church of Grand Rapids has called Rev. J. M. Vander Meer for the Star Lake field and he has accepted, and the Sherman Street Church is paying a portion of his salary. Because of the housing problem at Star Lake and because of the need of temporary service at Rehoboth, Rev. and Mrs. Vander Meer have been living at Rehoboth most of the year. From now on he will be able to devote all of his time to his Star Lake work. For years there has been some uncertainty as to whether the parsonage for the Star Lake area should be built at Star Lake or at White Horse Lake; a decision on that has now been reached and the parsonage will be erected at Star Lake. At this place we already have a well with a windmill and there is a building on the grounds which can be used temporarily. Plans for building a new parsonage at Star Lake have been hindered by building restrictions due to the war. An

appropriation has been made to make the present Star Lake cabin more livable until conditions permit the erection of a new parsonage.

**SHIPROCK.** During the past year Rev. J. R. Kamps has been loaned to the Shiprock field by his calling church, Drenthe Christian Reformed Church. Our brother has made good progress there in re-establishing the relationships which had been disturbed by the difficulties with Mr. Morgan and the Navajo Tribal Council. The work at Shiprock includes religious instruction in the large Government School at Shiprock, and in another Government School at Aneth, Utah. We have a good church building at Shiprock which is used regularly for services attended mainly by Government School students, but also by other Indians and pale-faces of the community. There is also a large campwork area connected with the Shiprock field, and the supervision of the Red Rock work will again be undertaken by the Shiprock missionary. We are happy to report that the Rev. F. Vander Stoep, formerly of Two Wells, has accepted the call which Classis Zeeland extended to him for Shiprock and will soon begin his labors there. At Shiprock we have experienced the same disappointment we have experienced at Rehoboth and at Star Lake, namely, that building operations cannot be undertaken because of war restrictions. Some alterations will be made to the present parsonage and a new parsonage at Shiprock, already authorized by Synod, will be built when war restrictions are removed. Miss Ethel Chamberlain continues to work faithfully among the women and children of Shiprock. She is supported by Dennis Avenue congregation.

**TOADLENA.** Our missionary at Toadlena, Mr. J. C. Kobes, supported by our Ripon church, has been carrying many responsibilities during the past years. For many years he served as editor of *The Christian Indian*. At present he is functioning as Secretary of General Conference. In addition to his heavy responsibilities as campworker in the Toadlena area, he conducts classes in the Government School at Toadlena, at Nava, and at Saynostee or Beautiful Mountain. Until recently he was also charged with the supervision of the work at Red Rock. Fortunately, some relief has been given him during the past year by the service of Miss Janet Maring, who was originally assigned to the station at Nava, or New-

comb, but who could not secure living accommodations there, thus she lives at Toadlena. Her principal work is at Nava, but she assists at Toadlena and at the schools in the outlying areas.

Miss Maring's work was authorized by the Synod of 1941 as an experiment for one year. Even though Miss Maring has faced some disappointments and has not been able to accomplish all she and we had hoped she could do, still the Board considers the experiment a success, and recommends that the work be continued.

For many years our Toadlena missionary has been doing outstation work at Saynostee or, as it is also known, Beautiful Mountain. The Government has a Day School at this place and our church owns an acre of property with a substantial chapel building on it. We recommend that Synod recognize Saynostee as a suitable location for the opening of a regular mission station, and that the Board be authorized to move in that direction when it becomes possible to expand our Indian work.

**TOHATCHI.** Tohatchi is our oldest station on the Indian field and continues to be the scene of fruitful missionary activity. Tohatchi and Nahaschitty together form the field of Classis Holland, which has not only called the missionaries for this field but also supports them in addition to raising its quotas regularly. Rev. William Goudberg is the missionary at Tohatchi. In addition to the necessary camp work in the area, there are schools at Tohatchi, Mexican Springs, Teye, Coyote Canyon, and Twin Lakes where religious instruction can be given. The missionary continues to devote considerable of his time to translation work, thus carrying on the tradition of one of his predecessors at Tohatchi, the late Rev. L. P. Brink.

Our Training School for Native Evangelists has been located at Tohatchi and Rev. Goudberg has carried heavy responsibilities in connection with that work. He was assisted by Dr. C. G. Hayenga and Rev. N. De Vries. It is doubtful whether our training school will continue next fall, since some of the students have been called into Army Service. Even without that limitation the enrollment has been very small, but the ideal of training native evangelists for work among their own people is such a sound one that we have not despised the day of small things but have gone ahead even without much encouragement. One of the girl students of that school, Miss

Ella V. Mitchell, gave a good account of herself during April at meetings of the Women's Missionary Unions.

**TWO WELLS.** Our missionary at Two Wells, the Rev. F. Vander Stoep, called by First Church of Orange City, and supported from general Board funds, has been spending considerable of his time at language study and is making good progress. He has also learned to know and love his Two Wells field, but when a call came from Classis Zeeland for the Shiprock work where an experienced man is needed, he was ready to accept the call. His interpreter, Tommy Lopez, will be retained at Two Wells pending the arrival of a new missionary. Article I, section 2 of the Mission Order (as revised by Synod of 1941; see pp. 225 & 84) designates the procedure for calling a missionary.

**ZUNI.** Under the energetic leadership of our Zuni missionary, Rev. George Yff, called by Bethany Church, Muskogon, and supported by general Board funds, our Zuni work is moving forward, although we are still experiencing that the Zuni field is a hard field, and there is still a great deal of opposition from within the Zuni tribe. The tribe is so close knit an organization that it seems almost impossible for one of its members to break loose from the Tribal organization and the Tribal religion, even though we do feel encouraged to believe that the Lord is touching the hearts of some of the Zunis, especially the children who have attended our school. A Zuni couple was baptized recently on their profession of faith and their minor children were baptized as covenant children. A former student of our Zuni School, who later attended Fort Wingate, was baptized at Rehoboth on his profession of faith.

Mr. C. Kuipers who lives at Black Rock assists in the evangelistic work and also in the school work.

Our Zuni school, under the direction of Miss Nellie Lam, principal, has had a record enrollment during the past year. At the peak the enrollment stood at 138. Ninth and tenth grades are being taught in addition to the grades which have been taught there for many years. The teachers working with Miss Lam are Miss Martha Versprille and Miss Lenora Vander Veer. Miss Frances Tiemeyer also served a part of the year but had to retire because of illness. Miss Vander Veer will also retire at the

close of this year in order to continue her studies. Her place will be taken by Miss Jeannette De Boer of Doon, Iowa. Miss Martha Vos, who has served a number of years at Zuni and who has recently had two years leave of absence to continue her studies at Central College, Pella, will return to the Zuni field this fall. Miss Barbara Brouwer is matron at Zuni.

Our property at Zuni is in very good shape, but additional appropriations will be needed to keep it so and to make the improvements warranted by the opportunity we have there. We recommend that we be authorized to purchase a plot of ground 70 by 300 feet if this can be secured at a fair price.

---

Following this review of each station of our Indian field, we submit three recommendations dealing with general problems of our Indian work.

Our first recommendation is embodied in BM 1169, which we quote in full:

**(1) ESTABLISHMENT OF NATIVE CHURCHES ON THE INDIAN FIELD.** The Board took notice of:

- (1) The action of the Synod of 1941 appointing the Board and Revs. P. A. Hoekstra and J. J. Steigenga on a Committee to study the problem of native churches; the action of the Executive Committee of the Board in appointing Revs. Paul De Koekkoek and A. A. Koning to act in behalf of the Board on this Committee with Rev. I. Van Dellen, a former member, as Adviser; and of the report which this Committee is sending to Synod;
- (2) The recommendation of General Conference embodied in GCM 316;
- (3) A copy of a letter which Rev. W. Goudberg is sending to Synod on this problem;
- (4) A letter of Mr. J. H. Bosscher to the Board.

Least differences on minor details should confuse the issue which the Synodical Committee is placing before Synod, and consequently cause delay in carrying out its proposals, the Board makes bold to submit the following recommendations which may help to clarify the report and to point out steps which should be taken at once for the execution of its proposals:

I. The Board declares itself in favor of the establishment of native churches, and humbly petitions Synod also to declare itself on this.

- A. At such a time as this, when the question of establishing native churches is very much alive among us, it is well for Synod to declare itself on the fundamental issue involved, especially so since the terms may be somewhat new among us. The terms "native," referring to what is inborn, and "indigenous," ap-

plying to what naturally belongs to the soil are practically synonymous, and are used interchangeably. It should be clearly understood that applied to the church they indicate such a manifestation of the body of Christ which is by natives in a native setting and under native supervision and control. The church comes into existence not through mechanical establishment, but as a living organism which, as it develops scripturally, takes on institutional form. And therefore the establishment of native churches is feasible only when this organic development is kept in mind.

- B. As the Synodical Committee explains in the paragraph, The Native Church Ideal, it is thoroughly scriptural, and entirely in harmony with our Reformed conception of planting churches.
- C. General Conference has gone on record as favoring the establishment of native churches. The indigenous character of the church, in its vital and organic relation to Christ demands that it come to self-expression institutionally, as a church self-governing, self-supporting, and self-propagating.

II. The Board petitions Synod to grant the necessary authority to the Board of Missions and to Classis California for the carrying out of the plan outlined in the report of the Synodical Committee.

- A. In the realization of the ideal, it is well to remember that there will necessarily be different stages along the way. We do well to distinguish between the **ultimate ideal** and the **temporary goal**. The **ultimate ideal** on the Indian field is that of native churches, composed of those converts whom God may be pleased to give us, duly organized to manifest the body of Christ locally. These churches would be of their own free choice thoroughly Reformed, and in full and organic union with the Christian Reformed Church.
- B. Such an ideal is far-off. In the more immediate future there lies before us the **temporary goal** of establishing Indian native churches which can be self-governing, self-supporting, and self-propagating. It is with this in mind that the first recommendation of the Synodical Committee should be adopted. In order that these churches upon attaining this **temporary goal** in their striving for the **ultimate ideal** may not be absorbed by the other churches, but may be able to preserve their native identity during this stage, we would propose that arrangements be made whereby, without embarrassment, they may (1) be free from financial obligations to denominational treasuries; (2) be free from the responsibility and privilege of shaping denominational policies through representation at Classis and Synod; and (3) enable them to have such standards of membership, holding of office, and qualifications for the ministry as shall fit in with their own stage of development.
- C. And, in areas where even this **temporary goal** cannot be immediately attained, Synod should direct the Board, in consultation with all parties concerned, to arrange the work on the field so that the groups can be localized, pastoral work intensified, and congregational unity and devotion be fostered, as the Synodical Committee proposes under II.

III. In view of certain misgivings which came to the attention of the Board, the Board takes the position that the proposed plan for establishing a native church does not necessarily imply nor involve any disorganization and uprooting of churches which can be characterized as native churches, and such churches should be maintained and encouraged.

However, the plan does involve the possibility of the reorganization of some churches which cannot be so characterized; this will be for the good of the local group since intensive labor is assured, and for the good of the native church in general.

IV. The Board humbly requests Synod to give to Rev. A. A. Koning, Reporter for the Synodical Committee ad hoc, the privileges of the floor when this matter comes up for consideration.

We are asking Synod to authorize the Synodical Treasurer to pay the traveling expenses of the Board-appointed members of the Synodical Committee on Native Churches.

(2) APPROVED LIST OF CANDIDATES. We submit the following list of names, and recommend that Synod place them on the Approved List of Candidates who may be called for present or future vacancies on the Indian field:

Oliver Breen, John Breuker, Arnold Brink, Frank De Jong, P. Y. De Jong, John Entingh, Dewey Hoitenga, C. Holtrop, D. E. Houseman, R. H. Hooker, G. Kok, A. A. Koning, J. H. Rubingh, C. M. Schoolland, M. Vander Werp, F. Van Houten, T. C. Van Kooten, B Van Someren, Nelson Veltman, and Theodore Verhulst.

(3) CANONCITO. The Synod of 1941 (see Acts, pp. 73 and 217) gave us authority to transfer the Canoncito field to another church that is able to care for it more effectively than we can. We have not been able to make satisfactory arrangements for turning this field over to another church. Because we had reasons for believing that one of our own congregations would be willing to take responsibility for the Canoncito field if Albuquerque could be added to it, we carried on some correspondence regarding this matter, but our correspondence has not resulted in any concrete proposal that we can place before you. The Board now recommends to Synod that we do not include the Albuquerque field in the Indian area for which we are responsible and that we withdraw from the Canoncito field.

## II. THE WORK ON THE CHINA FIELD

PRESENT SITUATION IN CHINA. December 7th, 1941, caused our missionaries in China to be confronted with an entirely new situation. The outbreak of war with Japan caught Dr. Lee S. Huizenga and his entire family and Miss

Wilhelmina Kalsbeek in Shanghai; Rev. S. A. Dykstra in Jukao; and Rev. A. H. Selles and his entire family in Tsing-kianghsien. Rev. A. H. Smit and his entire family, Rev. H. A. Dykstra and his entire family, Miss Magdalena Koets, and Mrs. S. A. Dykstra and her five daughters were all in this country before the outbreak of the war. For several months we had no information regarding our China missionaries. March 14th, 1942, we received indirect information from Dr. Huizenga which gave us considerable reason to believe that all of our missionaries were well. On May 6th we received definite word in a cablegram from Dr. Huizenga, through the International Red Cross, that all our missionaries are well and work is limited. Since that, no direct information has been received. Subsistence funds are being sent to our missionaries regularly through our government and the Swiss government. The Japanese Government has already given assistance to some American missionaries in China to return to the United States, and there are some indications which point to an intention of the Japanese Government to repatriate all American missionaries now in the far East. Application for the repatriation of all of our missionaries has been filed with the American Government. Many fervent prayers have been sent to God for the safety of our missionaries, and we are thankful that it has pleased Him to hear them. Their situation is still fraught with danger.

The churches which have been supporting our China missionaries are continuing to do so loyally. Lagrave Avenue supports Dr. Huizenga. The three West Side Churches, who originally called Rev. Harry A. Dykstra, have resumed his support, and are, temporarily at least, claiming the exemption allowed by M. O., Art. VI, Section 3. Rev. S. A. Dykstra is supported by First Church, Grand Rapids. Broadway Church, Grand Rapids, has resumed the support of Miss Wilhelmina Kalsbeek. Coldbrook Church continues the partial support of Rev. A. H. Smit. Fourteenth Street and Central Avenue Churches of Holland support Rev. A. H. Selles. The Third Church of Kalamazoo supported Miss Magdalena Koets up to the time she was granted a leave of absence on her own request. Miss Koets plans to study nursing in preparation for her return to the field.

**FUTURE SERVICE REVS. H. A. DYKSTRA AND A. H. SMIT.** During the past year Rev. H. A. Dykstra has been working in California Army Camps, and Rev. A. H. Smit

as Home Missionary in Seattle, Washington; both of them under the direction of the Executive Committee for Home Missions. An arrangement has been made with the Executive Committee for Home Missions to continue this service for another year.

**PROGRAM FOR OUR CHINA FIELD.** On recommendation of our Committee on Comprehensive Mission Program, the Board has adopted the following policy for our China field:

"It is manifest that planning for the future work in China labors under special difficulties at this darkened time of struggle and uncertainty. While it is uncertain when and how the war will end, we may expect that if Japan is defeated exceptional opportunities for work in China will offer. Thus each possibility of planning and preparing for future work there ought to be studied. We should try so to plan that the work may be quickly and effectively resumed as soon as the way may be opened. As one of our China missionaries has said: 'Unless plans have been made previously it will take quite some time to get things agoing for the missionaries to return, etc.'

It is also necessary for the Board to consider carefully the future policy re our medical work in China. Our former medical missionary has seen wide fields beckoning him and our Jukao field has not been benefitted by his work for some years. Unless we have reason to look for a change in this, someone else should take hold or some other policy should be worked out.

The possibility of expanding our future mission work in West China has been suggested and may well receive further study.

The need of more workers for our China Field should also receive careful consideration. As Rev. Selles was earnestly asking a Bible Woman for his field before the war broke out, it is likely he will the more desire such help when the way re-opens. If Mrs. Dykstra (Mrs. S. A.) should be prevented by her poor health from returning to the field, the effect on her husband's work and status will require earnest thought. The question whether our China missionaries, now in America, will be ready and able to return when the way opens should be definitely answered.

We recommend that the Mission Board continue to study and prepare, as far as possible, for the prompt and effective resumption of our China work when the way is opened."

### III. THE WORK IN THE SUDAN

**PERSONNEL.** In conformity with decisions made by the 1941 Synod, Rev. E. H. Smith was called by the Ninth Street Church, Holland, Michigan, and was ordained as a minister of the Word and Sacraments. He and Mrs. Smith, along with Miss Anita Vissia, R.N., our newly appointed nurse for the Sudan, sailed for Africa on October 30, 1941, and reached their field Christmas eve. Their's was a hard

and dangerous journey, but all arrived safely and even their baggage went through without loss. After about three years of service on the field, Miss Jennie Stielstra returned to this country, arriving at Norfolk, Virginia, May 9th, 1942. This was a still more dangerous journey as our country is now at war. It was found infeasible to have our Sudan missionaries take their furloughs in South Africa, because of difficulty of communications. Miss Tena Huizenga, R.N., will be due for a furlough soon, but it cannot yet be determined whether it will be possible for her to make the journey across the Atlantic. The support of all of our Sudan workers is provided by their calling churches. And in every case these churches raise their full quotas in addition to this special support. Ninth Street Church of Holland supports Rev. and Mrs. E. H. Smith. First Church of Wellsburg supports Miss Tena Huizenga, R.N. Second Church of Fremont supports Miss Jennie Stielstra. The Midland Park Church through its Sunday School supports Miss Anita Vissia, R.N.

**SUDAN MISSION REGULATIONS.** After consultation with Rev. E. H. Smith, the Board has drawn up a set of Rules and Regulations for the Sudan Mission of our Church. We believe these regulations are in harmony with the mission principles and practices of our church. We are placing in the hands of the Stated Clerk of Synod enough copies of this set of regulations so that each member of Synod's Advisory Committee on Missions may have a copy. The stencils are still available in case you desire to place a copy in the hand of every member of Synod. We submit this set of regulations for Synod's endorsement.

**PROGRAM FOR THE SUDAN.** On the basis of the study which our Committee on Comprehensive Mission Program made of the Sudan field, we are submitting the following eight-point program for your endorsement:

Before Rev. and Mrs. E. H. Smith left for their field in the Sudan, a very helpful interview was held with them on October 6, 1941. They then presented for our consideration the following needs of our Sudan Mission work:

1. Another ordained man. Two are needed so that one can always be on the field. Synod has authorized the sending out of another ordained man to this field, but due to war conditions, no further steps have been taken. ECM 1060 states: "Because of the war situation and the consequent danger of ocean travel, it was decided to delay execution of this decision until there is an improvement in the international situation."

But your Committee now recommends that we rescind this motion and take steps, as soon as we can, to send out another ordained man to the Sudan work. As grounds we adduce:

- 1) The urgent desire of our missionaries;
- 2) The fact that there is still a possibility that passports may be obtained;
- 3) The reasons which prompted the Synod of 1941 to authorize the sending out of a second ordained man still hold;
- 4) The need of training native ministers;
- 5) The opportunities in the Ndoro territory.

2. Two trained nurses so that we will always have at least one on the field. We are thankful that Miss Anita Vissia is now our second nurse in the Sudan, thus meeting this need.

3. Two teachers so that we shall have at least one on the field at all times. Also this need is being met since both Mrs. E. H. Smith and Miss Jennie Stielstra are teachers.

4. There is also need of a male teacher who will be able to give adequate supervision to outstation schools; a task not adapted to lady teachers. There are eleven preaching centers at present and fourteen responsible workers.

Your Committee recommends that the Board ask Synod to make provision for such an appointment.

5. Provision for the future training in theology of our prospective African ministers.

- a. Leadership material among our Africans is available. We have twelve native evangelists at present; and among them some very good gifts.
- b. Rev. and Mrs. Smith feel we should look forward to having ordained Africans on our Sudan field in the next ten years.

Your Committee recommends that we move toward making such provision for theological training of African ministers and that we ask our Sudan missionaries to offer specific recommendations as the work develops.

6. For a study of the foregoing problem and others Rev. and Mrs. Smith recommended that the Sudan field should be visited, and studied at close hand, by a delegation from the Board.

Your Committee recommends that whereas the Mission Order provides that our Secretary of Missions shall visit the various fields, at least he, as delegate of the Board, should make an extended visit to our Sudan Field when this becomes feasible.

7. Where a great deal of construction and repair work has devolved upon Rev. Smith, there is a felt need of relief, if possible, in this matter. We recommend that, in calling or appointing other men for this field, the Board shall give special attention to seeking men with mechanical aptitudes. Thus some, and maybe much, help in this matter may be found.

8. The need of expanding our Sudan Field eastward is urged by our missionaries. The Ndoro territory, joining our field on the east, shows much receptivity. The Ndoro and Tigum tribes inhabiting this area number 10,000 and live in fair-sized villages within easy reach of each other.

We recommend that the Board endorse such a program of expansion to be carried out as fast as conditions may warrant it and to

allow the requested sum of \$500.00 for conveyance of loads, maintenance of connections, and building of temporary structures for the work. As reasons for this recommendation we adduce the following:

- a. The manifest opening and need as set forth in the plea of our missionaries.
- b. The further fact that this field, joining ours eastward, is the only available direction for our expansion.

#### IV. GENERAL MISSION MATTERS

**MEASURABLE RESULTS.** The mission work of our Christian Reformed churches is a work of faith, and our highest ideal must ever be faithfulness to our sovereign Lord rather than visible results. We believe there are many results of faithful witnessing which cannot be recorded in terms of professions of faith and baptisms, such as edification of believers added during past years, the awakening of the consciences of many who have not yet come to profession of faith, deepening of the sense of sin in the communities in which we work, and the spread of a better understanding of what the Christian evangel is even among those whose hearts have thus far not been opened by the Spirit of God. For all that, however, it is well that we also give some attention to the countable results of our missionary activities on our three fields. During the past year our Indian field reported 23 professions of faith on the part of Indians who had been baptized in infancy; 23 baptisms of adults on their own profession of faith; 21 infant baptisms. That makes an addition of 46 to our roll of professing Indian members, and reduces the list of baptized members by two. Our China field, in spite of the ravages wrought by war, could report a total of 18 baptisms; 13 adults and 5 children. Our youngest and smallest field, the Sudan, reported 29 adult baptisms and 5 infant baptisms. Thus the total for the year is the addition of 88 adults and 8 children. It is to be noted that 23 of these 88 adults were formerly on the rolls of our children members. These 23 are exceptionally precious for they show the growth of covenant consciousness among our converts. We may not place too much emphasis on figures, but when we recall the tremendous struggle involved in the passage of one single soul from the darkness of heathendom to the Light of the Gospel, we may well thank God fervently for these encouraging evidences of the work of His Spirit among us:

**ADMINISTRATIVE WORK OF THE BOARD.** The full Board held one meeting involving seven sessions during the past year. In addition to that, the Executive Committee, composed of the representatives of the Michigan and Illinois Classes and the three members-at-large, held six meetings of two sessions each. During the past two years the officers of the Board were: Rev. Henry Verduin, President; Rev. G. J. Vande Riet, Vice-President; Mr. Henry Hekman, Treasurer. All were re-elected at the 1942 Annual Meeting.

According to our Mission Order, Article II, Section 1, the election of three members-at-large is to be done by Synod directly. For these three offices, we submit the following nomination: The three present incumbents, Messrs. Henry Denkema, Henry Hekman, and John Kos; and Dr. Richard S. Wierenga of Grand Rapids, Mr. Fred Oldemulder of Holland, and Mr. Ralph Kooi of Kalamazoo.

Your Secretary of Missions was able to continue his work regularly with but one interruption due to a brief illness. His travels included two visits to the Indian field; attendance in the East on meetings of the Home Missions Council and Foreign Missions Conference, and in connection with them a visit to Washington; a four-thousand-mile tour of Women's Missionary Union meetings; numerous shorter journeys for sermons and addresses in the interests of the mission cause. During the past year his absence from the office has been less disturbing to the continuity of the office work than in previous years because of the increasingly efficient way in which Miss Ada Huisjen is able to look after many of the office details.

Correspondence with missionaries, with their committees and their conferences, and with the churches, have again demanded a great deal of attention on the part of your Secretary. The files contain copies of all this material and it is when this correspondence has been most successful and efficient that we hear the least of it afterwards. In this correspondence he has tried to interpret the decisions of Synod and the Board, and has always sought practical ways of putting these into effect. Whenever this correspondence raised issues which he could not settle, the issues have been placed before the Executive Committee, and through the Minutes of the Executive Committee, before the entire Board.

In addition to the deputation work which he was able to do himself, he arranged for two circuits of mission festivals

and for two circuits of Women's Missionary Unions. The office has been a clearing house for bringing together churches which desire speakers and the speakers who could fill those needs.

During the past year your Secretary also served regularly as a member of the Finance Committee. The other three members of this Committee are our members-at-large, and in his report to the Board the Secretary declared that he cannot speak too highly of the devotion which these three men have shown to the missionary cause. They have kept close watch of the finances throughout the year, and have always been ready to attend meetings of the Finance Committee when their advice was needed. Especially our Treasurer, Mr. Henry Hekman, has given most generously of his time and strength to the work of his office. Our Board is signally blessed in having these men available for these specific tasks, which require a combination of business ability and consecration that is very rare.

Your Secretary has also tried to make a careful study of the main problems of our missionary administration as they arose from time to time. Some of the results of these studies have been placed before the Board in memoranda on which action has already been taken, and other results are embodied in memoranda which are incorporated in this report because they call for action on the part of Synod.

**MISSION CALLS TO POST OR FIELD.** Your Board has made a careful study of the question whether it is consistent with our principles that a missionary be called for the Indian, China, or Sudan field in general, rather than to a specific post on one of these fields. The Board endorsed the following five paragraphs of a Committee Report on this matter, and hereby recommends that Synod approve of this position:

A. That the Board declare as its conviction that it is constitutionally possible and practically advisable to call missionaries for the Indian field in general, rather than for one particular post.

B. That in view of long established usage to the contrary, and in view of the provision of the Mission Order (Article VI, Section 4) which may legitimately be interpreted to presuppose a call to a specific post, we ask Synod to express itself on this point. (If Synod endorses our position, the Mission Order should be amended by adding to Article VI, Section 2, the following sentence: "The calls which these churches extend shall be calls to the Indian or China or Sudan fields as a whole, leaving it to Synod and its agency to determine at which post on the designated field such a missionary

shall serve." If that amendment is adopted, it will not be necessary to change Section 4 of this Article, since Section 4 can then be properly interpreted within the framework of Section 2; and all of the rights which Section 4 now gives to the missionary will be maintained.)

C. That in case A and B are adopted, we ask Synod to authorize the Board to enter upon negotiations with the churches and groups of churches and Classes which have extended calls or have given appointments under the old system, and with the missionaries called or appointed by them, with a view to effecting the change harmoniously. The decision of Synod found in Acts 1939, p. 91, paragraph 4-a, must be maintained, but it should also be interpreted in terms of a practical program.

D. That the Board goes on record as not favoring the transfer of a missionary or worker from one post or location on the field to another, unless there be weighty reasons for such transfer.

E. Then when such a transfer or change is made, it must be in consultation with the missionary or worker concerned, and, if possible, with his approval. In case there is a difference of opinion or judgment between the Board and such a missionary or worker, in the matter of transfer, the change shall be provisional until the next Synod shall have had opportunity to express itself on the matter. The missionary or worker shall have the right of appeal to Synod, and the final decision on the matter shall rest with that body. Note: The consent of the calling church in this matter will not be necessary, since the missionary or worker is called or appointed to the field under this arrangement.

**MISSION ORDER AMENDMENTS.** We recommend that the 1939 Mission Order be amended so as to include reference to the Sudan field of our Church. This would involve the following changes:

The second sentence of the second paragraph of the preamble would then read: "The rules and regulations governing the work of the Indian and China and Sudan missions of the Christian Reformed Church are given in the following paragraphs:"

Article V, Section 5, second paragraph should then read: "He shall also write or edit and advance the publication of missionary literature which pertains to our Indian and Chinese and Sudan missionary work."

To Article VII, Section 3, add the following paragraph: "c. As to our missionaries in the Sudan, they shall retain both their office as ministers and their membership in the church sending them to Africa. They shall be permitted, however, to accept associate membership in the native church as long as that is necessary for the development of that church and is desired by that church."

Article VIII, Section 1 should be amended as follows: "Section 1. In China and the Sudan: They have an ad-

visory but not a deciding vote in the mission work on matters dealing with the church organization, doctrine, discipline, and with the administration of sacraments. In matters of general missionary administration, the disbursement of funds, the preparation of reports, and all matters not of a specifically ecclesiastical nature they have a deciding vote."

A second amendment to the Mission Order will be necessary if Synod adopts the recommendation of the Board embodied in the paragraph MISSION CALLS TO POST OR FIELD. The change required is specified in that recommendation.

**FINANCIAL REPORT.** Our financial report for the year 1941 shows that the total amount of \$167,251.74 was received for the work on our Indian, China, and Sudan fields. This is more than our church has ever raised for these purposes before. We see in this evidence of the deep and abiding interest of our people in the extension of God's Kingdom by missionary work. The financial report of the Treasurer has been audited by Mr. William P. Dreyer and approved by the Board. Sufficient copies have been placed in the hands of the Stated Clerk so that each member of Synod's budget committee can have a copy. These reports are submitted for your approval.

**DISTRIBUTION OF FUNDS ON TREASURER'S BOOKS.** The following recommendation of the Board is submitted for your endorsement:

"In order to solve the problem of a persisting deficit in our Indian Fund (a deficit which is partly due to the fact that historically our Indian Fund has also been our General Fund, and partly due to an inadequate system of distributing our income to our various Funds) the Finance Committee proposes:

- A. That we recognize only one Fund in which all receipts for the Christian Reformed Board of Missions should be placed. As the money which goes into this one Fund is received, it should be distributed on our books to the following separate accounts: General Account, Indian Mission Account, China Mission Account, Sudan Mission Account, Administration Account. There would also have to be separate accounts for any special purposes for which we receive money. The new system would be initiated by an act of Synod authorizing the Board to place all our present assets in our General Fund, and to distribute the credits on our books in such a way that all designated Funds be credited to the field for which they are given, and all undesignated Funds be credited to the General Account.
- B. As to the distribution of money still to be received from congregational quotas and other sources, we recommend that the Board ask Synod to authorize the following plan:

Synod shall, in determining the quota for the next fiscal year, state this quota in one lump sum to cover the work on all three of our fields and the administrative work that is common to all of them. In arriving at this total quota, Synod would, of course, take notice of the appropriations which it makes for the fields separately, but the final result would be one quota for all the work of this Board. This would mean that, unless some congregations insisted on earmarking their quotas for definite fields, all contributions received from quotas would be credited to the General Account. The quotas received from congregations which might insist on specifying the distribution will be credited to the proper accounts. The contributions received by this Board from other sources are either designated or undesignated contributions. We are asking for authority to place all the undesignated contributions in the General Account. Designated contributions would, of course, be credited to the field for which they are given. In case, at the end of the year, the receipts for any one field are less than the disbursements authorized by Synod for that field, we are asking for authority to balance all accounts by transferring the necessary credits from the General Account. The result would be that no field account would have to carry over a deficit from year to year.

It is assumed that by far the greater part of money which comes in from quotas will be undesignated; thus we will be assured of enough credit in the General Account to keep the field accounts balanced. That is, that will be the case if we have an absolute balance in all the accounts taken together; if not, the deficit will be a deficit of the General Account.

Under this plan (1) Synod and the Board will have a correct analysis of how much money is spent for each field; (2) The Board will be bound to the appropriations made by Synod just as much as it was under the old plan; (3) The work of our Classical Treasurers will be greatly simplified; (4) The Board's financial report will become more intelligible to the membership of our church; (5) The Board Treasurer's books will not be complicated by seeming deficits which are not actual deficits."

**MEDICAL SERVICE TO OUR MISSIONARIES.** During the past two years the Board has been making a study of the medical service which it can provide for its missionaries on the field and on furlough. In this study valuable assistance was given by Dr. J. D. Mulder, our Home-Supervising Medical Examiner, who also gives generously of his time in judging health reports of our missionaries. After several revisions the Board has adopted a document entitled "Medical Examinations and Service to Christian Reformed missionaries and their families on the field and on furlough." The Board submits this document to Synod for its approval.

**BUDGETS.** We are submitting for your approval a supplementary budget of \$20,134.11 for 1942, and the regular budget for 1943 amounting to \$147,993.48. The detailed items of these budgets in parallel columns over against the amounts appropriated last year for the same items are submitted on separate sheets, and copies have been prepared for each member of Synod's Budget Committee. On the basis of these detailed figures, we are asking Synod to establish a quota of \$5.00 per family for the work of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. The breakdown on this is \$3.95 per family for Indian Missions, 70c per family for China Missions, and 35c per family for Sudan Missions.

Your Board has labored with joy at the task you have assigned to it in the extension of God's Kingdom. We have sought to interpret His will in carrying out this work. Our review of the past makes us feel that our efforts have been both inadequate and imperfect, but we trust a gracious God will forgive our weaknesses and will bless that which has been in accordance with His will. For the future we look to Him in faith, knowing that nothing, not even global war, will be able to stop the onward march of the Kingdom of God.

May God richly bless you in all your deliberations.

Faithfully submitted,

Christian Reformed Board of Missions,  
JOHN C. DE KORNE, *Secretary*.

**SUPPLEMENT V-b****MISSION ORDER FOR THE INDIAN, CHINA AND  
SUDAN MISSIONS**

(See Arts. 101, 123)

**PREAMBLE**

It is the sacred duty, as well as the blessed privilege, of all individual Christians and Churches to take part in the fulfillment of Christ's Great Commission to evangelize the world.

That order and unity may be maintained in the mission work of the Church, certain rules and regulations must be observed. The rules and regulations governing the work of the Indian, China, and Sudan Missions of the Christian Reformed Church are given in the following paragraphs:

**ARTICLE I****The Work of Synod Directly**

Pursuant to Article 51 of the Church Order, and proceeding upon the principle that Synod shall, as far as possible, control all our denominational mission work, SYNOD—

**Section 1.** Determines the fields in which Mission work is to be carried on, and also designates the places and posts on these fields that are to be occupied.

**Section 2.** Appoints the individual churches officially to extend missionary calls on its behalf to the men whom these churches shall choose from trios presented by Synod, or by the Board acting under the authority of Synod. A call letter shall be drawn up by the calling church in consultation with the Board.

**Section 3.** Decides all matters which are related to the work, including such matters as the financial support of her missionaries and their helpers, allowances for children and their education, auto allowances, pensions, housing, etc.

**Section 4.** Determines the annual budget for the work, designating the quota per family needed to balance it.

**Section 5.** Appoints the members of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions as proposed by the several Classes; and elects from a nomination made in consultation with the Mission Board, three delegates-at-large.

**Section 6.** Elects the Secretary of Missions.

**Section 7.** Makes final decisions regarding the expansion or retrenchment of the work as well as regarding the dismissal of missionaries or any change in their field of labor.

**ARTICLE II****The Christian Reformed Board of Missions**

Since the Synod will need an agency to carry out its decisions, as well as to act for it in matters that may arise and call for action before it meets again, there shall be an approved synodical Board of Missions, which shall—

**Section 1.** Be incorporated and known as the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, consisting of one member from each Classis and three delegates-at-large elected directly by Synod. Each Classis shall propose its representative to be appointed on this Board. The terms of membership shall be for two years.

**Section 2.** Serve as an agency of the Church in supervising and regulating its mission work, and, to that end be authorized by Synod to acquire, possess, hold, and convey property, and take charge of offerings and expenditures; and control all moneys raised for, donated, or bequeathed to said Board. All this shall be carried out in the name of the Christian Reformed Church.

**Section 3.** Serve as an agency of Synod in the interim between sessions of Synod, to do that which belongs to the province of Synod in the matter of calling missionaries, namely, to designate calling churches and to present trios to these calling churches.

**Section 4.** Be officially located in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and incorporated under the laws of the state of Michigan.

**Section 5.** Have the following officers: President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer. Each of these shall be responsible for the duties generally appertaining to his office.

**Section 6.** Meet annually to prepare its report, to prepare a budget to be submitted to Synod, and to make recommendations to Synod with respect to fields, personnel, and work.

**Section 7.** At each annual meeting appoint two of its members who, together with the Secretary of Missions, shall constitute an advisory committee with the following duties:

- a. It shall inspect the entire Indian Mission field, confer with the missionaries individually and with the General Conference. At that time the General Conference shall submit plans for future expansion, and for needed repairs and improvements. It shall also furnish an estimate of costs; and all budgets needed for the field. The committee shall notify the Conference at least four weeks in advance of its coming.
- b. It shall submit to the Board, at its annual meeting, a complete and detailed report of its findings and recommendations in regard to the Indian field.

### ARTICLE III

#### The Executive Committee of the Board

Since distance renders frequent meetings of the Board difficult, and interim matters are to be entrusted to an Executive Committee. This Committee shall—

**Section 1.** Be composed of the representatives of the Classes in Michigan and Illinois, together with the three delegates-at-large.

**Section 2.** Meet bi-monthly as a rule or as often as the work may require.

**Section 3.** In the name of the Board, appoint all unordained workers and missionary helpers. All such appointments shall be for one year unless Synod shall decide to make exceptions.

**Section 4.** In the name of the Board carry out all the decisions of Synod in regard to the work. Only in such other matters which cannot wait until the next meeting of Synod may the Board take definite action and thus instruct the Executive Committee.

**Section 5.** Incorporate all its actions in its minutes, copies of which are to be sent to all the members of the Board. As a rule, any new matter shall first be submitted by the Secretary to all the members of the Board for their opinion and advice before the Committee takes definite action. A report of matters which are of general interest shall be sent after each meeting to all the consistories.

#### ARTICLE IV

##### **Field Agencies Through Which the Board Functions**

There shall be constituted a General Conference on the Indian field, a General Conference (China Mission) on the China field, and the Lupwe Conference on the Sudan field through which the Board shall administer the work on these fields. The membership, organization, and activities of these Conferences shall be determined by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

#### ARTICLE V

##### **The Secretary of Missions**

**Section 1.** The Secretary of Missions shall labor under the supervision of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, of which he shall be a member ex-officio.

**Section 2. His duties regarding the Board.** To act as its Secretary in keeping full and complete record of the transactions of the Board and its Executive Committee, conducting and having charge of the correspondence of the Board, and keeping files of all the letters and papers concerning the work of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, (for which purpose he shall be provided with the necessary office equipment); to arrange and bring up all such business as requires the attention of the Board and its Executive Committee; to submit such documents as may be necessary for their information; to prepare and submit to the Board the reports to the Synod; and to attend the meetings of Synod and of its Advisory Committees for advisory services concerning mission matters.

**Section 3. His duties regarding the missionaries.** To visit them and their fields from time to time, as directed by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, for the purpose of counseling with them concerning their work and assisting them in case difficulties have arisen or are likely to arise, adjusting personal relations between the various workers, if necessary, and promoting such understanding and harmonious co-operation between the workers of the various posts as shall secure the harmony and advancement of the work.

**Section 4. His duties regarding other missionary organizations.** To attend the meetings of the Home Missions Council and the Foreign Missions Conference and of such of their respective committees as his work in the interests of our own mission requires.

**Section 5. His duties regarding the denomination.** To visit as many classical meetings and congregations as occasion may require, or the Board may advise, and his other duties will permit. The purpose of these visits shall be to enlighten our people on the subject of missions in all its branches; to stimulate prayer for missions and to encourage the study of mission literature. He shall encourage young men and women to consecrate themselves to the cause of missions; organize missionary societies wherever it is deemed necessary; promote mission festivals and conferences and present the cause of missions upon these occasions.

He shall also write or edit and advance the publication of missionary literature which pertains to our Indian and Chinese and Sudan missionary work.

It shall also be his duty to study the financial problems of our heathen mission work and to promote such giving, by individuals and congregations, as will, with God's blessing, provide the means needed for our missionary undertakings.

**Section 6.** The Secretary of Missions shall provide the Christian Reformed Board of Missions with bi-monthly reports of his work.

**Section 7.** He shall be allowed one month vacation each year, to be taken at such times as shall least interfere with his work, the vacations to be arranged on consultation with the Board of Missions.

**Section 8.** The remunerations received by the Secretary for addresses within the circle of our own churches, are to be turned over to the General Mission Fund.

## ARTICLE VI

### The Calling Churches

**Section 1.** The Secretary of Missions and the Mission Board shall be diligent to encourage congregations to become supporting churches for missionaries.

**Section 2.** These are designated by Synod, or between sessions of Synod, by the Board, to call and to send out officially, in the name of Synod, the missionaries whom they shall call from a trio presented by Synod, or by the Board acting under the authority of Synod.

**Section 3.** They shall, if possible, make special contributions toward the salaries of these missionaries. When these contributions from a given church amount to two-thirds or more of the salary of its missionary, or amount to double the quota it is obliged to pay the fund from which the missionary is paid, it shall, upon request, be excused from paying the quota for the work in which this missionary is engaged.

**Section 4.** They shall keep in personal contact with their missionaries and, in conjunction with the church and Classis in the midst of which the missionaries labor, have oversight as to their doctrine and life. In case the Board deems it necessary, for the best interests of the work, that there be a change in the location or nature of work of any missionary, such a change shall not be made without consultation with the missionary and his calling church, and the church to which he is loaned.

**Section 5.** They shall receive a report from their missionaries at least quarterly.

## ARTICLE VII

### Ordained Missionaries

**Section 1. Qualifications.** (1) Age. Preferably between 24 and 32. (2) Health: Robust health, verified by physician's examination. If married, this holds also for his family. (3) Special love for and adaptability to mission work, verified by past experience and activity in this line. This also is to be taken into account as to his wife. (4) Approved ability to work in co-operation with, and if necessary, under supervision of, other missionaries and the Board, appointed by Synod to have oversight of the work. (5) Tact and discretion to associate with outsiders, as Government officials and

employees; with whom he may come in contact on the field.

(6) Academic and practical requirements: a. Studious character; b. Special linguistic ability (to be verified by his record while at school); c. Apt teaching and acceptable speaking qualifications.

(7) Administrative ability: a. Ability and willingness to take initiative in affairs pertaining to his work; b. Good leadership.

(8) All other things being equal, preference to be given to men who have already served in the ministry and have practical experience in ministerial and pastoral work.

**Section 2. Duties:** They shall do all they can in every way in preaching, teaching, visiting, etc., to promote the cause for which they have been sent out. To this end they shall do all diligence to acquire, as soon as possible, the language of the people among whom they labor.

**Section 3. Status:** a. As to our missionaries in China, they shall retain both their office as ministers and their membership in the church sending them to China. They shall be permitted, however, to accept associate membership in the Chinese Church as long as that is necessary for the development of that church and is desired by the Chinese Church. b. As to our missionaries to the Indian Field, they shall have the same status as our other ministers, being officially pastors of the churches which called and sent them. However, with their own consent, that of the Mission Board, and that of their sending churches, they shall be considered as loaned to the churches on the field as pastors or associate pastors. Then, as an exception to Article 41 of the Church Order similar to that made for Home Missionaries, they may be delegated by the churches which they are serving in the field to Classis and by that Classis to Synod. However, at no time should more than two ministers be delegated to the same session of Classis by any one church. As long as they are serving in such pastorates on the mission field, their calling churches waive the right to delegate them to, or from, their own Classes. Ordained missionaries, whose official membership thus remains with the church which sent them, shall not function as elders or deacons in the churches on the Mission Field. c. As to our missionaries in the Sudan, they shall retain both their office as ministers and their membership in the church sending them to Africa. They shall be permitted, however, to accept associate membership in the native church as long as that is necessary for the development of that church and is desired by that church.

**Section 4. Vacation and furlough.** Missionaries on the Indian field shall be entitled to one calendar month vacation annually. Missionaries on the China field shall receive a furlough of approximately one year at the conclusion of each seven years of service abroad. Missionaries on the Sudan field shall receive a furlough of approximately six months after each two and a half years of service abroad.

**Section 5:** They shall report regularly each quarter to the Board of Missions and to the Calling Churches.

## ARTICLE VIII

### Unordained Missionaries

**Section 1. In China and in the Sudan:** They have an advisory but not a deciding vote in the mission work on matters dealing with the church organization, doctrine, discipline, and with the adminis-

tration of sacraments. In matters of general missionary administration, the disbursement of funds, the preparation of reports, and all matters not of a specifically ecclesiastical nature, they have a deciding vote.

**Section 2. On the Indian Field.** Unordained campworkers stationed at a post which is part of the field assigned to an ordained missionary are required to carry on their work in consultation and co-operation with the ordained man. As to their church membership, they should be active members of one of our organized churches on the field.

**SUPPLEMENT V-c****MISSION CALLS TO POST OR FIELD**

(See Art. 101)

ECM 935 reads: "MISSION CALLS TO POST OR FIELD? In view of the complicated procedure which now must be followed in transferring a missionary from one post to another on the Indian field, the question was raised as to whether it was not possible to call a missionary for the Indian field in general, rather than for one particular post. The Secretary was instructed to study this problem and prepare a memorandum for the next meeting of the Executive Committee."

**I. IS IT LEGALLY POSSIBLE?**

A. In favor of the position that it is legally possible to extend a call for the Indian field in general rather than for one particular post, we point to the following considerations:

1. There is no specific provision in the Church Order against it. Not even Article 7, for even though it does state: "No one shall be called to the ministry of the Word without his being stationed in a particular place," it is of prime importance for our present study to note that this clause is added: "except he be sent to do church extension work."
2. It would be consistent with the fundamental principle of the 1939 Mission Order to effect the change and have missionaries called for the field in general rather than for one particular post. The fundamental principle of our 1939 Mission Order is different than that of the 1912 Mission Order. The 1912 document took the standpoint of congregational control of the missionary and, as far as possible, of the entire mission post; this required, of course, that the missionary be called to a definite post, not to the field as a whole, for no one congregation controlled the field as a whole. The 1939 document is based on the principle of Synodical control, thus the necessity for extending a call to a specific post no longer exists.
3. The analogy between the Mission Order under which we operate and the Home Mission Order, which the Synod of 1936 adopted, virtually points in the direction of the call to the field in general, rather than to a particular post. For while the Home Mission Order does provide that Home missionaries shall be called for definite fields, the same section adds: "It being understood that the Committee has power to make arrangements for the stationing of missionaries in other fields when a change in conditions makes such a transfer desirable." (See Schaver, p. 164.)

4. Professor Volbeda, whose advice was sought, states: "There is, in my opinion, no constitutional objection to the change suggested."
- B. Against the position that it is legally possible to call a missionary for the Indian field in general rather than for one particular post, we may point to these considerations:
  1. Usage in the Christian Reformed Church is definitely against it. The unvarying practice of our church throughout its mission history has been to call a man for a specific post and not for the field in general. In ecclesiastical law as well as in civil law undisputed usage comes to have the force of written law.
  2. While it remains true that the fundamental principle of the 1939 Mission Order favors rather than opposes the proposed change, it is also true that Article VI, Section 4, favors the present practice. The last sentence of this Section reads: "In case the Board deems it necessary, for the best interests of the work, that there be a change in the location or nature of work of any missionary, such a change shall not be made without consultation with the missionary and his calling church, and the church to which he is loaned."
- C. Our conclusion then as to the legal possibility is that it is constitutionally possible to make the change provided a Synodical decision is made to nullify the argument from usage, and Mission Order Article VI is amended in such a way as to remove the implications noted under I, B, 2.

## II. IS IT PRACTICALLY DESIRABLE

- A. In favor of the position that it is practically desirable to call a missionary for the Indian field in general rather than for one particular post, we may point to the following considerations:
  1. It would simplify procedure in case a change in location of any missionary is considered desirable. Strictly speaking, our present Mission Order gives that right to the Board, even in cases where the call was made to a specific post. In spite of that, however, the implications of the original call for a definite post and not for the field in general, have been so weighty that the Board has hesitated to use the full authority granted to it by the Mission Order. It is clear that our present practice has failed to provide an efficient technique for making transfers in the cases of Farmington and Shiprock. Technically, Farmington is still the field of the Roseland Churches, and is still the post to which the Rev. N. De Vries has been sent, although he has been working at Rehoboth and adjacent areas for a number of years, and the Board has no thought of sending him back to Farmington; in spite of all this, he still retains his position in the Farmington consistory. Mr. Bert Pousma is not in any way connected with the Roseland churches, but he is serving in the field of the Roseland churches and is without any official standing in the Farmington consistory. The strategic post of Shiprock has been vacant for approximately half a year, and during all that time we have been trying to arrange to transfer Rev. J. R. Kamps to that post, but thus far our efforts have not succeeded.
  2. It would make it possible for Synod or its Board to promote a missionary who has done good work by giving him a post

which offers a greater opportunity. If a calling church were attached to both its missionary and its mission post, it might not desire such a change.

3. Professor Volbeda has stated: "I think the Board should be free to allocate men to stations originally and by way of change."

B. Against the position that it is practically desirable to call a missionary for the Indian field in general rather than for one particular post, may be listed the following:

1. It would be another step in the direction of complete centralization, that is, an increase in the power of Synod, and a decrease in the power of the congregation doing the calling. In spite of all the decisions that have been made giving full control to Synod in missionary matters, we should not lose sight of the fact that it is a fundamental position of our Church Order that the missionary is a pastor of the church which sent him, that is, he remains officially connected with the calling church and not directly with Synod. Let us also remember that with all the strong Synodical control that is provided for in the new Mission Order for Home Missions, each missionary still has to be called by a local church. Our church insists on this feature just as strongly now as it did when missions were decentralized, that is, controlled by the calling churches. It is already possible, both on the basis of our Home and Heathen Mission Orders, for a local church to call a missionary without obligating itself to support that missionary; if we now should also move in the direction of having local churches call without any recognized right to determine where that missionary should labor, our whole principle of calling by a congregation would be in danger of being reduced from a mere formality to an absolute absurdity in the minds of our people. To make the proposed change now would stir up the opposition of all those who are in favor of decentralization, and who are supporting the present system only because they yield to the majority, not because they are convinced it is the right system. Right now Classis Holland has a Committee considering the feasibility of over-turing Synod to return to the principle of decentralization.
2. The change proposed would probably be unpopular with most of our missionaries. Missionaries do appreciate a contact with a local congregation. There is also a definite safeguard for the missionary in this contact with a local congregation in case misunderstanding should arise between him and the Board. I realize that the proposed change does not mean to break the tie between the missionary and the congregation, but in effect, it would probably reduce the effectiveness of that tie. Most men would hesitate to accept a call when that call gives them no specific information as to where they shall be stationed.
3. In the case of the posts which are already occupied, there would probably be complications with both the calling churches and the missionaries now on the field. In each case, the churches called their missionary for a specific post. Changes would have to be made in the letter of call and in the contract which we now have with the calling churches, and in the

making of these changes it would be only fair that all parties should be consulted.

- a. If we do not try to make the change apply to those now on the field, we will have a dual set of conditions to face for many years to come.
- b. If we do try to make the change apply to those now on the field, we will have the delicate and thankless job of seeking to change existing contracts and in this we would meet with considerable opposition.

### III. ADVICE

A. That the Board declare as its conviction that it is constitutionally possible and practically advisable to call missionaries for the Indian field in general, rather than for one particular post.

B. That in view of long established usage to the contrary, and in view of the provision of the Mission Order (Article VI, Section 4) which may legitimately be interpreted to presuppose a call to a specific post, we ask Synod to express itself on this point. (If Synod endorses our position, the Mission Order should be amended by adding to Article VI, Section 2, the following sentence: "The calls which these churches extend shall be calls to the Indian or China or Sudan fields as a whole, leaving it to Synod and its agency to determine at which post on the designated field such a missionary shall serve." If that amendment is adopted, it will not be necessary to change Section 4 of this Article, since Section 4 can then be properly interpreted within the framework of Section 2; and all of the rights which Section 4 now gives to the missionary will be maintained).

C. That in case A and B are adopted, we ask Synod to authorize the Board to enter upon negotiations with the churches and groups of churches and Classes which have extended calls or have given appointments under the old system, and with the missionaries called or appointed by them, with a view to effecting the change harmoniously. The decision of Synod found in Acts 1939, p. 91, paragraph 4-a, must be maintained, but it should also be interpreted in terms of a practical program.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN C. DE KORNE, Secretary.

**SUPPLEMENT V-d****MEDICAL EXAMINATIONS FOR MISSIONARIES**

(See Arts. 39, 101)

**MEDICAL EXAMINATIONS AND SERVICE TO CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED MISSIONARIES AND THEIR FAMILIES  
ON THE FIELD AND ON FURLOUGH****I**

The Christian Reformed Church, through its Mission Board, appoints medical examiners whose duty it shall be to supervise or perform medical work at home or on the field, and report their findings, conclusions and advice to the Board. (If it concerns matters of a private nature, such confidential information must be reported only to the supervising medical examiners.)

These examiners shall be called the Home Supervising Medical Examiner (H. S. M. E.) and the Field Supervising Medical Examiner (F. S. M. E.).

**II****THE FIELD SUPERVISING MEDICAL EXAMINER (F. S. M. E.)**

The senior medical missionary in a specific field shall hold this position for that location.

His duties shall be:

(1) To give medical advice, care, and treatment free of charge to mission workers.

(2) Examine and report on foreign mission workers before they go home on furlough and on their return to the field.

(3) The medical missionary shall leave his station to respond to calls from other stations only if conditions at the home station permit.

(4) Acts as health and sanitation officer in the stations that come under his care. He shall have the right of initiative in raising questions of individual hygiene or general sanitation. He is explicitly authorized by the church to study these matters in his mission and its various stations. The Board will co-operate in programs of preventive medicine for the personnel on the field.

(5) Acts as adviser in all cases of emergency. He has the authority to send, at the expense of the Board, workers to well equipped hospitals if conditions demand and there is no time to contact the Board.

(6) Report at the end of the fiscal year in regard to each worker, or children of such workers:

(a) His or her general condition of health.

(b) Serious diseases he or she suffered from during that year.

(c) Accidents or other occurrences that may impair their health or efficiency.

Blanks listing the names of all employees will be forwarded to F. S. M. E. yearly for this purpose by the Secretary of Board.

## SAMPLE

Name	General Health	Sickness suffered from	Accidents, etc.	Time unable to work because of ill health-injury
Remarks:				

## III

## THE HOME SUPERVISING MEDICAL EXAMINER (H. S. M. E.)

His duties shall be to:

(1) Examine and pass on all medical reports made by physicians on applicants to mission fields, and those ready to return after furlough.

(2) Report to F. S. M. E. conditions of health that may need attention or follow-up in the field.

(3) Examine reports of F. S. M. E. and of local physicians on missionaries returning home on furlough.

(4) Examine and file yearly reports made by F. S. M. E. Important matters contained in these reports to be taken to the Board. (These reports are to be filed in the Board's office.)

(5) Examine reports, recommendations, and financial charges made by physicians on the field and at home, not employed by the Board.

(6) Personally interview all workers sent to foreign fields after reading reports made by local physicians.

## IV

## CANDIDATES FOR MISSIONARY SERVICE

Before entering mission service, workers must obtain medical blanks from the Secretary of the Board, and have these filled at their own expense by a regular qualified physician. In the case of married men, the same requirement holds for members of their families. No appointment is considered complete until these reports have been approved by the H. S. M. E.

## V

## MEDICAL SERVICE TO MISSIONARIES AND FAMILIES OF MISSIONARIES ON THE FIELD

(1) The medical missionary will give advice, care, and treatment free of charge to mission workers and their families.

(2) The Board urges all workers to avail themselves of this service.

(3) Hospitalization care and treatment shall be free to missionaries and their families in the mission hospital, as far as equipment and personnel of the hospital can provide. Persons entering the mission hospital are under the direct care and treatment of the medical missionary in charge.

(4) Special cases, which our medical missionaries feel they themselves are unable to take care of or treat in our own hospitals, may be sent to specialists and well equipped hospitals at the expense of the Board. For China and Africa, bills for such service will be paid by the Mission Treasurer from the Station Fund, provided they have been duly signed by the F. S. M. E. and first presented to the Mission for its approval. For the Indian field, bills for such service will be paid by the Board Treasurer provided they have been duly signed by the F. S. M. E. In doubtful cases, the Board or its Finance Committee shall make the final decision.

(5) Care and treatment may be obtained from other physicians, but the Board does not hold itself responsible for any expense incurred in seeking medical aid outside of that furnished, except as specified under (6) below.

(6) To meet unusual situations the Board may, if conditions are complied with, refund up to 50% of medical expenses made when using outside physicians. These refunds will be made only when both the Field authorities and the Board consider the reasons given for engaging such outside help satisfactory.

(7) All mission workers must provide the medical missionary with data needed by him for his yearly report, and present themselves for examination before leaving on furlough and after returning to the field.

(8) At foreign stations where our Church does not have a medical missionary and the station is closer to a medical station of another church than to one of our own, the Mission may ask the medical missionary of such other church to take care of the routine medical needs of our missionaries at that station. Such charges as he may impose (because he is not actually our medical officer) shall be paid out of Mission funds in order to give missionaries living at such a non-medical station equal privileges with those at medical stations. However, our own medical missionaries shall continue to be the medical advisers of the missionaries living at non-medical stations and such work as can be done by them shall not be delegated to medical officers of other missions.

## VI

### MEDICAL SERVICE TO FOREIGN MISSIONARIES AND THEIR FAMILIES WHILE HOME ON FURLOUGH

(1) The Board appoints, through its H. S. M. E. a well qualified physician, who will give advice, care, and treatment to missionaries and their families home on furlough. The advice is at the expense of the Board in all cases. Care and treatment are at Board expense only in the case of illness contracted on the mission field or as the direct result of missionary activity; whether this is so is to be determined by the Board after receiving advice from the H. S. M. E. The Board acknowledges no financial obligation in maternity cases.

(2) Missionaries coming home on furlough shall immediately obtain blanks from the Secretary of the Board and have themselves

and their families examined medically by the Board physician. The examination must be repeated at the expiration of the furlough.

(3) If the examination reveals any undesirable physical condition that will hinder the desired efficiency on the field, the Board physician will seek its correction. He will act as adviser in all cases of emergency, and has the authority to send, at the expense of the Board, missionaries to well equipped hospitals, if conditions demand and there is no time to contact the Board.

(4) Care and treatment may be obtained from other physicians, but the Board does not hold itself responsible for any expense incurred in seeking medical aid outside of that furnished, except as specified under (5) below.

(5) To meet unusual situations the Board may, if conditions are complied with, refund up to 50% of medical expenses made when using outside physicians. These refunds will be made only when the Board considers the reasons given for engaging such outside help satisfactory.

**SUPPLEMENT V-e****RULES AND REGULATIONS SUDAN MISSION**

(See Art. 101)

**I. GEOGRAPHICAL BOUNDARIES**

The field of the Christian Reformed Church in the Sudan is the Governmental area known as the Wukari Division of the Benue Province, Northern Nigeria, (as marked in 1940), except that part which lies North of the Benue River.

The direction of expansion, if any, is to be to the North-East and East, but remaining South of the Benue River.

**II. PRINCIPLES AND METHODS**

The work in the Sudan Mission shall be conducted in accordance with Reformed principles and the provisions of the Mission Order.

Those indigenous principles and methods which have been basic to the work in the Lupwe Field shall continue in force to the extent that these are consistent with our Reformed principles of missionary activity and the provisions of the Mission Order.

**III. LUPWE CONFERENCE**

The Sudan Field in Northern Nigeria shall be under the guidance of the Lupwe Conference.

Membership of the Conference is limited to full-time workers of either sex providing that they are no longer probationer missionaries.

**IV. FIELD COUNCIL**

A representative of the Lupwe Conference shall be sent to the Field Council of the Sudan United Mission whenever it convenes. The Field Council is advisory in its character.

**V. EXECUTIVE OFFICER**

For the carrying out of its policies the Lupwe Conference shall appoint an Executive Officer. The term of this office shall be for three years, at the end of which time a new election, or a re-election, shall take place. The appointment is subject to confirmation by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

**VI. ACTING EXECUTIVE OFFICER**

During the absence of the Executive Officer while on furlough, or when away from the Lupwe District, his responsibilities shall be borne by an Acting Executive Officer, whose appointment shall be made by the Lupwe Conference.

**VII. PROBATIONER MISSIONARIES**

During their first term, missionaries are regarded as being on probation, but they will be placed definitely on the staff at the beginning of their second term, provided that the Christian Reformed Board of Missions is satisfied as to their efficiency, character, and devotion. In view of this the Executive Officer will furnish to the

Board a report on each probationer on the completion of the first term of service. The probationer is to be informed of any comment in this report of an adverse nature.

#### VIII. WIVES OF MISSIONARIES

Wives of missionaries shall have the privilege of engaging in mission work, part-time or full-time, if they so desire. Such work, like all mission work, shall be under the jurisdiction of the Lupwe Conference.

#### IX. LANGUAGE STUDY

The first duty of every missionary shall be to acquire an African language assigned by the Lupwe Conference. When possible, the probationer shall attend a recognized Language School. The first "Lower Examination" shall be taken in the first term of service. Further examinations should be attempted in later terms of service. The examinations shall be the same as those set by the Sudan United Mission.

#### X. TERMS OF SERVICE, VACATIONS, AND FURLOUGHS

The term of service is 2½ years, to be counted from the time of arrival in Nigeria to the time of leaving that country. This term may be extended at the request of the person concerned provided that the Lupwe Conference agrees, and also, in cases of doubtful health, a medical doctor's permission is granted.

Each missionary is expected to spend one month of each year away from his sphere of labor.

The length of the furlough is six months dated from the day of arrival in the United States to day of sailing for the Field.

#### XI. NON-INTERFERENCE

Missionaries are strictly forbidden to interfere with matters concerning:

- a. The administration of justice by native courts.
- b. The collection and payment of tribute and taxes.
- c. The inter-relations of native chiefs as adjusted by the Government.

Matters of these descriptions which seem to call for interference are to be reported to the Lupwe Conference, which will act, or not, at its discretion.

#### XII. MEDICAL WORK

Medical work may only be carried on by those holding a "Missionary Permit," which is issued by the Government on the fulfillment of certain requirements. Moreover, injections may not be given without an injection permit, which is also issued by the Government.

#### XIII. PROVISIONAL DISMISSAL OF A MISSIONARY

Only in the event of severe emergency may the Lupwe Conference proceed with the provisional dismissal of a missionary. It is recommended that in such a case the advice of neighboring missionaries of long standing be sought first.

#### XIV. SALARIES AND ALLOWANCES

1. Missionaries shall be on the same salary basis regardless of their assignment or qualifications.
2. Probationer missionaries shall receive 20% less than other workers.

3. The salaries of accepted workers shall be according to the following ratio: single women 5, single men 6, married couple 11.

4. An allowance shall be made for each child from date of birth up to the 18th birthday anniversary. The beginning allowance to be increased on the 4th and 8th birthday anniversaries.

5. While in the homeland, (to distinguish between that and the time spent on the ocean and in the Sudan), there shall be a salary increase of 25%.

6. The salary of a probationer shall be paid from date of sailing unless otherwise arranged.

7. The basic figures for salaries and allowances shall be determined by the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

8. For the purchase of an outfit (other than personal clothing) needed for service on the field, each new missionary is to be granted an allowance not to exceed \$250.00.

#### XV. CHARGES FOR FREIGHT

Each missionary (a married couple being reckoned as two) shall be allowed actual freight costs from home to the mission station on personal goods or property up to 1000 lbs. (or 30 cubic feet) per annum. No allowance is to be made for time spent in the homeland.

Payment for only two years or less shall be made at any one time. Such freight must follow the least expensive route.

#### XVI. TRAVELING EXPENSES

Expenses incurred in legitimate traveling are paid from the Board Treasury. A detailed account of such expenses must be sent to the Board through the Lupwe Conference.

#### XVII. CUSTOMS CHARGES

Customs charges, other than those levied on Mission property, will be paid by the individual missionary concerned.

#### XVIII. ITINERATION EXPENSES

Porterage and lodging expenses will be met by the Mission funds, if kept within reasonable bounds. However, payment for food and gifts supplied must be made by the missionary or the porters.

#### XIX. CARRIAGE OF MAIL

The Mission will pay for the carriage of mail once every two weeks, except the carriage of parcels, which is a personal matter.

#### XX. MISSION CAR

The use of the Mission car is to be at the discretion of Lupwe Conference or its Executive Officer. When the Mission car is used for private purposes it shall be paid for by the persons concerned at a fixed rate per mile; this rate to be determined by the Lupwe Conference.

#### XXI. MISSION PROPERTY

All buildings and improvements on land rented by the Mission shall be considered the property of the Christian Reformed Church, whether erected by means of private funds or not. All proposed buildings and improvements shall be subject to the approval of the Lupwe Conference.

## XXII. MISSION FUNDS

Mission funds must be used for the purposes stated unless permission to do otherwise is obtained from the Christian Reformed Board of Missions.

## XXIII. BALANCES IN HAND

Balances in hand at the end of the year shall be deducted from the next year's budget.

## XXIV. ESTIMATE OF EXPENSES

A detailed estimate of all anticipated expenses for the following year is to be in the hands of the Board not later than May 1st. Such estimates are to be approved by the Lupwe Conference.

## XXV. MEDICAL TREATMENT

Except in cases of extreme poverty, payment shall be asked for medical treatment, and the income derived therefrom shall be used toward the upkeep of the medical work.

## XXVI. LITERATURE AND SCHOOL SUPPLIES

Except when the Lupwe Conference provides otherwise, religious and other supplies shall be sold and not given away. Funds derived in this way shall be used to purchase more supplies and to meet expenses.

## XXVII. FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

Once every quarter a financial statement of income and expenditure of all mission accounts shall be sent by the Lupwe Conference to the Board.

## XXVIII. MISSION SUPPLIES

Orders for supplies shall pass through the Lupwe Conference or its Executive Officer.

## XXIX. NATIVE CHRISTIAN AFFAIRS

Native Christian affairs shall be dealt with by the accredited Christian leaders and chosen elders in conjunction with the Lupwe Conference, or its appointed representatives.

## XXX. RECORDS

Permanent records shall be kept and shall be available for reference. They shall include records of Leader's meetings, Elder's meetings, Lupwe Conference gatherings, monthly reports, Church members with their families, and complete accounts of all receipts and expenditures.

## XXXI. REPORTS

A monthly report giving statistical details and a written account of activities shall be sent to the Board by each main station.

## XXXII. WILLS

Each missionary is required to make his or her will in duplicate before leaving America, and to leave one copy with the Mission Secretary in Grand Rapids and another with the Executive Officer in the Sudan.

It will save trouble if two executors are appointed, one to administer property in Nigeria and one for property elsewhere.

## XXXIII. CHILDREN AS WARDS

Native children shall not be accepted as permanent wards of the Mission. If native parents at a distance from a Mission station wish to send their children to school, suitable native guardians should be sought for them.

## XXXIV. PRIVATE PROPERTY

The Mission will accept no responsibility for the private property of a missionary left on the Field by him or her when leaving the field, either on furlough or otherwise.

## SUPPLEMENT VI-a

REPORT OF THE GENERAL FUND OF  
JEWISH MISSIONS

(See Arts. 43, 87)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**E are happy that we are able to report that the General Fund of the Christian Reformed Jewish Mission is again in very good condition. From the accompanying figures it will be observed that our balance of \$3,806.73 at the close of the previous year, 1940, has advanced to a balance of \$6,110.70 at the close of the year 1941. This is an advance of \$2,303.97. Herein we have cause for deep gratitude to God for His good provisions and under Him to our people for their loyal support of this Gospel work. We hereby openly testify thereof to our people and above all to our covenant God.

As the funds were received they were booked, acknowledgments were sent to all classical treasurers in each case, and many letters of appreciation with requests for continued prayerful interest were sent to societies and to individual donors. Often some information about the work was also sent in the letters. Monthly disbursements were made to the Chicago Jewish Mission and the Paterson Hebrew Mission. That has been a pleasure seeing we were well provided with the funds needed. And now that our missionaries with their helpers may continue their good work we earnestly bespeak your continued support for our cause—first of all with your prayers and then with your gifts.

From the figures it will be observed that ten Classes contributed above the quota of \$0.65 for the last year. California again stood first in the amount given, with Holland as a very close second—each giving nearly one-third above the quota; Muskegon and Hackensack were next in order. The total donated by these ten Classes above their quotas was \$1,104.75. A special “thank you” goes to these Classes. However, the eight Classes which did not measure up to their quotas fell under to the total

extent of \$1,129.70. Averaging up the over-the-quota contribution by the ten Classes with the under-the-quota contribution by the eight others we notice that we end up with a net income of \$24.95 below the full quota for all Classes. That is exceptionally good. The under-the-quota contribution by some Classes was nearly completely made up for by the over-the-quota contribution by the other classes.

We were favored much more than usual this year in the gifts from individuals. Two good sized bequests were received. There was one of \$250 in the will of Jantje Dykstra, mother of the Rev. J. M. Dykstra of Zeeland. Your treasurer upon advice from Attorney John Ligtenberg of Chicago ordered that this be sent directly to the Chicago Jewish Mission without passing through his hand, so that thus we might legitimately avoid paying a ten per cent inheritance tax. There was another bequest received according to the will of Antje Huizenga, also of Chicago, in the amount of \$1,000. (In February, 1942, we received another bequest of \$500 from one whose name we were asked not to reveal.) We give thanks to God for such gifts. These donations that have come to us above and apart from classical quotas combined with the gratifying fact that the quotas were met on the average nearly a one hundred per cent, has led us (upon consultation with Dr. Henry Beets, Stated Clerk of Synod) to invest in two \$1,000 U. S. Government bonds drawing interest at the rate of two and one-half per cent. Thus our large balance is not lying idle in the bank. This seems especially fitting in view of the bequests amounting to nearly \$2,000. We take it that this was the proper thing for us to do. If not, we desire to be corrected by Synod and we shall re-sell said bonds. The purchasing of these bonds does not appear in the figures of this report because it took place after January 17, 1942, when we closed the books for 1941.

The balance at the present writing—March 30, 1942—is \$2,975.13. In about two weeks, however, payments must be made of \$1,300; and likely the receipts of the coming two weeks will not equal the payments—as is the rule for the earlier months of the year.

In averaging the quotas we did not reckon with the two new Classes of Chicago North and Chicago South, but we added their contributions to those of Classis Illinois

in order to get an average for Classis Illinois for the year. In this sense Chicago North and Chicago South have been averaged with their old Classis of Illinois.

On the accompanying sheet is the summary of figures for our report.

## RECEIPTS

Classis	No. of Families	Full quota	Amount received	More or less than expected	Rec'd per Family
California .....	779	\$ 506.35	\$ 672.83	\$ 166.48 more	\$0.864
Chicago North.....			396.70		
Chicago South.....			432.08		
G. R. East.....	2,263	1,470.95	1,552.69	81.74 more	0.686
G. R. South.....	2,452	1,593.80	1,391.78	202.02 less	0.567
G. R. West.....	1,503	976.95	1,017.94	40.99 more	.677
Hackensack .....	861	559.65	603.30	43.65 more	.70
Holland .....	2,037	1,324.05	1,754.82	430.77 more	.861
Hudson .....	1,428	928.20	932.55	4.35 more	.653
Illinois .....	3,345	(2,174.25)	1,485.89	140.42 more	.692
Kalamazoo .....	1,011	657.15	641.23	15.92 less	.634
Minnesota .....	1,162	755.30	624.91	130.39 less	.537
Muskegon .....	2,187	1,421.55	1,617.90	196.35 more	.739
Orange City .....	942	612.30	559.29	53.01 less	.593
Ostfriesland .....	584	379.60	373.80	5.80 less	.64
Pacific .....	1,134	737.10	615.08	122.02 less	.54
Pella .....	1,289	837.85	762.86	74.99 less	.591
Sioux Center.....	1,318	856.70	474.50	382.20 less	.36
Wisconsin .....	761	494.65	491.13	3.52 less	.645
Zeeland .....	1,663	1,080.95	941.12	139.83 less	.565

Totals .....	26,719	\$17,367.35	\$17,342.40	\$1,129.70 less	
				\$1,104.75 more	

On the overall average we failed only by..... 24.95

The quota was \$0.65; the average quota received was.....0.6944

Total Receipts from Classes.....	\$17,342.40
From Societies, Churches, and Individuals.....	1,719.15
From Interest .....	65.00
Balance on hand Jan. 16, 1941.....	3,806.73

Total of all Receipt plus Balance..... \$22,933.28

## DISBURSEMENTS

To Chicago .....	\$11,800.00
To Paterson .....	4,900.00
Gratuity .....	100.00
Bond, Box, Stamps, etc.....	22.58

Balance on hand January 17, 1942.....\$ 6,110.70

Total Disbursements plus Balance, January 17, 1942.....\$22,933.28

## IN RESERVE:

Michael Vanden Berg Bonds.....\$ 1,000.00

Johanna Woltman Legacy..... 500.00

(Certificates—5 shares paid-up stock)

Total Reserve..... \$ 1,500.00

The quota for 1942 is \$0.57 per family.

Respectfully submitted,

OREN HOLTROP, *Treasurer*.

March 17, 1942: Audited and found correct as of close of business January 17, 1942, showing a balance of \$6,110.70. Period from January 16, 1941, to January 17, 1942.

LOUIS M. BOLT,

Manager, Union Trust Company,  
Lyell-Saratoga Office, Rochester,  
New York.

## SUPPLEMENT VI-b

## REPORT OF THE PATERSON HEBREW MISSION

(See Art. 43, 87)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**I**T gives us pleasure to again submit a favorable report of the work of the Paterson Hebrew Mission for the year 1941.

The Board, which consists of eight members, four from Classis Hudson and four from Classis Hackensack, faithfully carries out its mandate in caring for the work entrusted to their care. We meet the first Monday of each month to consider the reports of the Superintendent and other routine work that may come before the Board.

Our Superintendent's report reveals that the work is progressing nicely both at the North Main Street and Hamilton Avenue Missions. The Jews are showing more interest in the Gospel teachings as shown in the yearly report attached; the number of attendance being increased from time to time.

Another important phase of the work is carried on by the personnel who faithfully visit the homes and places of business of the Jews in order to ask them to attend the Mission Meetings.

The work of the Dispensary, which is under the care and guidance of Dr. Dunning, is also going along nicely. Instead of one meeting per week, two are being held, and only those attending the meetings may be benefited by the medical care. The voluntary contributions received from those benefiting by the medical care almost carries the expense of the drugs and the medicine used. At these meetings our nurse, Miss Rozendal, is also a very valuable assistant. May this part of the mission work also be a means to bring the Jews to realize their need of Christ as their Savior.

Agreeable to the mandate given to the two Classes, and at the suggestion of the Board, the two Classes have decided as follows:

- a) That the Rev. J. Rozendal be called as Superintendent of the Paterson Hebrew Mission.
- b) That the Third Christian Reformed Church of Paterson serve as the calling church, and subsequently install Brother Rozendal as Missionary Superintendent of said Mission.
- c) That the said Brother Rozendal receive a salary of \$2,000 per annum plus living quarters above the Mission.

The matter of calling a Superintendent for the Mission work among the Jewish people requires the approval of both Classes.

May you remember this work in your prayers and contributions that through this enterprise God's Kingdom may be extended.

Sincerely yours,

The Paterson Hebrew Mission Board,  
HENRY VAN OSTENBRIDGE, *Secretary*.

---

#### REPORT OF THE SUPERINTENDENT FOR THE YEAR 1941

The Christmas exercises were held Saturday evening, December 27. 33 Jews and several visitors were present.

Dr. Dunning and the Superintendent gave messages and the Jewish children of the Mission sang Christian songs and recited Christmas selections.

The following is a résumé of the work for the entire year:

48 gospel meetings were held with a total attendance of 911 Jews.

8 special meetings at which 263 Jews and 214 visitors from the churches were present.

89 clinic meetings were held with an attendance of 812 patients. All these patients are attendants at the gospel meetings.

42 ladies class meetings were held at North Main St. with an attendance of 335 ladies.

95 meetings of the English class were held at North Main St. with an attendance of 187 Jews.

88 meetings of the girls class were held at North Main St. with an attendance of 366.

17 meetings of the music class at the Hamilton Ave. branch with an attendance of 25.

34 ladies class meetings were held at Hamilton Ave., attendance 75.

117 meetings of the English class, 93 men and 262 women attended.

94 meetings of the boys' class, total attendance 446.

71 meetings of the girls' class, total attendance 296.

11 meetings of the music class, total attendance 13.

1707 visits were made to the homes and stores and hospitals.

10 Bibles were given out.

280 New Testaments were given.

245 Gospels were distributed.

2655 Tracts were distributed.

565 circulars were distributed.

\$127 were collected in free will offerings at the Mission.

And so we look forward to 1942 with God's help to continue to bring the Gospel to the Jews, and may the Holy Spirit apply the word and work to his glory.

Respectfully submitted,

J. ROZENDAL, Supt.

# TREASURER'S REPORT OF PATERSON HEBREW MISSION FOR THE YEAR 1941

January 1 to December 31, 1941

## RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1941.....		\$ 2,233.73
Received from General Fund.....	\$ 4,800.00	
Rent of Second Floor.....	420.00	
Donations and Gifts.....	36.00	
Free-will Offerings.....	136.12	
Refund Telephone Toll.....	8.60	
Received for Old Stove.....	10.00	
Interest on Savings.....	10.26	
Discounts.....	1.42	
Total Receipts for the Year.....		5,422.40
Total Receipts with Opening Balance		\$ 7,656.13

## DISBURSEMENTS

## Salaries:

Rev. J. R. Rozendal.....	\$ 1,800.00
Miss Martha Rozendal.....	1,080.00
Miss Agnes Vellinga.....	960.00
Dr. Dunning.....	500.00
Fuel, Electricity, and Water.....	428.56
Telephone.....	33.56
Literature, Printing, etc.....	44.85
Medical Supplies.....	149.02
Supplies for Classes and Society.....	268.90
Rent Hamilton Avenue.....	300.00
Garage Rent.....	72.00
Repairs.....	107.49
New Equipment.....	74.82
Miscellaneous.....	10.00

Total Disbursements..... \$ 5,829.20

Balance on hand December 31, 1941..... \$ 1,826.93

Respectfully submitted,

ABRAM VEENSTRA.

PROPOSED BUDGET FOR THE PATERSON HEBREW MISSION  
FOR THE YEAR 1942

Salaries of Missionary, Workers and Doctor.....	\$ 4,600.00
Rent.....	336.00
Fuel, Electricity, Gas, and Water.....	425.00
Supplies — Medical Department.....	200.00
Supplies — For Societies and Classes.....	200.00
Literature, Printing, and Miscellaneous.....	75.00
Insurance.....	50.00
Building Repairs and Replacements.....	300.00
	<hr/>
	\$6,186.00

## STATEMENT OF ASSETS AND LIABILITIES

## ASSETS:—

Three-story Mission Building.....	\$10,000.00
Furniture and Equipment.....	800.00

\$10,800.00

## LIABILITIES: (None)

Respectfully submitted,

ABRAM VEENSTRA.

## SUPPLEMENT VI-c

## REPORT OF THE CHICAGO JEWISH MISSION

(See Art. 43, 87)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board of the Chicago Jewish Mission of the Christian Reformed Church again welcomes this opportunity to render to Synod a report of the activities that have been carried on in this part and phase of the Kingdom work, and also to acquaint Synod with some of the problems that stand related to this work. As the delegates to Synod no doubt know, the Synod of 1941 decided to place the Chicago Jewish Mission under the supervision of Classis Chicago North, which Classis came into being on September 16, 1941. This transfer of supervision from the former Classis Illinois to the present Classis Chicago North brought with it also a corresponding change in the constituency of the Board. The present Board which was elected by Classis Chicago North last September and which is charged with administering the affairs of the Mission is now constituted of the following brethren: Rev. B. Essenburg, Pres.; Rev. J. Van Beek, Vice-Pres.; Rev. Theo. Verhulst, Secretary; Mr. Geo. Ottenhoff, Treasurer; Rev. R. De Groot and Mr. Nicholas Hendrikse. Mr. C. Leenhouts, who has served our mission as secretary of the Board for some twenty years and who rendered excellent service in that capacity, was stricken with illness last summer and was forced to lay down this work. We commend him with his needs unto the Great Physician.

The personnel of the mission staff continues the same as it has been, namely, Mr. A. Huisjen, Supt., and Miss Edith Vander Meulen, lady worker, who both render full-time service, and Dr. Wm. Yonker and Miss T. Delis who render part-time service in the clinic three forenoons a week. We are grateful to report that all the workers continue to serve the mission faithfully and devotedly. Mr. Huisjen, our superintendent, was privileged to round out eighteen years of service at our mission.

As Board we are also grateful to God for inclining the hearts of our people to give willingly and liberally for this work, so that in this respect the work of the Board was made easy. All bills and current expenses have been paid and enough funds are on hand to maintain a proper checking account. We trust that the gifts of our people for this work are an evidence of their love for and interest also in this phase of Kingdom endeavor. And confident that our people will continue to support this cause in the future as they have in the past, we again renew our request to Synod for an annual quota of thirty-five cents per family to maintain this work.

Since Miss T. Delis, who serves our mission part time as nurse, has tendered her resignation to take effect on or before January 1, 1943, the Board has been authorized by Classis to secure another lady worker, to serve our mission full time as registered nurse and religious worker. Such a full-time lady worker could render our mission invaluable service, especially in the way of personal work and follow-up work with the contacts made in the clinic. Our clinic still proves to be a very effective instrument in bringing the mission subjects into our mission so that each month some one hundred and fifty individuals enter our institute through this door.

The Board is again renewing its efforts to secure an ordained worker for the work here. The Board had made considerable preparation to this end, while the mission was still under the supervision of Classis Illinois, when suddenly the proposed split of Classis Illinois into that of Chicago North and South loomed up. Classis then felt, and the Board acquiesced in this, that it would be better to suspend proceedings along this line until the proposed organization of Classis Chicago North and South had become a fact, and Synod had determined under whose supervision the Mission should be placed. And now that Classis Chicago North has been charged with the supervision of the Chicago Jewish Mission, the Board has put forth new efforts to secure an ordained worker, and the Board is now prepared to submit to the May (1942) session of Classis a duo or trio, so that Classis may extend a call to one of God's servants for this very important position.

The work at the mission might go on uninterruptedly in the past year. Gospel meetings were held regularly on

Sunday and Friday evenings for adults. Evangelistic work is also carried on with patients in the waiting room on clinic mornings, and a full schedule of Bible meetings and activities is carried on by the workers for boys, and girls and young people alike. In all of these meetings, the seed of the Gospel is being sown and we have the pledge that God's Word will not return void. At a very recent meeting the Board was much encouraged to learn that no less than fifteen adults have declared themselves to be Christian believers, though they are not yet prepared to receive the sacrament of Baptism.

In this connection we wish to call the attention of Synod to the fact that due to the Anti-Semitism which manifests itself in our country, and frequently in our own circle too, and due to the persecutions which Jews in other parts of the world are experiencing, the Jews as a people have grown more assertive, and are putting on extensive programs in an effort to preserve themselves, their culture and traditions in a world that seemingly is bent on destroying all these. This of course has its effect also upon our work. For one thing the Jew is being discouraged to frequent Gentile Missions and those who do frequent the mission are the more fearful to come out openly for their Christian convictions. On the other hand this very situation presents a real challenge to our Church, to labor more intensively with the Jew to show him that Christianity alone—a Christianity which is more than a name—presents to him a real haven of refuge, a real comfort for his harassed soul. And since the doors to some of our other places of mission work are being closed to us for the present, it seems as if God would have us labor more intensively with His covenant people of old, than we have done before.

A second matter which the Board is taking under consideration, is the feasibility and desirability of organizing a branch church in the mission, under the supervision of some consistory and composed chiefly of Hebrew Christians. Up unto this time the policy of our Church has been to urge our Hebrew converts to affiliate themselves with one of our local churches in the city. But experience has shown that due to difference in race and culture, the Jew does not amalgamate very well with our people and vice versa, so that after a shorter or longer period, these Hebrew converts leave our fellowship. The result is that

in this way their influence and testimony is lost to our mission. A branch church, composed of Hebrew Christians, would to a great extent obviate the difficulty we now have with our converts and would in turn cause them by the grace of God, to become a real blessing to our mission.

We trust that this report may in some measure, serve to acquaint your honorable body with the work which the Chicago Jewish Mission is seeking to carry on, and also acquaint you with just a few of the needs and problems that are related to this work. We are confident that Synod will again pass favorably upon our proposed budget and upon our request for continued financial and moral support for this worthy Kingdom endeavor. We humbly solicit your fervent prayers for this Mission, for the workers, the Board, and particularly for those who are labored with that they may be led to accept the Christ as God's Son and their Savior.

Humbly submitted,  
Board of the Chicago Jewish Mission,  
THEO. VERHULST, *Secretary*.

#### ANNUAL STATEMENT OF THE CHICAGO JEWISH MISSION OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

From January 1, 1941, to December 31, 1941

##### RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1941.....	\$ 445.07
Synodical Treasurer .....	12,000.00
Donations and Collections.....	399.84
Interest .....	566.81
Medical Fund .....	900.00
Balance Van Agthoven Estate.....	5,450.50
Bell Sav. & Loan Assn. Certificate.....	500.00
Temporary Loan .....	300.00
On Assets: "Deahl" .....	2,049.42
"Huiner" .....	26.72
"Boersema" .....	56.04
"Fleming" .....	243.10
General Tax Escrow on Assets.....	116.27
Dykstra Estate .....	250.00
Closed Bank Dividend.....	8.08
Rebates on Insurance.....	26.11

Total Receipts..... \$23,337.96

## SUPPLEMENT VI-c

281

## DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries .....	\$ 6,021.91	
Investments: "Wierenga" .....	\$2,820.00	
"Deahl" .....	2,053.69	
"Boersema" .....	3,000.00	
"Huiner" .....	4,000.00	
"U. S. Govt." .....	2,000.00	
	<hr/>	13,873.69
Temporary Loan Repaid .....	300.00	
Mission Petty Cash Disbursements .....	285.00	
Medical Supplies, etc. ....	377.40	
Gas and Electricity .....	103.17	
Phone .....	48.26	
Fuel .....	395.84	
License .....	75.00	
Repairing and Decorating .....	311.91	
Traveling Expense .....	73.13	
Insurance .....	134.18	
Bank Exchange .....	6.62	
U. S. Postage .....	6.70	
Miscellaneous Expense .....	15.55	
Equipment .....	57.43	
Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1942 .....	1,252.17	
	<hr/>	
Total Disbursements .....		\$23,337.96

## ASSETS

Cash on Hand .....	\$ 1,252.17	
Property and Equipment located at 1241-43 So. Pulaski Road .....	19,550.00	
Fleming Contract (Old Mission Property at 3948 Grenshaw St.) .....	2,600.65	
U. S. Government Condemnation Award for Property at 1524-26 W. 14th St. ....	7,333.00	
Federal Savings & Loan Stock (U. S. Govern- ment Guaranteed) .....	7,000.00	
Guaranteed Mortgages .....	9,667.24	
Sierveld Contract (Van Agthoven Estate) .....	1,565.00	
	<hr/>	
Total Assets .....		\$48,968.06

## LIABILITIES

In Escrow for Taxes on Mortgages .....	\$ 116.27	
Net Assets .....	48,851.79	
	<hr/>	
Total Liabilities .....		\$48,968.06

## PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1942

Pastor's Salary .....	\$ 2,000.00
Religious Worker's Salary.....	2,200.00
Doctor's Salary (half time).....	1,340.00
Nurse's Salary (full time).....	1,200.00
Lady Worker's Salary.....	1,200.00
Janitor's Salary .....	780.00
Pastor's Rent .....	600.00
Gas, Electricity, Phone and Fuel.....	550.00
Insurance, Tax and License.....	300.00
Repairing and Decorating.....	400.00
Medical Supplies, etc.....	400.00
Traveling Expense .....	200.00
Mission Supplies and Equipment.....	300.00
Total.....	\$11,470.00

January 20th, 1942.

To the Board of the Chicago Jewish Mission,  
1241 S. Pulaski Road,  
Chicago, Illinois.

Gentlemen:—

As requested, I have made an examination of the books of the Chicago Jewish Mission, as they pertain to the financial transactions of your institution for the fiscal year ended December 31, 1941.

I have found the records in fine order and all the accounts in balance. I have reconciled all disbursements with vouchers or cancelled checks, and have compared these with respective entries in the Cash Journal. I have also reconciled the bank balance with the balance as shown in the check book as of December 31, 1941.

Statement of cash receipts and disbursements were reconciled with all entries in cash books.

I CERTIFY, That the attached statement of Income and Expenses, of Assets and Liabilities, are prepared from the books, are in keeping therewith and correct, to the best of my knowledge.

JERRY BELGRAVE, Accountant.

## SUPPLEMENT VII

## REPORT OF THE SEAMEN'S HOME AT HOBOKEN

(See Art. 39)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Eastern Home Mission Board hereby submits its report on the Seamen's Home at Hoboken for the year 1941.

The work at the Hoboken Home has continued without interruption. Mr. E. Apol supervised the work at the Home, took care of the administration and visited the ships in the harbor. Rev. A. H. Kort ministered to the spiritual needs of the seamen and Mr. and Mrs. C. Fisher performed their duties as janitor and matron. Throughout the year Mr. John Gerstmeier was in charge of the branch at Brooklyn. This branch was opened on January 21, 1941, and ministered in the course of the year to 1942 seamen. At the beginning of 1942, however, the conditions at the waterfront had changed to such an extent that the Board decided to close the branch. On January 31, 1942, Mr. Gerstmeier's connections with the Board ceased, after a year of faithful service.

The Board is composed of four representatives of Classis Hackensack and four of Classis Hudson. The present members are Revs. J. J. Hiemenga, President; N. J. Monsma, Vice-President; D. De Beer, Treasurer; E. Van Halsema, Secretary; and Messrs. J. Boer, J. Faber, A. Kuipers and B. Stap. The Board meets monthly, delegates a Visiting Committee to the Home every month and receives reports of the workers at every meeting. The home, an old building, needs constant attention and repairs and improvements are being made as the needs require.

Mr. E. Apol visits the ships and does spiritual work among the seamen. In 1941 he visited 203 ships, 252 barges and other craft, distributed 24 Bibles, 443 New Testaments, 3170 Tracts and portions of Scripture. He also rendered many other services to the men, many of whom are separated from their families across the sea.

These services are highly appreciated by the seamen. Mr. Apol has been with the Home since 1926 but at the beginning of the year handed in his resignation to take effect on May 1, 1942. Desiring to live in a place where he could send his child to a Christian school he decided, to the regret of the Board, to resign. Mr. Apol has served the Home these many years with great devotion and with blessed results. Attempts are being made to secure a successor.

Although regular ship arrivals have ceased, from time to time meetings are held in the Home, at which times Rev. A. H. Kort brings a Scripture message to the seamen. Occasionally social meetings are held. At these meetings the seamen receive a special treat and neighboring churches of the two Classes cheerfully render assistance in providing wholesome entertainment. Various gifts were received throughout the year from friends of the seamen for an extra treat. Rev. Kort reports that 105 meetings were held in 1941 with a total attendance of 1716.

The Board's attention was called by the Rev. Henry Baker to the number of seamen at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Rev. Hiemenga made an inspection trip to that port and after due deliberation the Executive Committee for Home Missions asked the Eastern Home Mission Board to appoint a worker for a period of six months. Rev. D. Grasman of Imlay City, Mich., received and accepted the appointment. Synod must decide whether the work at Halifax should continue after the trial period of six months. A report on the work at Halifax cannot be included in this report at this time but will be presented to Synod at its meeting in June.

As to finances, the financial report of the Treasurer, Rev. D. De Beer, follows. The Board respectfully requests that its proposed budget be approved and that Synod provide ways and means to raise the sum of \$4,980. As the financial report shows, the Classes contributed last year \$722.27 and donations amounted to \$196. These sums were insufficient to keep the Board from using the money of the Van Agthoven legacy. The Synod of 1938 decided (see Acta, page 43) that the funds received from the Van Agthoven estate be kept intact as an endowment fund but added, "provided that no request for help for the Seamen's Home be made to the churches."

It is clear that if the running expenses are to be met and the Van Agthoven legacy be kept from melting away, something definite must be done by Synod to raise the \$4,980—mentioned above. The Synods of 1939, 1940 and 1941 made provision for voluntary and unsolicited contributions but the moneys received were insufficient to meet the expenses. In view of this the Eastern Home Mission Board recommends to the Synod that the Seamen's Home be recommended for a collection in all the churches or be placed on the list of accredited quotas for 15 cents per family per year.

Respectfully submitted,

Eastern Home Mission Board,

E. VAN HALSEMA, *Secretary*.

#### FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE HOLLAND SEAMEN'S HOME FOR THE YEAR 1941

The following statements reflect the receipts and disbursements of accounts of the Holland Seamen's Home at Hoboken, N. J., as shown on the books of the Treasurer:

##### RECEIPTS

Balance on hand P. P. N. Bank 1/1/'41:

Commercial .....	\$ 1,378.35	
Savings .....	10.00	
		\$ 1,388.35
From Various Classes.....		722.27
Collected at Seamen's Home.....		613.89
Payment on Principal of Mortgages.....		3,270.57
Interest on Mortgages.....		820.79
Payment on Loan—Northside Mission.....		250.00
Interest on Loan—Northside Mission.....		156.00
Payment in full—Loan Classis Hackensack.....		50.00
Dividends (Little Miami R. R. Stock).....		344.00
Donations .....		196.00
Van Agthoven Estate.....		4,906.21
Borrowed on Notes P. P. N. B.....		1,500.00
Interest on Savings Acct. P. P. N. B.....		.20
Total Receipts.....		\$14,218.28

## DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries .....	\$ 4,075.00	
Maintenance, Repairs, Furniture (this item includes repairs at 310 Hudson St., amounting to \$575.00) .....	1,158.59	
Repairs and Furniture Brooklyn Branch.....	272.00	
Gas, Electricity, and Water.....	221.00	
Coal .....	346.25	
Free Meals and Charity.....	132.35	
Paid on Notes to P. P. N. B.....	1,800.00	
Interest on Notes P. P. N. B.....	29.93	
Int. on Loan—Monsey Cemetery Trust Fund....	18.00	
Investment—First Mortgage Purchased.....	3,800.00	
Accrued Interest on Mortgage Purchased.....	35.63	
Loan—Northside Mission .....	1,200.00	
Rent for Brooklyn Branch.....	360.00	
Entertainment for Seamen.....	75.00	
Insurance .....	25.00	
Miscellaneous .....	344.10	
<b>Total Disbursements.....</b>		<b>\$13,892.85</b>
Balance Commercial Account.....	\$ 315.23	
Balance Savings Account.....	10.20	
<b>Balance as of 12/31/'41.....</b>		<b>\$ 325.43</b>
		<b>\$14,218.28</b>

## PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1943

## DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries .....	\$ 5,000.00	
Maintenance and Repairs.....	600.00	
Gas, Electricity, and Water.....	225.00	
Fuel .....	350.00	
Free Meals, Charity, and Entertainment for the Seamen .....	200.00	
Insurance .....	275.00	
Miscellaneous .....	300.00	
<b>Total.....</b>		<b>\$ 6,950.00</b>

## ANTICIPATED INCOME

Interest and Dividends.....	\$ 1,320.00	
Collections at Seamen's Home.....	650.00	
<b>Total Anticipated Income.....</b>		<b>\$ 1,970.00</b>
Recapitulation:		
Proposed Budget .....	\$ 6,950.00	
Anticipated Income .....	1,970.00	

From other sources such as personal donations and collections, etc.....\$ 4,980.00

The Eastern Home Mission Board respectfully requests Synod allowance for above named budget.

## STATEMENT OF TOTAL ASSETS OF THE HOLLAND SEAMEN'S HOME AT HOBOKEN, N. J. AS OF DEC. 31, 1941

Invested in Six First Mortgages.....	\$19,850.00
Loan to Northside Gospel Mission.....	3,950.00
Prospect Park Natl. Bank Commercial Acct.....	315.23
Prospect Park Natl. Bank Savings Acct.....	10.20
Grand Total Cash Invested.....	\$24,125.52
Little Miami R. R. Stock (80 shares at 104).....	8,320.00
Three-story Bldg., 334 River, Hoboken, N. J.	35,000.00
Three-story Bldg. 310 Hudson, Hoboken, N. J.	15,000.00
Grand Total Assets.....	\$78,445.52

## LIABILITIES

To Monsey Cemetery Fund in Trust.....	\$ 1,800.00
To Prospect Park Natl. Bank, Loan.....	1,000.00
Total Liabilities.....	\$ 2,800.00

The books of the Treasurer were audited and found correct by Mr. John Zuidema and Mr. Gerrit Hoogerheide, Jr.

Respectfully Submitted,

D. DE BEER, *Treasurer.*

This report of the Holland Seamen's Home has been approved by the Classis of Hackensack, March 17, 1942.

JOHN BEEBE, S. C.

## SUPPLEMENT VIII-a

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF SYNOD FOR  
SOUTH AMERICA

(See Art. 43, 86)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR Committee for the advancement of the religious interests of those in South America that are of the same Reformed faith and Dutch ancestry with us considers that the most outstanding item for us to report is that the year 1941 marks the first year that one of our furloughed men could visit nearly our entire denomination from coast to coast. The Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller, on furlough from the congregation at Carambehy, in southeastern Brazil, had a privilege, similar to that of our other missionaries, of presenting the interests of their field to our people. They were very well received, and their messages were greatly appreciated.

Their return to South America occasioned several problems. All old passports had become null and void, due to the international situation, and Rev. W. V. Muller had to get new passports, which caused considerable delay. To get visas to Brazil and Argentina also presented some difficulties that had to be overcome. Moreover, our Committee had to consider the present hazard of ocean travel.

In connection with the pending departure of the Rev. and Mrs. Muller, your Committee did not feel that we should assume the responsibility for their going; but if they insisted on going we would not object; and if they remained in the United States a field of labor would need to be found. In view of the Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller's willingness to assume the responsibility, with respect to the dangers involved in the international situation, the Committee of Synod for South America authorized the Rev. and Mrs. Muller to go to South America by airplane.

The departure of the Rev. and Mrs. Muller was also somewhat delayed by the death of the father of Mrs. Muller. Thus for the second time, recently, death entered

the circle of the relatives of our workers, since the Lord also took away the youngest child of the Rev. and Mrs. Jerry Pott, a daughter about a year old. Our hearts go out to the bereaved in sympathy and we commend them to the throne of grace. We also hope that the bereavements may not seriously interrupt the work of the Lord.

### HOME MISSIONS AND REV. MULLER

In response to the repeated requests of Classis Buenos Aires, the Rev. and Mrs. Muller will serve during the coming year in Home Mission Work or church extension in Argentina. In fact, Rev. Muller has the honor of becoming the first Home Missionary in Classis Buenos Aires. Instead of the designation, "home missionary," our South American brethren prefer the title of pastor in the general service of the classis, "predikant in algemeenen dienst."

There are a number of places that were mentioned by Classis Buenos Aires to our Synod, and that are developing into strategic centers for Home Mission work. In the reports that we receive, and in the official church paper of Classis Buenos Aires, called "Kerkblad voor Zuid-Amerika," we read repeatedly of the Lord's blessings upon the work among the Reformed Dutch people in these communities. We greatly appreciate all the labors that are now being performed there by many persons; and we hope that it may all continue as much as possible, while it is being strengthened by the work of the Rev. and Mrs. Muller, in order that the ministration received by these scattered Hollanders in South America may increase and not decrease during the coming year. We are also certain that Mrs. Muller will find ways and means, old and new, of being as useful in Argentina as she was in Brazil. As our African, Chinese and Indian fields have been greatly benefitted by the varied service of women, so we hope that such may be the case in our various South American home mission fields.

### CARAMBEHY'S NEED

Of our continued responsibilities toward Carambehy, Brazil, we are also mindful, and hopeful that this important field may continue to flourish, and that the ministration of the Word and of the sacraments may suffer no prolonged interruption here, even though the stated supply in Carambehy, Cand. W. C. Veltkamp, has left this field to do spiritual work among the men now

serving the Netherlands in its present struggle for existence. May the Lord also bless his further labors. We admire his loyalty to the forces of Queen Wilhelmina and Princess Juliana. (Incidentally, we hope that some more of our own young ministers may become chaplains to our own nation's airmen, soldiers and sailors): En route to Argentina, Rev. Muller is expected to stop at Carambehy, Brazil, in order that this field may not be neglected, although other fields of Classis Buenos Aires will also greatly claim the time and efforts of Rev. and Mrs. Muller during the coming year. They also expect to visit Paramaribo in Surinam, and Curaçao, en route, to strengthen the bonds of fellowship with our Reformed brethren there.

In response to the suggestion of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, pastor at Buenos Aires and Chubut, that the church extension work in Argentina would need an automobile, and in harmony with our last report to the Synod, your Committee for South America has authorized the purchase of an automobile, which is to remain the property of the Christian Reformed Church, but to be used in South America, and for the present in this Home Mission work in Argentina. No doubt our churches, remembering the stirring addresses of the Rev. and Mrs. Muller, will not neglect to send in their quota of twenty-five cents per family for 1942, in order that this Home Mission work, as well as the other labors among the scattered Reformed congregations of South America may not suffer. We are glad that, for 1942, the synodical quota for South America is twenty-five cents per family, seeing the extra expense involved in this home mission work. Rent for the home missionary, Rev. W. V. Muller, is a new item, and gasoline will be high for the Home Mission work of the Rev. and Mrs. Muller. Of course the South American Churches will also do something toward these expenses, but your Committee has to be prepared to meet them.

### ORPHANED CHURCHES

Buenos Aires and Chubut are the two churches that received subsidy from the Reformed churches of the Netherlands, until the invasion of the Netherlands by the Germans. But now that the Netherlands can no longer pay the salary of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, who serves these two churches, our churches are also sending nine hundred dollars per year toward his support. This

esteemed brother has served in Classis Buenos Aires for many years, has won and retained the confidence of our churches, and is deserving of support for his work. His two churches, Buenos Aires and Chubut, also have the privilege of bearing a part of the financial responsibility for his support. We earnestly hope that they will find it possible to meet this increasingly, for it is after all not primarily a responsibility of our denomination. These churches provide a parsonage, places for church service, traveling expenses between Buenos Aires and Chubut, which is near the southern tip of Argentina, care for the poor, and they meet various other expenses. Yet it would seem that the two churches together could do more, and we are trying to work in this direction.

#### REV. POTT'S MANIFOLD LABORS

Besides his congregational work at Tres Arroyos, Argentina, the Rev. J. Pott has been carrying a heavy load of Home Mission work in places near Tres Arroyos, and another task of contributing in Dutch and in Spanish to their Church Paper and to their Youth Paper. He also preaches in the Dutch and Spanish and is said to be more fluent in the Spanish now than in the Dutch. In this connection, we also call special attention to his literary labors of translating doctrinal and church governmental materials. However, the work with the older generation still requires the mother tongue of the Netherlands to a considerable extent, throughout Classis Buenos Aires.

May the Lord graciously bless all our workers, ordained and unordained, in South America, and all the generous givers for this increasingly important kingdom cause.

The Committee for South America so interpreted the decision of the Synod of 1941, touching furloughs, that the Rev. Jerry Pott has now the privilege, if it is convenient to him, to come to the United States in 1942 with his family, preferably in our summer (their winter), and then in time for our Synod if possible. But in view of the critical international situation, we suggested to the Rev. J. Pott to defer his furlough for the present and to seek an extended vacation in South America.

#### CLASSICAL COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS

Your Committee has suggested to the brethren in South America that the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, the Rev. Jerry Pott and the Rev. Wm. V. Muller serve as the Classical

Committee for Home Missions in Classis Buenos Aires, to regulate the Home Mission work of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller, with the understanding that the South America Committee of the Christian Reformed Church has final jurisdiction over the work of the Rev. W. V. Muller.

We have invited the churches of Classis Buenos Aires to help in bearing the expense of the Home Mission work of the Rev. W. Muller in their Classis, and we have proposed more specific suggestions for this purpose to our South American brethren.

### INCREASING NEEDS

Through the Rev. Jerry Pott, the congregation of Tres Arroyos has requested aid from our Synod towards building a church. They now have to rent their accommodations, for their Sunday services. Your Committee has for years taken the position that we are not yet prepared to recommend large expenditures to our Synod, for building purposes in South America. However, we have requested the congregation of Tres Arroyos for specific proposals for repayment, before any further consideration.

The Rev. J. Pott received an invitation to be one of four passengers to visit Chubut, in southern Argentina, by automobile, together with the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, who lives in Buenos Aires. Our Committee assumed the expense that would be thus involved for Rev. Pott. Concerning this visit to the congregation of Chubut, our brother prepared a very extensive report to our Committee. He recommended an eventual full-time pastor for Chubut. At present, the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt serves Chubut as well as Buenos Aires. We appreciate the detailed report of the Rev. J. Pott. At present, we have no recommendation concerning this matter, in view especially of the fact that the interests of the Reformed congregation of Chubut have been placed before the General Synod of the Reformed Church of South Africa, their mother church.

The Financial Report of your Committee will be presented to Synod separately.

We are thankful that we still have an open door in South America, and hope and pray that the work in all the congregations and mission stations may receive the indispensable blessing of God. The needs in Classis Buenos Aires are increasing.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

I. Your Committee recommends an annual offering of twenty-five cents per family for adoption by Synod. *Grounds:*

1. A request has come from the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt of Buenos Aires that the Home Missionary be furnished with an automobile;
2. Mileage would then also be necessary;
3. The rent for the home of the Home Missionary should not be taken out of our emergency-reserve fund at the present time, when many of our people are receiving a good income;
4. The increasing needs of Classis Buenos Aires are also evident from the fact that Carambehy, Brazil, which Rev. Muller has served for some six years, will still need to receive a measure of service the coming year, and eventually again full-time service.

II. The following Budget for 1943 is presented for our denominational work in South America, all in U. S. currency:

Salary of the Rev. Wm. V. Muller (\$100 raise— five years).....	\$ 1,300.00	
Salary of the Rev. J. Pott.....	1,200.00	
Children's Allowances—Rev. J. Pott.....	150.00	
Loan Buenos Aires and Chubut for Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt .....	900.00	
Home Mission Expenses.....	1,200.00	
Administrative Expense .....	125.00	
Furlough Reserve and Other Expenses.....	250.00	
<b>Total.....</b>		<b>\$ 5,125.00</b>
Expected from Carambehy ordinarily.....	\$ 216.00	
Expected from Tres Arroyos at least.....	120.00	
		<b>\$ 336.00</b>
		<b>\$ 4,789.00</b>

III. Your Committee recommends that a Committee of Synod be again appointed for the work in South America.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee for South America,

HENRY BEETS, *President*,

D. D. BONNEMA, *Vice-President*,

M. J. WYNGAARDEN, *Secretary*,

HARRY BLYSTRA,

PETER JONKER, JR.

FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN  
FUND*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The financial report for 1941 is herewith presented, and at this time we can happily state that the Rev. and Mrs. Wm. V. Muller are again in the midst of their labors in South America. Serving at present as minister in the general service of Classis Buenos Aires, Rev. Muller is temporarily working in several places in Brazil, including especially Carambehy, and ere long he will respond to Classis Buenos Aires' repeated request for home mission work in Argentina, and serve there for some time.

Although, for about six years the Rev. and Mrs. Muller had enjoyed the commodious manse at Carambehy, Brazil, they lacked a parsonage in North America during their furlough. Hence, for the time being, your Committee supplied them with a special bonus for house rent or similar expenses, to offset this loss of their parsonage, until their departure for South America. Moreover, during their early years in Brazil, they had received a depression salary, and the Committee felt that a certain generosity was now in order, in connection with this bonus for house rent.

On the other hand, Rev. Muller followed the usual practice of missionaries on furlough of turning over the proceeds of his preaching, during this time, to the South American Fund. Some of these preaching honoraria appear in our present financial report for 1941, and others will appear in that for 1942, to be submitted to the next Synod. Moreover, many large offerings for the South American Fund were received, wherever Rev. and Mrs. Muller spoke in our churches in the United States and Canada.

The church of Carambehy, Brazil, which had paid a part of Rev. Muller's salary during the six years that he spent there, did not do so for the time of his furlough, so that our churches now paid this salary in full. Meanwhile, Carambehy paid their stated supply, and requested very little aid from our Committee during this year.

We are thankful that we could meet Rev. Jerry Pott's salary, and the children's allowances; and that we could loan, for the second year, a subsidy of \$900.00 to the Re-

formed Churches of the Netherlands and to their congregations at Buenos Aires and Chubut, Argentina, for the salary of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, residing at Buenos Aires. The amount of \$1,814.15 thus loaned to these churches, during these two years, includes administrative expenses, especially postage for registered air mail, since other letters were sometimes lost. However, no drafts of our Fund were ever lost, these having been sent by registered mail.

The airplane was also used to convey the Rev. and Mrs. Muller to South America, and the trip to Brazil was made safely. Your Committee felt that we would rather face our churches with this added expense, than with any possible consequences that might have arisen, if our missionaries had gone by boat through submarine infested waters. A large part of Rev. and Mrs. Muller's travelling expenses indicated in the present financial report concern funds used for their trip to South America. Some of the funds for this trip by plane were also sent to Rev. Muller in 1942, and will appear in our financial report to the next Synod.

We wish to say here, however, that in 1942 a bequest of four hundred dollars came at a most opportune time, just when we had to meet the airplane fares, in addition to the regular salary payments of the ministers serving in Classis Buenos Aires. The Committee was bidden not to divulge the names of the donors, but the Lord's praise is their reward.

When the Rev. W. V. Muller had to get new passports for South America, the United States government inquired from your treasurer how much there was on hand in the treasury of the South American Fund. Evidently, we are expected to maintain a considerable reserve for emergencies, in the homes of our ministers in South America. When Rev. Pott's third child died, your Committee promptly decided to send the full allowance of one child for one year, for this child, although the child had lived through only a part of the year of 1942, and this amount will appear in the financial report for 1942.

But we mention several of these expenses of 1942 here, in order to cast light upon the decision of your Committee for South America to request all our Consistories to send their Synodical quota of twenty-five cents per family for the current year of 1942, to the treasurer as early in the

year as possible. For we had to use part of the reserve fund in U. S. Government Bonds as collateral at the bank for a loan to meet all expenses incident to the trip by airplane of the Rev. and Mrs. W. V. Muller back to South America.

We are very grateful for the fact that many of our churches have already sent us the entire South America quota for 1942, and this has enabled us to repay this loan at the bank in large part. If many other churches can conveniently also do so in the near future, we will be enabled to meet the Home Mission expenses of the Rev. and Mrs. Muller in Argentina, including house rent and transportation, more adequately, in order that many scattered groups of Reformed people of Dutch ancestry in Argentina may receive more pastoral care. Military service for their young men has increased the spiritual needs in many a home. May the Lord bless all our workers.

MARTIN J. WYNGARDEN,  
*Treas. South America Fund.*

To the Committee for the South America Fund  
of the Christian Reformed Church.

*Gentlemen:*

In accordance with your request, I have examined the books and vouchers of Dr. Martin J. Wyngaarden, Treasurer of your Fund, for the year ending December 31, 1941, and find they are kept correctly.

I hereby present to you the "Statement of Income and Disbursements" and "Statement of Fund" which are prepared from the books and vouchers in conformity with generally accepted principles of accounting.

Respectfully submitted,

PETER B. VANDER MEER,  
*Certified Public Accountant.*

**FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN FUND OF  
THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH FOR THE YEAR  
JANUARY 1 TO DECEMBER 31, 1941**

**STATEMENT OF INCOME AND DISBURSEMENTS**

INCOME	
Classis California .....	\$ 187.18
Classis Chicago North.....	8.80
Classis Chicago South.....	54.21
Classis Grand Rapids East.....	419.14
Classis Grand Rapids South.....	319.15
Classis Grand Rapids West.....	120.73
Classis Hackensack .....	121.08
Classis Holland .....	336.13

## SUPPLEMENT VIII-a

297

Classis Hudson .....	175.44
Classis Illinois .....	251.00
Classis Kalamazoo .....	130.81
Classis Minnesota .....	133.93
Classis Muskegon .....	217.63
Classis Orange City .....	203.68
Classis Ostfriesland .....	59.50
Classis Pacific .....	56.66
Classis Pella .....	130.77
Classis Sioux Center .....	198.23
Classis Wisconsin .....	99.01
Classis Zeeland .....	194.40

Total ..... \$3,417.48

## MISCELLANEOUS CONTRIBUTIONS

"Donors" .....	\$ 25.00
"X" .....	5.00
Prospect Park Ladies' Aid .....	5.00
Philathea Society .....	5.00
Member Neland Ave. Church .....	1.00
Pauline Mission Circle .....	6.00
Chr. Fellowship Club, Bellflower .....	6.06
Willing Workers Society .....	20.00
Baldwin Dorcas Ladies' Aid .....	3.00
First Chr. Ref. Sunday School .....	50.00
"Anonymous" .....	5.00
Eastern Women's Miss. Union—Midland Park .....	50.00
Wisconsin Eastern Women's Miss. Union .....	20.00
Edgerton Women's Miss. Union .....	5.00
Eastern Women's Miss. Society .....	20.00
Eastern Womens Miss. Union .....	25.00
Ireton Girls' Society .....	8.00
Holland-Zeeland Miss. Union .....	40.00
"Donor" .....	5.00
Muskegon Women's Miss. Union .....	12.00

Total ..... \$ 316.06

Interest on U. S. Bonds ..... 37.37

Interest on Bank Deposit ..... 21.49

Total ..... 58.86

Contribution towards the Salary of Rev. Pott ..... 100.00

By Congregation of Tres Arroyos ..... 120.00

Preaching Remuneration, Rev. W. Muller ..... 275.40

Total Income for 1941 ..... \$4,187.80

## DISBURSEMENTS

Salary: Rev. Jerry Pott, Argentine .....	\$1,200.00
Rev. Jerry Pott, Children Allowance .....	150.00
Rev. Jerry Pott, Traveling Expenses .....	100.00
Salary: Rev. W. V. Muller, Carambehy, Brazil .....	1,300.00
Rev. Muller, Rent, Bonus, Phys. Exams. ....	850.50
Rev. Muller, Traveling Expenses .....	1,097.00

## ACTS OF SYNOD, 1942

Subsidy to Carambehy Congregation.....	180.00	
Administrative and Committee Expenses.....	133.13	5,010.63
		<hr/>
Disbursements exceed Income with.....		\$ 822.83

## STATEMENT OF FUND

Balance of Fund at January 1, 1941.....	\$4,650.20
Income during 1941.....	4,187.80
	<hr/>
	\$8,838.00
Less—Disbursements during 1941.....	5,010.63
	<hr/>
Balance of Fund at December 31, 1941.....	\$3,827.37

## ASSETS OF FUND

Cash in Open Account with the Peoples National Bank of Grand Rapids .....	\$ 159.76
Cash in Saving Account with the Citizens Industrial Bank of Grand Rapids .....	50.00
U. S. Treasury Bonds at par.....	1,300.00
Advanced towards 1942 Salary Rev. J. Pott.....	125.83
Salary Advance to Rev. J. Pott (Loan)	
Balance January, 1941.....	\$ 520.49
Paid on this by Rev. Pott.....	142.86
	<hr/>
Balance Dec. 31, 1941.....	377.63
Loan ("Voorschot" to the Reformed Churches in Buenos Aires and Chubut and in the Netherlands for the salary of Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt — Buenos Aires.....	1,814.15
	<hr/>
Total December 31, 1941.....	\$3,827.37

Respectfully submitted,

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Treasurer.*

## SUPPLEMENT VIII-b

## LETTER FROM CONSISTORY AT TRES ARROYOS

(See Arts. 43, 86)

English translation of Dutch letter directed to the Committee of Synod for the Work in South America by the Consistory and Building Committee of the Reformed Church at Tres Arroyos, Argentina.

Roca 181,  
Tres Arroyos, FCS  
Argentina.  
March 27, 1942.

Committee for South America,  
Dr. M. J. Wijngaarden, Sec'y.,  
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

*Esteemed Brethren:*

Encouraged by the fact that your Committee has declared itself willing to bring the request of our congregation to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church in North America, the Consistory and Building Committee of the Reformed Church at Tres Arroyos approach you once more.

In our letter dated April 14, 1941, emphasis was placed especially upon the urgent need of a church building of our own and the reasons for approaching you with a request for aid; we do not consider it necessary to repeat what was written then; the necessity of a church building of our own makes itself felt more and more. In this letter we wish to give an answer to certain particulars, brought to our attention by your Committee in a letter directed to Rev. J. Pott (we refer to an item of the minutes of the meeting of your Committee, held September 8, 1941).

The Committee asks what Tres Arroyos will do to acquire a church building of their own and how we hope to repay an eventual loan. To this we present the following answer: In the treasury of the Building Fund there is more than \$2,000 (two thousand pesos); the Consistory would circulate a list through the congregation in order to see what we could bring together in this way (the present circumstances in the congregation lead us to think, that this would not go above one thousand pesos); in the event of building we could reasonably count on three thousand pesos out of our own group.

The rising price of building materials place the proposed budget for the building near \$13,000 (thirteen thousand pesos). We are forced to request a loan of \$10,000 (about 2500 American dollars).

How to repay an eventual loan? We have heard that the Christian Reformed Church in North America requires a yearly repayment of 5% of the amount loaned of the congregations that have received aid from the "Church Help Fund". We are convinced that we could fulfill such a requirement; and perhaps even more, in view of the fact

that we would not have to pay rent as we do now (the yearly rent for our "hall" is \$780; this year, in view of the financial difficulties, we have received a reduction and pay \$660, but that is only for this year); moreover, the lot is paid, and every year we receive a few hundred pesos as gifts for the building fund. We calculate that we collect about 1000 pesos a year for the building fund and for rent for our "hall". We repeat what we wrote last year: "Moreover, we expect, that when once our own church building is a reality, the sacrificial spirit of the congregation will increase rather than decrease."

The Committee wished to know how our property will be legally protected. This matter has been studied by the Classis; the congregation of Buenos Aires has acquired the right to hold property and is now building a church. As soon as we receive the details from the Consistory of Buenos Aires, we will also proceed to the organization of a society (according to the requirements of this country), that has legal standing and right to purchase, hold, and sell property. Then our congregation will be "incorporated", as is the case in the United States.

We trust that our request will receive a sympathetic hearing in the forthcoming Synodical meeting, and we hope and pray that ways and means may be found to aid us in acquiring a church building of our own.

We wish you as Committee, the forthcoming Synod and the entire Christian Reformed Church in North America the Lord's richest blessing.

With gratitude and recognition for all that we continually receive from God through the instrumentality of the brethren and sisters in North America, we remain,

Sincerely yours,

In name of the Consistory:

JERRY POTT, *President.*

PEDRO VERKUYL, *Clerk.*

In name of the Building Committee:

(was signed) DIEGO ZIJLSTRA, *Pres.*

GERARDO KRAAN, *Sec'y.*

Translated June 3, 1942.

JERRY POTT.

## SUPPLEMENT IX

## REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED PUBLICATION COMMITTEE TO THE SYNOD OF 1942

(See Art. 67)

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**I**N the midst of the unrest and turmoil that fills the world and of the unsettled economic conditions under which we live and of the war into which our nation has treacherously been plunged by its adversary, we can report to you on a quiet year of undisturbed labor. For this great privilege we are beholden to the many on whose co-operation we are dependent, whether in the wider circle of the functionaries of the Churches which we try to serve, or in the narrower circles of our staff of writers, of our office force, and of our employees in the printing plant. Above all we acknowledge the kindness and mercies of our God, Who alone was able to furnish protection from disturbances from without, and the spirit of devoted service and loyal coöperation within.

Besides the usual subjects on which we have to report, viz., our staff of writers, our publications, our printing plant, and our finances, there are two matters which are presented to your reverend assembly by other parties.

## I. OUR EDITORIAL STAFF

Since our last report, several men have found it advisable, for one reason or another, to leave the ranks of our writers, and your Committee has had the task of finding successors. First of all Rev. J. T. Holwerda found it necessary, in consequence of assuming charge of a larger field of pastoral labor, to relinquish one of his two departments in the *Sunday School Lesson Key*, and we were happy to secure for its Intermediate Department the tried services of Rev. I. D. Couwenhoven instead. Advancing age prompted Mr. B. J. Bennink to discontinue his contributions to *De Wachter* on the subject of Christian Instruction, and his place was taken by Mr. Gerhardus Bos, another veteran in the service of our Christian schools. Reasons of health compelled the Rev.

D. Zwier, at least temporarily to interrupt his long period of service on the staff of the same weekly, and Prof. L. Berkhof was happily found willing to take over the contribution of articles on "Dogmatische Onderwerpen." Dr. J. H. Bruinooge, early in the period, was forced by illness to turn the work as exegete and commentator on the Sunday School Lessons in *The Key* over to the Rev. A. Persenaire as substitute. When, later on, in connection with the transfer of his ministerial labors to a larger charge, Dr. Bruinooge resigned, Rev. Persenaire was asked and undertook to become his successor. In order that our Sunday School pupils may become better acquainted with our official book of praise, the services of the Rev. L. Trap were procured for the selection of appropriate stanzas from the Psalter Hymnal with each lesson for purposes of memorization and singing. There are no changes to report in our staff of editorial writers for *The Banner*. As far as your Committee was able to judge, the temporary arrangement introduced when the Rev. J. M. Ghysels resigned as writer of Meditations and by which the work was distributed over six men, each of whom writing for two months, was satisfactory enough to warrant its continuance for another year. We are happy to add that the same six men were all willing to serve another year. We have reasons for gratefulness for the fact that relatively few of the members of our editorial staff found it necessary to cease their labors, and that of the few whom sickness compelled to do so not one was removed from our midst.

## II. OUR PUBLICATIONS

With respect to *The Banner*, there is an arrangement between the Synod and its Publication Committee on the one hand, and the consistory of the Neland Ave. Church on the other, for the relief of their pastor, the editor-in-chief of *The Banner*, from an overload of work. It is found in the synodical Acts for the year 1940 on pages 301 and 302. The Publication Committee has expressed its agreeableness to its continuance for another year, and Neland Ave. Consistory has acted similarly. Some years ago *The Banner* offered a number of correspondence courses in Bible Study which lapsed after the temporary demand had been satisfied. At present there is a modest revival, Prof. H. Schultze giving one course to a few students. From the Seminary Faculty came a request to

grant its own Publicity Committee space in *The Banner* for separate Seminary news next to the College news that appears under the heading of *Calvinalia*. The available space was apportioned equitably, we trust, among the reporters from the two institutions.

At the request of the Rev. D. Grasman, one copy of *De Wachter* is of late regularly forwarded to the Halifax Seamen's Home for the use of Holland readers. Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen's removal to our shores made it impossible for him to continue his reports on current ecclesiastical events in the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, but he was asked and consented to write a series of articles on post-invasion ecclesiastical conditions in the Netherlands. May the day be hastened, when the stream of news from our sister-churches across the seas will again flow free from odious throttling restrictions.

On the rest of our publications we can be brief, since some of the information will be given in connection with the communications which Synod can expect from other parties. Our *Sunday School* publications are since the latter part of 1941 being printed on our own presses. The old supply of the large size *Psalter Hymnals* having been sold out, our Business Manager ordered a new supply of 10,000 copies, but due to the economic dislocations occasioned by the war they have at this writing not yet been received. Our Christian Reformed *Yearbook* was this year bound by stapling instead of sewing in order to keep the price down in view of the rising cost of production. Of the 6500 copies printed, some 6250 copies were sold. On the circulation of our other publication, Mr. Buiten furnishes us with the following circulation figures:

De Wachter .....	5,300 copies
The Banner .....	22,400 copies
The Instructor .....	25,000 copies on the average
The Comrade .....	12,000 copies on the average
The Lesson Key .....	4,800 copies

### III. OUR PLANT AND OFFICE

Since with the beginning of the present year our contract for the printing of our Sunday School publications elsewhere terminated, our equipment had to be increased for the printing of this additional material. We were fortunate indeed in the purchase of new additional equipment at rather moderate prices, and, particularly, in the

arrival of the machinery in due time in spite of the defense priorities. At the same time we were enabled to dispose of some old equipment advantageously. The expansion in our printing activities entailed an increase in our working force, both at the office and in the printing plant. The increased value of the contents of our building was covered by an increase in insurance. We are happy to add, that the new equipment has been fully paid for.

#### IV. FINANCIAL MATTERS

Below follows the formal financial report from our efficient Business Manager, Mr. J. J. Buiten. In addition to and in connection with that report, we have a few statements to make.

The rise in prices resulting from the spreading of warfare to more and more countries brought a real problem to us; the problem of how to meet the higher costs of production without a rise in our subscription prices. The measures which were taken for the solution of this problem include the reduction of the number of *Banners* distributed gratis to various Christian institutions, the reduction in size of the print used in the *Sunday School Lesson Key*, and the reduction of the format of *De Wachter* so that it can be printed on our new press, which insures faster work and keeps costs down. The Committee explained this change in the appearance of *De Wachter* to its readers.

The financial report shows a profit for last year on *De Wachter* and *The Banner* together, which should not lead to mistaken inferences. That profit was due to the early purchase of supplies while prices had as yet not risen greatly. We can not look for anything like its duplication in the current year, but may have to reconcile ourselves to seeing it wiped out. At the advice of our auditor the Committee has resolved upon a change in bookkeeping. The taking over by our own plant of the printing of our Sunday School publications called for the change. For the future there will be separate figures for *De Wachter*, *The Banner*, and the *Sunday School Publications*. This will facilitate the discernment of how each of these three stands as to profit and loss.

Here follows the *Financial Report*:

# SUPPLEMENT IX

305

## FINANCIAL REPORT, 1941

### INCOME

#### *The Banner and De Wachter*

Subscriptions, The Banner.....	\$38,561.13
Subscriptions, De Wachter.....	8,981.42
Advertising, The Banner.....	8,967.74
Advertising, De Wachter.....	538.05
Other Income, Yearbooks, etc.....	680.59

\$ 57,728.93

### EXPENSES

Shop Wages and Expenses.....	\$16,201.09
Paper, Ink, Engravings, etc.....	13,575.80
Editors' Remunerations, Expenses	
Commissions, etc. ....	12,840.30
Office Salaries, Insurance, Taxes,	
Depreciation, etc. ....	9,295.16

\$ 51,912.25

Gain in 1941.....

\$ 5,816.68

#### *Psalter Hymnals*

Income from Sales (5,570 copies).....	\$ 6,230.20
Cost of Books.....	4,123.92

\$ 2,106.28

#### *Sunday School Papers*

Income from Subscriptions and Sales.....	\$28,687.75
Expenses for Printing	
(Zeeland Record Co.).....	\$18,506.27
Other Supplies .....	3,688.69
Editors' Remunerations .....	1,312.50
Office Expense .....	700.00

Total Expenses.....\$24,207.46

Gain in 1941.....

\$ 4,480.29

## BALANCE SHEET, DECEMBER 31, 1941

### ASSETS

Real Estate (Building on Jefferson Ave.).....	\$ 40,749.86
Machinery and Fixtures.....	34,838.45
Accounts Receivable .....	7,119.74
Inventory, Paper, Ink, etc.....	7,135.12
Contract Receivable .....	1,853.50
Bank Stock .....	250.00
Prepaid Expenses .....	220.00
Publication Rights, S. S. Papers.....	2,500.00
Cash on hand and in Bank.....	6,986.58

\$101,653.25

## LIABILITIES

Accounts Payable .....	\$ 1,825.77
Contracts Payable .....	42.06
Net Worth in 1940.....	\$87,382.17
Add: Gain, The Banner and De Wachter..	5,816.68
Gain, Sunday School Papers.....	4,480.29
Gain, Psalter Hymnals .....	2,106.28
Present Net Worth.....	99,785.42

\$101,653.25

As usual, we have again had the books of our Business Manager audited by a Public Accountant. A complete, detailed report is in the hands of the Stated Clerk.

## V. NOMINATIONS AND APPOINTMENTS

The editor-in-chief of our Sunday School Publications was appointed for two years by the Synod, in 1941, as appears from its Acts, p. 33, Art. 50, I. B. The terms for which the editors-in-chief of *De Wachter* and of *The Banner* were appointed expire at this time. The Publication Committee offers to your reverend assembly the following nominations:

For the position of editor-in-chief of *De Wachter*: Rev. H. Keegstra, the present incumbent, Rev. D. Zwier, and Rev. J. Gritter.

For the position of editor-in-chief of *The Banner*: Rev. H. J. Kuiper, the present incumbent, Dr. J. H. Bruinooge, and Pres. H. Schultze.

Of the members of the Publication Committee, the brethren J. Feenstra, J. B. Hulst, D. H. Kromminga, and J. J. Steigenga were appointed or reappointed for four years by the Synod of 1938, as appears from its Acts, Art. 53, pp. 30 and 31. Since then, Rev. Steigenga has departed for California, and his term is being rounded out by Rev. J. Gritter with the approval of the Synod of 1939, as is shown by its Acts, Art. 62, 6, a), on page 34. From these data it is apparent, that the terms of service of the brethren Feenstra, Gritter, Hulst, and Kromminga expire now and Synod will have to make provision with a view to that fact.

## VI. COMMUNICATIONS FROM OTHER PARTIES

Two such communications to Synod have come to our notice, which bear upon the work assigned to Synod's Publication Committee and on which, for that reason, we are called upon to express ourselves. One is a protest

against the diminution of the format of *De Wachter* which diminution was introduced in the course of the past synodical year; the other is a request from the Grand Rapids Board of Christian Reformed City Missions to Synod, to take in hand the preparation and publication of separate Mission Sunday School Lessons.

A. THE PROTEST AND APPEAL CONCERNING THE DIMINUTION OF DE WACHTER.

1. *Occasion.*

In November, 1941, the Publication Committee, faced with the rising cost of material and production, resolved to meet the problem thus raised in part by ceasing to offer *The Banner* and *De Wachter* at one address for the combined price of \$3.00 per annum. In December of the same year this action was rescinded and in its stead a plan was adopted of publishing *De Wachter* in reduced format, in view of the facts that at the time a frequent shortage of copy for filling that weekly was reported to the Committee, and that the reduction in format was stated to make possible its printing on the new press recently installed in less time and at a lower cost of labor. It was understood, that the content of *De Wachter* was not to suffer any diminution in consequence of the diminution of the format, but that on occasion a few extra pages were to be added to the weekly for the insertion of accumulated material.

Against this alteration a number of complaints were received both by the editor-in-chief, the Rev. H. Keegstra, and by the Publication Committee. Some complainants sought and received space in *De Wachter* for their complaints. These complaints prompted the Publication Committee to place in *De Wachter* an explanation of the alteration and its reasons. However, they continued to trickle in.

2. *Nature.*

On May 7th of the present year the Publication Committee received through its secretary a document from the "Hollandsche Mannenvereeniging te Sheboygan, Wisconsin," dated April 20, and addressed to the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church. We surmise, that this document, which bears the signature of G. De Meij as president and of Simon Buijze as secretary, is a copy of an original sent to your reverend body, though it is not

marked "Copy," and that it was sent us since the protest contests our right to change the format of *De Wachter*.

While the contention that such an alteration was not within the powers entrusted to Synod's Publication Committee is of the nature of an accusation against us, the alteration would certainly have gone unchallenged but for the feeling of its authors, that by that alteration the Committee treats *De Wachter* as the stepchild among our publications and hurts its prestige, reduces its contents, and drives away advertisements and announcements to the financial detriment of the weekly. The authors request Synod to reverse the action of the Publication Committee in this matter and to restore to *De Wachter* its former format in which it has been known through a number of years.

### 3. Advice.

We begin with calling your attention to a few facts. In the first place, whatever may appear to be the case as to the advertisements and announcements, any reduction in the contents of *De Wachter* apart from these should not be laid to the charge of the Publication Committee, since its resolution expressly barred any such reduction as a result of the diminution of the format of the weekly. A shortage of copy was reported to us at the time the criticized resolution was passed; such a shortage, the editor-in-chief informs us, is still existing at the time of this writing; it evidently must be attributed to other causes than the change in format. In the second place, the incriminated measure was taken in order to keep the subscription price of *De Wachter* down to the old level in the face of the rise in production costs. If this measure is canceled, some other way will have to be found for preserving the balance between costs of production and prices of subscription. In the third place, for years it has been the practice of the Publication Committee to control the size of our church weeklies with the understanding, that it could increase that size without the need of specific synodical authorization, if a temporary over-supply of copy should make such a temporary measure necessary. On the strength of such precedents it never occurred to us that the change in the format of *De Wachter* was beyond our authority. We may add, that the Publication Committee as a whole and every individual member of it deplores the unmistakable evidences that our Holland

church weekly is on the decline; but we are convinced that this decline has its real causes in the general linguistic changes which our people are experiencing, and that nothing can annul their inexorable operation. The question is to a great extent a question whether for sentimental reasons that decline should be counteracted by artificial means such as a virtual subsidizing of the weekly.

We would advise Synod to approve of the action of its Publication Committee with respect to both the reduction of the format in which *De Wachter* appears and the stipulation that this reduction must in no wise entail a reduction of its contents as far as furnished by its editorial staff and contributors.

**B. THE REQUEST FOR THE PREPARATION AND PUBLICATION OF SEPARATE AND DISTINCT MISSION SUNDAY SCHOOL LESSONS AND HELPS.**

**1. History.**

Complaints to the effect that our Sunday School Publications fail to meet the distinctive needs of Mission Sunday Schools, such as a number of our churches are conducting in their environs, have been voiced occasionally for some time. The matter was brought to a head in November of last year when a Committee from the Grand Rapids Board of Christian Reformed City Missions appeared at the regular monthly session of the Publication Committee with a request to meet these specific needs of Mission Sunday Schools within the compass of our present Sunday School publications. The Publication Committee studied the possibilities and implications of that request, and at its December session a plan looking in that direction was actually presented and adopted for a tryout, though not without misgivings as to what effect the attempt to meet the needs of Mission Sunday Schools in our existing Sunday School publications might have on the covenantal character and intellectual level of the aids we are furnishing our own congregational Sunday Schools for the children of the Church. Various circumstances prevented the execution of those plans, however, and to the regular May session of the Publication Committee the brethren Dr. Wm. Masselink and Mr. A. Hulst presented a radically different request in behalf of the Grand Rapids Board of Christian Reformed City Missions.

## 2. *The Request.*

It is found embodied in the following resolutions, copied from the minutes of the Board under date of April 23, 1942:

"Art. 7. The Board expressed itself as being definitely convinced of the necessity of a separate lesson system and publication.

"Art. 8. Decided to lay the urgency of this matter before Synod through the Publication Committee, requesting Synod to commit itself on the question as to whether such a publication should be undertaken by the Church or should be left to private initiative. In the case the former position is adopted, Synod is urged to appoint as editors men who are in direct contact with mission work. The present need argues for immediate action.

"The above articles are taken from the minutes of the G. R. City Mission Board Meeting held April 23, 1942.

"(Signed) Frens"

Herewith we judge we have redeemed our promise to the Committee of the Mission Board to present its request to your reverend assembly.

## 3. *Comments.*

There are a number of features in these resolutions of the Grand Rapids City Mission Board which should not escape the attention of Synod. We mention the following:

a. The Board declares its own conviction of the necessity of separate lesson selections from Scripture and lesson material for Mission Sunday Schools. It does not ask Synod's coöperation in the matter, whether in the form of publishing the desired material or in the form of encouraging private initiative to do so, will be contingent upon such concurrence on the part of Synod.

b. The Board speaks of "the urgency of this matter," and it is precisely this urgency which it lays before Synod. It recurs to the same idea in its closing declaration, that "the present need argues for immediate action." Its representatives have underscored this feature by assuring us, that the Board would deeply regret it, if this matter should be given into the hands of a study committee to report to some future Synod instead of being decided at this time by this Synod.

c. The underlying point which Synod is asked to settle is whether Synod wishes to meet this problem itself or

prefers to encourage private initiative to do so. It should be noted that not only Synod's choice of the former alternative will entail certain consequences, but that Synod's choice of the latter alternative also will entail such consequences. It will mean that the private undertaking should have the definite moral support of Synod and no competition from its side.

d. As well as we know, the Board prefers to see Synod officially take this problem in hand and to solve it. This, as we see it, will involve a variety of measures to be taken by Synod in addition to the appointment of men as editors who are in direct contact with mission work, as the communication from the Board states. In addition to this it involves also:

(1) The authorization of Synod's Publication Committee to proceed to the issue of an additional Sunday School Paper distinctly and exclusively for use in Mission Sunday Schools;

(2) The entrusting of the task of selecting appropriate Scripture passages, adapted to the level of intellectual development and particularly of religious knowledge that may be assumed in the general run of children attending Mission Sunday Schools, for a complete lesson cycle, either to its present Lesson Planning Committee in addition to its original task of planning lessons and lesson cycles for our congregational Sunday Schools, or to a distinct Lesson Planning Committee to be created for this new and distinct task. To this we add, what the communication from the Board mentions:

(3) The appointment, whether by Synod or by its Publication Committee on authorization by Synod, of men as editorial expositors and commentators on the Mission Sunday School Lessons arranged by the Lesson Planning Committee. We agree with the Board in deeming it essential that those writers be men who, in addition to other needed qualifications, have firsthand knowledge of the peculiar needs of the Mission Sunday School through direct contact with mission work.

If this proposal of the Grand Rapids Board of Christian Reformed City Missions can be carried out, we deem it decidedly preferable to its alternative of trying to provide for the specific needs of the Mission Sunday Schools through the medium of our existing Sunday School publications, since it avoids the introduction into them, in-

tended as they are for congregational Sunday Schools and indoctrinated Covenant-children, of elements that are foreign to that intent. The only serious question that brings an element of hesitancy into our support of this proposal is the question of financing such a new venture. A distinct Mission Sunday School paper should not be introduced into our congregational Sunday Schools for the same reason of unfitness which disqualifies our present Sunday School publications for use in Mission Sunday Schools. But thus the possible market for such a Mission Sunday School paper will of necessity be rather severely limited. Even so the prospects seem to be that the project can be carried out without danger of a serious loss to our publication business, and we deem its execution decidedly desirable for the furtherance of the evangelization work in which our Church is interested and our churches in many places engage. For further information on the financial angle we append a report from our Business Committee, which has made a study of this angle.

*Report of the Business Committee on the Financial Angle of the Proposal of a Separate Lesson System and Publication for Mission Sunday Schools.*

Your committee, having been instructed "to study the financial angle of this proposition, and, if possible, report on it at our next meeting," submits the following figures:

The committee from the G. R. Board of Chr. Ref. City Missions had made a conservative estimate that 1500 copies could readily be used for our Mission Sunday Schools. Mr. Arnold Hulst, a member of this committee, and who is at the present time the Secretary of the above mentioned Board, went through the files of said Board and made a check-up. He states that this estimate could probably be raised to about 2500 copies.

Mr. Buiten has submitted an estimate on 1500 copies, as follows:  
 The production cost would come for the year to.....\$1,356.60  
 The income, figured at 65 cents per year, to..... 975.00

This would leave a shortage for the year of.....\$ 381.60

If the Mission S. S. can use 2500 copies, it would only take some extra paper, press work and wrapping and mailing. Then we get the following estimates:

The income on 2500 copies would be for the year.....\$1,625.00  
 The production cost as estimated on 1500 copies was..... 1,356.60

This would leave a credit balance on 2500 copies of.....\$ 268.40

With this \$268.40 we could likely cover the extra press work, paper and wrapping and mailing, demanded by the extra 1000 copies.

(Signed) J. B. HULST, Sec'y.

In view of these considerations, we support the proposal of the Grand Rapids Board of Christian Reformed City Missions and recommend its execution on the authority and under the control of Synod.

#### VII. MATTERS CALLING FOR ACTION BY SYNOD

The matters presented in this report call for synodical action as follows:

1. Passing on the nomination presented by the Publication Committee for the position of editor-in-chief of *The Banner*, and election of one. The nomination presents the names of Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Dr. J. H. Bruinooge, and Pres. H. Schultze.

2. Passing on the nomination presented by the Publication Committee for the position of editor-in-chief of *De Wachter*, and election of one. The nomination presents the names of Rev. H. Keegstra, D. Zwier, and J. Gritter.

3. Election of four men to membership on the Publication Committee of Synod. The members whose terms expire are J. Feenstra, J. Gritter, J. B. Hulst, and D. H. Kromminga.

4. Passing on the Appeal to Synod from the action of its Publication Committee anent the format of *De Wachter*. It is not for the Committee to express itself on the admissibility of the Appeal, but even if Synod should judge the same to be inadmissible, an expression of Synod on the action protested would be helpful in allaying the criticisms launched against the Publication Committee.

5. Passing on the Proposal of the Preparation and Publication of a Distinct Mission Sunday School Paper and a distinct Mission Sunday School Lesson Cycle. We deem it advisable to give the idea of keeping such a venture under synodical control at least a fair tryout. We therefore propose the following distinct measures to Synod:

- a. That Synod concur in the recognition of the need of a distinct lesson plan and paper for Mission Sunday Schools;

- b. That Synod concur in the recognition of the urgency of the matter and decide upon definite action at the present time;

- c. That Synod decide to place the proposed new venture under its own control instead of leaving it to private initiative;

d. That Synod decide whether the required lesson planning shall be done by its present Lesson Planning Committee or by a new one to be created for this distinct task, and, should Synod prefer the latter alternative, that Synod appoint the new Committee;

e. That Synod authorize its Publication Committee to proceed to the publication of an additional Sunday School Paper distinctly and exclusively for use in Mission Sunday Schools with reasonable speed;

f. That Synod authorize its Publication Committee to procure the writers for this new paper from among men with first-hand acquaintance with Mission Sunday Schools and their needs through direct contact with mission work, and also in other respects to handle this new venture after the fashion in which our other Sunday School publications are cared for.

For reasons of health conditions in his family our Chairman, Mr. J. B. Hulst, begs to be excused from holding himself in constant readiness for serving Synod and its Advisory Committee on Publication Matters with information and advice. If he is needed, he is willing to appear at a stated time or times after early prior notice. On short notice, the secretary of the Publication Committee has been appointed to substitute for Mr. Hulst.

Permit us to end this report with the assurance that our prayers are for the Lord's guidance in your deliberations and for His blessing upon your decisions.

Respectfully submitted,

THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

## SUPPLEMENT X

REPORT OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF  
REFORMED YOUNG MEN'S SOCIETIES

(See Art. 88).

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**E are happy to inform you that the work of the Federation is steadily progressing forward. In spite of the fact that a large number of young men from our circles are serving in the Armed Forces of the United States, the local young men's societies are continuing their labors. Many of the Leagues are working effectively and the National Federation is increasing in strength. During the past year nine societies were added to the membership roll. These new members are:

Birnamwood, Wis.  
Jenison, Mich.  
Harderwyk, Mich.  
Waupun, Wis.  
Rock Valley, Iowa

Muskegon Heights, Mich.  
Newton, Iowa  
Vogel Center, Mich.  
Parchment, Mich.

For this growth we are thankful. It brings us nearer to the goal: A Young Men's Society in every congregation and all these societies affiliated with the national organization.

As a result of the fact that many of our older young men have left us, it has become increasingly necessary to interest the younger men in the work of our societies. Last summer we addressed a letter to every one of our consistories in which we called the need to their attention. The response to our appeal has been gratifying. In many of our congregations a determined attempt was made to enlist the interest of boys of sixteen years and above. That attempt in many cases has been successful. Consequently the complexion of many a local society has changed considerably. And one of the results of this change has been the recognized need of even more consecrated and devoted leadership. The conviction is growing that we must do everything in our power to prepare the young men for the great task awaiting them.

Though many of the members of our local societies are not now able to meet regularly with their fellow-members,

the Federation has not lost sight of them. At our Convention held last summer it was decided to send *The Young Calvinist* to every one of our young men in the Army or Navy. At that time we did not visualize the magnitude of the task. Now *The Young Calvinist* is being sent regularly to almost 2,000 young soldiers and sailors. And the number is increasing every week.

We deeply appreciate the opportunities for service presented to us in this way. The young men away from home value it very highly. In a number of camps they have organized small groups which carry on the work formerly done at home. Many of our young men give a good account of themselves. Their determined stand is being noticed by even outsiders. Here is a quotation from just one of the letters sent by a pastor of a church near one of the camps: "For the past several Sundays it has been our pleasure to have . . . . with us at worship services. We are happy to let you know that while your son is away from home he is not neglecting the care of his spiritual life . . . We want to express our praise to you for raising such a fine boy."

Sending *The Young Calvinist* to so many free of charge is a costly affair. We cannot refrain from expressing our appreciation to the Board of Home Missions for the very fine support and co-operation we have received in this matter.

In the trying days that lie ahead we bespeak for our youth the prayerful interest of the Church in their organizations and efforts that are made to make them serve more faithfully as soldiers of the King!

# SUPPLEMENT X

317

## FINANCIAL REPORT—MAY 28, 1941, TO MAY 28, 1942

(Number in parenthesis shows number of receipts during the stated period)

### RECEIVED FROM CHURCHES:

Alameda (3) -----	\$ 40.43	Brought forward -----	\$ 934.57
Allendale -----	10.75	Harderwyk -----	5.00
Baldwin, Wis. -----	6.26	Holland, Central Ave. -----	50.00
Beaverdam -----	13.21	Holland, Prospect Park -----	20.00
Birnamwood -----	4.43	Hull, Iowa -----	16.63
Byron Center (2) -----	30.00	Lafayette, Ind. -----	22.32
Chicago, Archer Ave. -----	5.00	Inwood, Iowa -----	6.08
Chicago I -----	28.48	Lansing, Ill. -----	18.64
Cicero I (2) -----	115.81	Los Angeles, Calif. -----	26.05
Cicero II -----	10.95	Lynden III, Wash. -----	10.00
Englewood I -----	65.25	Manhattan, Mont. -----	10.00
Englewood II -----	22.32	Modesto, Calif. -----	3.34
Evergreen Park, Ill. -----	19.86	Muskegon, Allen Ave. -----	10.00
Cleveland, East Side -----	5.00	Muskegon I -----	5.00
Cleveland, West Side -----	35.22	Muskegon, Immanuel -----	10.00
Comstock, Mich. -----	9.07	Oak Lawn, Ill. -----	14.32
San Antoine -----		Orange City I (2) -----	45.05
Crown Point, N. M. -----	5.00	Orange City II -----	18.09
Denver I -----	19.45	Oskaloosa, Iowa -----	11.18
Detroit, Mich. -----	25.00	Ostfriesland, Iowa -----	5.00
Dispatch, Kans. -----	7.04	Passaic, Northside -----	5.00
Drenthe, Mich. -----	10.00	Passaic, Summer St. -----	5.00
Duvall, Wash. -----	9.37	Paterson I (2) -----	20.00
East Paris, Mich. -----	12.02	Paterson II -----	40.00
East Saugatuck -----	15.00	Pella II (2) -----	20.00
Farmington, N. M. -----	3.00	Prairie City, Iowa -----	17.79
Fulton, Ill. -----	12.94	Preakness, N. J. -----	5.00
Glendale, Calif. -----	4.65	Rehoboth -----	12.00
Goshen, N. Y. -----	6.05	Sarnia -----	3.64
Graafschap -----	17.77	Waupun, Wisc. -----	11.61
Grand Haven II -----	20.00	Wellsburg I -----	15.00
Grand Rapids, Bethel -----	25.45	Whitinsville, Mass. -----	25.00
Grand Rapids, Broadway -----	26.16	Zeeland, North Street -----	15.26
Grand Rapids, Creston -----	10.00	Zeeland III -----	10.00
Grand Rapids, Dennis -----	10.00		
Grand Rapids, Eastern Ave. -----	25.00		
Grand Rapids, First -----	16.36		\$1,446.57
Grand Rapids, Fuller -----	17.16		
Grand Rapids, Grandville Av. -----	57.00	Specifically indicated for	
Grand Rapids, Neland -----	1.00	Soldier Subscription Fund:	
Grand Rapids, Oakdale -----	10.00	Englewood II, Chicago -----	\$ 22.32
Grand Rapids, Seymour -----	9.19	Grand Rapids, Sherman -----	56.73
Grand Rapids, Sherman -----	66.22	Holland, Iowa -----	36.36
Grand Rapids, W. Leonard (2) -----	31.16	Kalamazoo I -----	5.00
Grand Rapids, Wyoming Park -----	35.54	Kalamazoo II -----	10.00
Hamilton, Ont., Can. -----	5.00	So. Holland I, Ill. -----	20.00
		Western Springs, Ill. -----	10.02

Carried forward ----- \$ 934.57

\$ 160.43

### DISBURSEMENTS DURING THE SAME PERIOD:

For traveling, salary, mailing, printing and mimeographing ----- \$1,489.74

Respectfully submitted,

Board of the A. F. R. Y. M. S.,

RICHARD POSTMA.

## SUPPLEMENT XI

## REPORT OF THE LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE

(See Art. 76)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**F**OR several years I have been the representative of our Church to the Lord's Day Alliance of America. During these years I have taken an active part in the work of the above named Association. Its Board has honored me in appointing me to some of its most important committees, and even with the appointment to become assistant to the General Secretary. I can speak therefore as one who is familiar with the work and the condition of the L. D. A. May I also at this time thank Synod for its confidence in me, and appointing me for several years as its representative? It is my duty to render an annual report that will give you as complete an idea of the activities and the condition of the L. D. A. as a brief report is able to do.

In my report of last year I spoke about the lack of interest of most churches in the particular consecration of the Day of the Lord. The approach to this whole matter is (almost without exception) the humanistic approach. The Sunday is a day "made for man", i.e., a day for rest and relaxation and enjoyment and recreation. It has been my privilege to speak at different conventions and meetings for the L. D. A. and call attention to our Reformed approach, and to emphasize the divine order and the divine will. That is perhaps the greatest contribution which we of the Christian Reformed Church can give, and have given to this cause. For we believe whole-heartedly that the Day of the Lord must be "*kept holy*" because it "*is*" holy by divine order and arrangement. The L. D. A. is committed to that principle also, and it should labor in that direction. Our interest in and our support of the cause has been beneficial to the Association. And I believe that we should give our *moral* and *financial* support for another year. But we should also insist that all efforts of the Association be di-

rected towards the consecration of the Lord's Day. We support this work for *that* purpose.

I might add that the Association has no paid president at this time. On account of the financial stress the president—Dr. J. H. Willey—agreed to function without remuneration. The only salaried man at present is the General Secretary, Dr. L. Bowlby, who received \$3,500.00 per annum. I am sending you a complete financial statement with this report, as required by Synod.

And now, brethren, receive the greetings and best wishes of the Alliance and of your representative, who prays that the Holy Spirit may guide you in all your deliberations.

Yours in the Lord,

J. J. HIEMENGA.

**SUPPLEMENT XII****REPORT OF MINISTERS' PENSION AND  
RELIEF ADMINISTRATION**

(See Art. 67)

**THE MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF ADMINIS-  
TRATION OF THE CHR. REF. CHURCH**

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Board of Trustees appointed by Synod to administer the Pension and Relief Funds is constituted as follows: President, Mr. H. Hekman; Vice-President, Rev. R. J. Bos; Secretary, Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Treasurer, Mr. W. K. Bareman and Vice Secretary-Treasurer, Mr. N. Hendrikse.

Though the work of administrating these Funds has increased manifoldly in the last years, we are happy to report that the administrative expenditures have been kept down. Our endeavor has been and is to administer these Funds wisely, economically, also equitably in accordance with the Rules adopted by Synod. Our aim is on the one hand to safeguard the interests of the Church and on the other hand to uphold the rights of the Emeriti, Widows and Orphans, who according to our Church Order are beneficiaries.

Since the last Synod the following pensionaries passed to their reward: Mrs. W. Kole, Dr. Wm. Bode, Rev. Wm. Stuart, Rev. J. Gulker, and Rev. P. Bloem.

Two of the pensionaries, Rev. G. J. Haan, who had been granted eligibility to a call by Classis Kalamazoo, and Rev. W. C. Steenland, who had been granted eligibility to a call by Classis Chicago North, received calls and were installed, Rev. G. J. Haan as the pastor of the Brooten, Minn., church and Rev. W. C. Steenland as the pastor of the Hope Church of Grandville, Mich.

One widow pensionary remarried in 1941. According to the Rules for the administration of the Pension Fund she is no longer eligible to a pension.

Notification of emeritation was received of:

Rev. H. Keegstra by Classis Zeeland on the ground of age and years of service. Emeritation went into effect Nov. 9, 1941.

Rev. J. Byleveld by Classis Pacific on the ground of ill health. Emeritation went into effect Nov. 1, 1941.

Rev. H. Vander Woude by Classis Pacific on the ground of ill health. Emeritation went into effect Nov. 1, 1941.

Rev. J. De Jonge by Classis Wisconsin on the ground of his physical condition. Emeritation went into effect Feb. 1, 1942.

Rev. H. Dekker by Classis Grand Rapids East because of continued physical weakness. Emeritation went into effect March 1, 1942.

Rev. Wm. Bode by Classis Minnesota on the ground of sickness. Emeritation went into effect Oct. 1, 1941.

We recommend to Synod the approval of these emeritations.

The above mentioned brethren had entered the Pension Plan. They automatically became pensionaries, entitled to a pension, as soon as their emeritations went into effect.

As Rev. Wm. Stuart had contributed 3% of his salary to the Pension Plan, Mrs. Stuart is entitled to a pension.

#### THE PENSION FUND

Of the 295 ministers in active service in our Church, 290 are contributing 3% of their salaries to the Pension Fund.

The Rules authorize us to determine the average salary received by our clergy. In order to secure the needed information we requested Consistories and other Church Bodies paying salaries to inform us what salaries they expected to pay this year. We are sorry that a large number of Consistories failed to honor our request, failed to give heed to the decision of Synod which instructed "all Consistories and other bodies paying salaries to our ministers to give the Board the information needed to determine the average salary." Acts of Synod, 1941, Art. 40, II, D, page 18. We were not informed what salaries are being paid 64 out of 295 ministers in active service. We established the average salary on the basis of the information on hand, derived from the 1942 salary replies, the 1941 salary replies and the Acts of Synod of 1941,

which contains the list of salary aid granted needy churches. The average salary is \$1,848.80.

A statement, containing the names of our ministers in active service and the salaries being received, is available for Synod.

The 1942 pension for ministers, 40% of the average salary, is \$739.52. However as the pension shall be an amount at the nearest multiple of 10, it is \$740. The 1942 pension for widows, 30% of the average salary and fixed at the nearest multiple of 10, is \$550. That of an orphan is \$100.

The list of the pensionaries, 41 ministers, 45 widows, 2 orphans, is available for Synod.

Synod has granted us authority to make adjustments in the pensions of those who were beneficiaries of the Emeritus Fund before Jan. 1, 1940. However, changes in the pensions of these must be approved by Synod. Whereas the cost of living has increased and the pensions determined from the average salaries of our clergy have increased, we deemed it proper to add \$20 to every pension, which is less than that fixed by the Rules. We ask Synod to approve of this action.

The following statement of receipts, disbursements and present assets of the Pension Fund, taken from the financial report of the treasurer, Mr. W. K. Bareman, certified by the auditor, Mr. W. P. Dreyer, a public accountant, is submitted:

#### PENSION FUND — CURRENT FUNDS

##### RECEIPTS

From Classical Treasurers.....	\$40,307.93	
From Ministers, 3% Contributions.....	15,764.71	
From Interest .....	657.61	
	<hr/>	
Total Receipts.....		\$56,730.25

##### DISBURSEMENTS

Payments to Pensionaries.....	\$48,328.47	
Expenses .....	651.70	
	<hr/>	
Total Disbursements.....		\$48,980.17
		<hr/>
Balance on hand.....		\$ 7,750.08

## PENSION FUND — RESERVE FUNDS

Balance, Jan. 1, 1941.....	\$29,241.51	\$29,241.51
----------------------------	-------------	-------------

## RECEIPTS, 1941

From Mrs. Antje Huizenga Estate (%).....	\$ 666.66
From Wm. Van Agthoven Estate (%).....	4,666.67
From Payments on Arrears (%).....	871.41

Total Receipts.....	\$ 6,204.74
Disbursements — (None)	

Balance on hand Dec. 31, 1941.....	\$35,446.25
------------------------------------	-------------

(This money is invested in United States Treasury and Savings Bonds in accordance with the Synodical decision.)

A detailed statement of all receipts, disbursements and present assets certified by the auditor, Mr. W. P. Dreyer, a public accountant, is available for Synod.

An estimate of the 1942 receipts and disbursements is herewith submitted.

## ESTIMATED RECEIPTS

Quota at the rate of \$1.60 per family.....	\$44,137.60
3% Contribution by Ministers.....	15,750.00
Interest .....	500.00

Total Estimated Income.....	\$60,387.60
-----------------------------	-------------

## ESTIMATED DISBURSEMENTS

Pensions .....	\$52,900.00
Additional Pensions .....	3,000.00
Administrative Expenses .....	600.00

Total Estimated Disbursements.....	\$56,500.00
------------------------------------	-------------

Estimated Balance.....	\$ 3,887.60
------------------------	-------------

The above budget is based on a quota of \$1.60 per family. This quota, the same as last year, is rather low, for though all of our congregations should contribute the quota, this has not been done in the history of our Church. As the pension is an obligation and as emergencies might arise because of which there would be a decided increase in the disbursements, we must aim to forestall any deficit and to build up the reserve funds. However, we regard it inadvisable to increase the quota. \$1.60 per family is sufficient, providing all our Consistories do what they possibly can to contribute the quota in full.

## THE RELIEF FUND

The Rules for the administration of this Fund authorize us to inform the Church as to the needs of this Fund. We have aimed to do this. We made known that one free-will offering on the part of all our congregations was

needed. We are sorry that a large number failed to contribute to this Fund. Less than one-third of the congregations contributed. Not a penny was received from 208 congregations, some of these are large and strong financially. We received only \$6.73 from one Classis which comprises 19 churches. Only one congregation of one Classis, which paid in full all the other quotas, contributed the one free-will offering quota to this Relief Fund. We hope that this Fund, which is deserving of a 100% support, will be remembered by all.

We strive to administer this Fund wisely. Every request for aid is investigated and only then is a money grant given when the Consistory of the applicant has approved of the request and we are convinced that a real need exists. Lack of personal means is the basis upon which aid is granted.

A detailed report of the receipts and disbursements, which according to the Rules shall be given to the Advisory Committee of Synod and, if Synod so desires, to Synod itself in executive session, is available. A condensed report is submitted.

#### RELIEF FUND — CURRENT FUNDS

##### RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1941.....		\$	49.89
From Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 2,396.11		
From Individual Donors.....	131.00		
From Pension Fund, returned to Relief Fund....	400.00	2,927.11	
Total Receipts.....		\$	2,977.00

##### DISBURSEMENTS

Payments to Beneficiaries.....	\$ 2,934.08
Balance on hand December 31, 1941..	\$ 42.92

#### RELIEF FUND — RESERVE FUNDS

On hand January 1, 1941.....	\$12,120.77
Received from Mrs. Antje Huizenga's Estate ( $\frac{1}{3}$ ).....	\$ 333.34
Received from Wm. Van Agthoven Estate ( $\frac{1}{3}$ )..	2,333.33
Received Payments on Arrears ( $\frac{1}{3}$ ).....	435.71
Total Receipts .....	\$ 3,102.38
Disbursements — (None)	

On Hand December 31, 1941.....	\$15,223.15
(This money is invested in United States Treasury and Savings Bonds.)	

We anticipate that because of the higher cost of living the requests for aid from this Fund will not decrease but

increase. We ask Synod to urge our Consistories to contribute one free-will offering during this year. If all our congregations remember this Fund by donating something, sufficient money should be forthcoming.

### Financial Statement of Quota and Relief Contributions

#### CLASSIS CALIFORNIA — Quota, \$1,246.40

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Alameda .....	\$ 70.40	\$ 70.40		\$ 13.01
Arcadia .....		25.60		
Artesia .....	67.20	101.91		
Bellflower .....	344.00	344.00		65.55
Compton .....	54.40	54.40		
Crown Point .....	19.20	9.60	9.60	5.00
Farmington .....	8.00	8.00		5.00
Glendale .....	46.40	46.40		
Hanford .....	96.00	96.00		
Los Angeles .....	158.40	158.40		30.16
Modesto .....	27.20	27.20		
Ontario .....	14.40	14.40		
Redlands .....	65.60	65.60		
Rehoboth .....	25.60	25.60		35.00
Ripon .....	240.00	262.90		31.67
Tohatchi .....	9.60	9.60		
Totals .....	\$1,246.40	\$1,319.61	\$ 9.60	\$ 185.39

#### CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS EAST — Quota, \$3,620.80

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Ada .....	\$ 54.40	\$ 40.80	\$ 13.60	\$ 7.25
Chatham .....	48.00		48.00	
Dearborn .....	22.40		22.40	
Dennis Ave. ....	304.00	304.00		25.00
Detroit .....	200.00	200.00		
Dutton .....	80.00	72.50	7.50	10.00
Eastern Ave. ....	280.00	280.00		29.47
East Paris .....	124.80	124.80		9.38
First G. R. ....	328.00	328.00		
Flint .....	25.60	25.60		
Fuller Ave. ....	336.00	336.00		39.03
Hamilton, Canada ..	48.00		48.00	
Holland Marsh .....	38.40		38.40	
Imlay City .....	96.00	25.00	71.00	
Lansing .....	41.60	10.40	31.20	
Neland Ave. ....	345.60	345.60		27.85
Oakdale Park .....	534.40	539.40		50.00
Portland .....	48.00	27.00	21.00	
Saginaw .....	19.20	19.20		
Seymour .....	88.00	88.00		
Sherman St. ....	512.00	560.00		
Sarnia .....	30.40		30.40	
Windsor Mission .....	16.00		16.00	
Totals .....	\$3,620.80	\$3,326.30	\$ 347.50	\$ 197.98

**CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS SOUTH — Quota, \$3,923.20**

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Bauer .....	\$ 60.80	\$ 60.80		
Bethel .....	264.00	264.00		
Burton Heights .....	448.00	448.00		50.00
Byron Center .....	272.00	272.00		
Cutlerville .....	134.40	134.00	.40	
Dorr Center .....	38.40	28.80	9.60	
Franklin St. ....	352.00	402.92		31.66
Godwin Heights .....	136.00	208.12		
Grandville Ave. ....	662.40	662.40		48.90
Hope .....	44.80	44.80		
Jenison .....	308.80	308.80		
Kelloggsville .....	179.20	369.89		30.74
Lagrange Ave. ....	404.80	404.80		
Lee St. ....	256.00	256.00		
Moline .....	153.60	153.60		24.10
Wyoming Park .....	208.00	208.00		37.03
Totals .....	\$3,923.20	\$4,226.93	\$ 10.00	\$ 222.43

**CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS WEST — Quota, \$2,404.80**

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Alpine Ave. ....	\$ 544.00	\$ 544.00		\$ 12.50
Broadway .....	321.60	321.60		66.09
Coldbrook .....	280.00	280.00		
Coopersville .....	68.80	68.80		
Creston .....	192.00	192.00		26.01
East Leonard St. ....	120.00	120.00		
Eastmanville .....	64.00	83.94		
Grant .....	120.00	120.00		
Lamont .....	115.20	115.20		
Plainfield .....	32.00	32.00		
Twelfth St. ....	211.20	211.20		
Walker .....	96.00	147.50		
West Leonard St. ....	240.00	240.00		
Totals .....	\$2,404.80	\$2,476.24		\$ 104.60

**CLASSIS HACKENSACK — Quota, \$1,377.60**

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Bethel .....	\$ 336.00	\$ 336.00		\$ 31.05
Englewood .....	48.00	48.00		
Madison Ave. ....	112.00	112.00		
Paterson III .....	360.00	360.00		
Preakness .....	57.60	57.60		
Prospect St. ....	176.00	176.00		
Summer St. ....	171.20	171.20		
Terra Ceia .....	25.60	25.60		
West Sayville .....	91.20	91.20		
Totals .....	\$1,337.60	\$1,337.60		\$ 31.05

**CLASSIS HOLLAND — Quota, \$3,259.20**

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
East Saugatuck .....	\$ 320.00	\$ 365.25		
Graafschap .....	289.60	459.35		20.00
Harderwyk .....	73.60	112.10		
Central Ave. ....	520.00	668.75		
Ninth St. ....	388.80	494.27		
14th St. ....	440.00	560.31		31.03
16th St. ....	288.00	369.75		25.00
Maple Ave. ....	296.00	376.94		25.39
Montello Park .....	51.20	51.20		
Prospect Park .....	256.00	319.89		
Niekerk .....	96.00	109.40		
Noordeloos .....	36.80	29.95	6.85	
Pine Creek .....	57.60	30.00	27.60	
South Olive .....	145.60	214.57		15.00
Totals .....	\$3,259.20	\$4,161.73	\$ 34.45	\$ 116.42

**CLASSIS HUDSON — Quota, \$2,284.80**

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
East Palmyra .....	\$ 80.00	\$ 100.00		
Goshen .....	48.00	24.00	24.00	
Hoboken .....	25.60	25.60		
Lodi .....	70.40	70.40		6.60
Midland Park .....	448.00	448.00		
Northside .....	224.00	209.00	15.00	40.77
Paterson I .....	227.20	227.20		
Paterson II .....	288.00	288.00		25.00
Paterson IV .....	200.00	200.00		
Prospect Park .....	200.00	200.00		
Rochester .....	113.60	113.60		
Whitinsville .....	360.00	360.00		40.00
Totals .....	\$2,284.80	\$2,265.80	\$ 39.00	\$ 112.37

**CLASSIS ILLINOIS — Quota, \$5,352.00**

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Archer Ave. ....	\$ 73.60	\$ 73.60		
Berwyn .....	43.20	43.20		20.00
Chicago I .....	304.00	152.00	152.00	23.53
Chicago IV .....	96.00	124.57		
Cicero I .....	376.00	376.00		38.24
Cicero II .....	288.00	116.89	171.11	
Cincinnati .....	48.00	48.00		
De Motte .....	84.80	63.60	21.20	
Desplaines .....	64.00		64.00	
Englewood I .....	512.00	384.00	128.00	48.00
Englewood II .....	384.00	352.00	32.00	63.22
Evergreen Park .....	232.00	190.00	42.00	
Fulton .....	240.00	156.25	83.75	
Highland .....	211.20	211.20		
Lafayette .....	240.00	166.02	73.98	
Lansing .....	236.80	236.80		
Momence .....	30.40	30.40		
Morrison .....	56.00	5.90	50.10	

Munster .....	224.00	238.66		
Oak Lawn .....	73.60	73.60		
Roseland I .....	400.00	366.66	33.34	38.00
Roseland II .....	280.00	280.00		39.24
Roseland III .....	256.00	256.00		
Roseland IV .....	158.40	118.80	39.60	5.00
South Holland .....	168.00	126.00	42.00	
Bethany .....	240.00	94.04	145.96	
Western Springs.....	32.00	24.00	8.00	
Totals .....	\$5,352.00	\$4,308.19	\$1,087.04	\$ 275.23

## CLASSIS KALAMAZOO — Quota, \$1,617.60

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Battle Creek .....	\$ 57.60	\$ 57.60		
Cleveland East .....	80.00	80.00		25.00
Cleveland West .....	136.00	136.00		50.00
Comstock .....	96.00	96.00		
Decatur .....	35.20	6.68	28.52	
East Martin .....	86.40	86.40		14.60
Goshen .....	40.00	40.00		10.00
Kalamazoo I .....	224.00	224.00		30.00
Kalamazoo II .....	272.00	332.00		29.64
Kalamazoo III .....	352.00	352.00		30.18
Milwood .....	84.80	84.80		
Otsego .....	17.60		17.60	
Parchment .....	56.00	56.00		
Willard .....	80.00	80.00		25.00
Totals .....	\$1,617.60	\$1,631.48	\$ 46.12	\$ 214.42

## CLASSIS MINNESOTA — Quota, \$1,859.20

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Bejou .....	\$ 36.80		\$ 36.80	
Bemis .....	67.20	21.15	46.05	
Brooten .....	54.40	10.74	43.66	
Bunde .....	107.20		107.20	
Chandler .....	80.00	46.16	33.84	
Crookston .....	57.60		57.60	
Edgerton .....	256.00	256.00		25.00
Emden .....	75.20		75.20	22.52
Estelline .....	19.20	11.20	8.04	
Hancock .....	41.60	31.20	10.40	
Holland .....	80.00		80.00	
Hollandale .....	40.00	28.54	11.46	
Leota .....	142.40	50.00	92.40	14.82
Mountain Lake .....	54.40	6.93	47.47	
Ogilvie .....	52.80		52.80	
Pease .....	246.40	246.40		
Pipestone .....	25.60	18.00	7.60	
Prinsburg .....	230.40	125.00	105.40	
Raymond .....	67.20	40.00	27.20	
Volga .....	75.20	75.20		
Winnipeg .....	44.80		44.80	
Totals .....	\$1,854.40	\$ 966.48	\$ 887.92	\$ 62.34

## CLASSIS ORANGE CITY — Quota, \$1,507.20

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Bigelow .....	\$ 64.00	99.00		
Carnes .....	40.00	58.13		5.00
Hawarden .....	60.80	63.82		
Hospers .....	115.20	115.20		
Ireton .....	123.20	72.50	50.70	
Middelburg .....	52.80	99.16		
Ocheyedan .....	86.40	130.15		
Ocheyedan .....		11.25 ¼ yr.		
Orange City I.....	326.40	375.00		32.35
Orange City II.....	160.00	135.94	24.06	
Sanborn .....	176.00	375.50		
Sheldon .....	150.40	311.04		
Sibley .....	40.00	65.88		
Sioux City .....	40.00	11.70	28.30	
Worthington .....	72.00	40.75	31.25	
Totals .....	\$1,507.20	\$1,965.02	\$ 134.31	\$ 37.35

## CLASSIS MUSKEGON — Quota, \$3,499.20

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Aetna .....	\$ 70.40	\$ 70.40		
Arlene .....	38.40	38.40		10.00
Atwood .....	33.60	33.60		10.00
East Muskegon .....	129.60	129.60		
Ellsworth .....	152.00	152.00		10.00
Fremont I .....	286.40	286.40		
Fremont II .....	179.20	179.20		
Grand Haven I.....	169.60	169.60		
Grand Haven II.....	217.60	217.60		
Highland .....	99.20	99.20		8.45
Lucas .....	200.00	200.00		
McBain .....	96.00	96.00		25.00
Muskegon I .....	192.00	192.00		25.00
Immanuel .....	182.40	182.40		
Allen Ave. ....	265.60	265.60		15.00
Bethany .....	336.00	336.00		33.30
Bluffton .....	19.20	19.20		
Muskegon Heights....	73.60	73.60		
New Era .....	99.20	99.20		
Prosper .....	142.40	142.40		10.00
Reeman .....	116.80	116.80		25.00
Rudyard .....	54.40	76.75		9.04
Spring Lake .....	128.00	128.00		10.75
Sullivan .....	25.60	41.60		
Vogel Center .....	121.60	121.60		10.00
West Branch .....	62.40	41.99	20.41	5.00
Totals .....	\$3,491.20	\$3,509.14	\$ 20.41	\$ 206.54

## CLASSIS OSTFRIESLAND — Quota, \$934.40

(Grundy Center Disbanded so the Amount is \$923.20)

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Ackley .....	\$ 41.60	\$ 26.15	\$ 15.45	
Austinville .....	75.20	40.34	34.86	8.08
Coster .....	27.20	15.20	12.00	
Holland .....	57.60	25.00	32.60	
Kanawha .....	104.00	104.00		15.00
Lincoln Center .....	94.40	94.40		
Ostfriesland .....	72.00	72.00		5.00
Parkersburg .....	80.00	80.00		15.00
Ridott .....	76.80	76.80		17.00
Wellsburg I .....	134.40	139.36		76.14
Wellsburg II .....	104.00	104.00		12.06
Wright .....	56.00	38.20	17.80	
Totals .....	\$ 923.20	\$ 815.45	\$ 112.71	\$ 148.28

## CLASSIS PELLA — Quota, \$2,062.40

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Alamosa .....	\$ 49.60	\$ 49.60		
Denver I .....	219.20	219.21		30.33
Denver II .....	203.20	203.21		
Hamshire .....	19.20	19.20		
Leighton .....	96.00	45.00	51.00	
Luctor .....	120.00	73.04	46.96	
Newton .....	20.80	20.80		
Oskaloosa .....	168.00	218.00		
Otley .....	52.80	52.80		
Pella I .....	344.00	344.00		
Pella II .....	144.00	144.00		
Peoria .....	182.40	182.40		
Prairie City .....	129.60	129.60		
Dispatch .....	65.60	29.34	36.26	
Sully .....	184.00	92.00	92.00	
Tracy .....	49.60	49.60		
Vona .....	14.40	12.80	1.60	
Totals .....	\$2,062.40	\$1,884.59	\$ 227.82	\$ 30.33

## CLASSIS PACIFIC — Quota, \$1,814.40

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Burdett .....	\$ 19.20		\$ 19.20	
Conrad .....	38.40	20.00	18.40	5.40
Duvall .....	22.40	27.40		
Edmonton .....	73.60	43.75	29.85	
Everett .....	128.00	116.80	11.20	
Grangeville .....	30.40	67.15		
Granum .....	38.40		38.40	
Houston .....	17.60		17.60	
La Combe .....	56.00	12.25	43.75	
Lynden I .....	280.00	264.00	16.00	140.00
Lynden II .....	272.00	240.15	31.85	33.10
Lynden III .....	116.80	116.82		

## SUPPLEMENT XII

331

Manhattan .....	212.80	234.08		
Monarch .....	62.40	64.00		
Neerlandia .....	105.60	80.00	25.60	
Oak Harbor .....	94.40	94.40		
Seattle .....	17.60	19.36		
Shepherd .....	20.80	20.80		
Sultan .....	27.20	32.80		10.21
Sumas .....	59.20		59.20	
Sunnyside .....	49.60	49.60		
Vancouver .....	32.00		32.00	
Zillah .....	40.00	40.00		
Totals .....	\$1,814.40	\$1,542.61	\$ 343.05	\$ 188.71

## CLASSIS SIOUX CENTER — Quota, \$2,108.80

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Colton .....	\$ 75.20	\$ 74.90	\$ .30	
Corsica .....	166.40	332.50		
Doon .....	128.00	48.00	80.00	
Harrison .....	96.00	96.00		
Hills, Minn. ....	65.60	51.61	13.99	6.73
Holland Center ..	30.40	30.40		
Hull, Iowa .....	224.00	224.00		
Hull, N. D. ....	75.20	37.58	37.62	
Inwood .....	83.20	83.20		
Lebanon .....	80.00	50.00	30.00	
New Holland .....	184.00	75.00	109.00	
Platte .....	136.00	146.00		
Pleasant Valley ..	12.80	5.00	7.80	
Purewater .....	25.60		25.60	
Rock Rapids .....	59.20	16.11	43.09	
Rock Valley .....	304.00	250.00	54.00	
Sioux Center I ..	192.00	192.00		
Sioux Center II ..	120.00	75.00	45.00	
Sioux Falls .....	51.20	51.20		
Totals .....	\$2,108.80	\$1,838.50	\$ 446.40	\$ 6.73

## CLASSIS WISCONSIN — Quota, \$1,217.60

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Alto .....	\$ 64.00	\$ 92.75		
Baldwin .....	88.00	114.60		
Birnamwood .....	24.00	25.35		2.83
Delavan .....	44.80	22.40	22.40	
Kenosha .....	112.00	112.00		10.50
Oostburg .....	113.60	113.60		
Milwaukee .....	9.60	9.60		
Racine .....	112.00	112.00		
Randolph I .....	137.60	147.75		
Randolph II .....	30.40	7.31	23.09	
Sheboygan .....	310.40	310.40		
Vesper .....	40.00	40.00		2.48
Waupun .....	131.20	187.20		15.85
Totals .....	\$1,217.60	\$1,294.96	\$ 45.49	\$ 31.66

## CLASSIS ZEELAND — Quota, \$2,660.80

Congregation	Quota	Paid	Unpaid Quota	Relief
Allendale .....	\$ 198.40	\$ 198.40		
Beaverdam .....	128.00	171.32		27.00
Borculo .....	185.60	185.60		27.66
Drenthe .....	224.00	224.00		20.00
Hudsonville .....	227.20	227.20		
Jamestown .....	121.60	141.60		
North Blendon .....	80.00	80.00		
Oakland .....	179.20	179.20		
Overisel .....	124.80	124.80		
Rusk .....	83.20	83.20		
Zeeland I .....	438.40	438.40		70.57
Zeeland II .....	235.20	235.20		15.23
Zeeland III .....	296.00	296.00		29.78
Zutphen .....	139.20	139.20		
Totals .....	\$2,660.80	\$2,724.12		\$ 190.24

A report on arrearages is available for Synod.

## IN CONCLUSION

1. It was brought to our attention that some ministers were being given a bonus instead of an increase of salary. We judged that such a bonus when received from the same source from which the salary is received should be reckoned as salary and therefore 3% of such money shall be contributed to the Pension Fund.

2. We recommend that the quota of \$1.60 per family for the Pension Fund should be continued.

3. We request Synod to urge all our Consistories to contribute one free-will offering to the Relief Fund.

4. We ask Synod to approve of our action in granting those pensionaries who receive less than the full pensions an increase of \$20 each.

5. The approval of the emeritation of the brethren mentioned is recommended.

Respectfully submitted,

The Board of Trustees of the Ministers'  
Pension and Relief Administration.

J. O. BOUWSMA, *Secretary*.

P.S.—The Secretary has been instructed to represent the Board at the Synod.—J. O. B.

**STATEMENT OF FUNDS**  
as of December 31, 1941

<b>a. PENSION FUND CURRENT FUNDS</b>	
January 1, 1941, Balance brought forward.....	\$ 8,287.57
<b>Receipts</b>	
From Classical Treasurers, for Pensions.....	\$40,494.03
From Ministers, for Pensions .....	15,744.71
From Interest earned .....	657.61
Total credits .....	\$65,183.92
<b>Disbursements</b>	
Payments to Beneficiaries .....	\$47,928.47
Expenses for 1941 .....	651.70
Correction of 1940 item, shown as relief payment, was pension payment .....	400.00
Total debits .....	48,980.17
Total Balance on hand December 31, 1941.....	\$16,203.75
<b>b. PENSION FUND RESERVE FUNDS</b>	
January 1, 1941, Balance brought forward....	\$29,241.51
<b>Receipts</b>	
From Mrs. Antje Huizinga Estate .....	\$ 666.66
From Wm. Van Agthoven Estate .....	4,666.67
From Payments in Arrears prior 1940 .....	760.68
Total credits .....	\$35,335.52
No disbursements .....	
December 31, 1941, Balance on hand .....	\$35,335.52
<b>c. RELIEF FUND CURRENT FUNDS</b>	
January 1, 1941, Balance brought forward....	\$ 49.89
<b>Receipts</b>	
From Classical Treasurers for Relief .....	\$ 2,396.11
From Individual Donors, for Relief .....	131.00
Correction of 1940 item, shown as relief payment, was pension payment .....	400.00
Total credits .....	\$ 2,927.11
<b>Disbursements</b>	
Payments to Beneficiaries .....	2,934.08
December 31, 1941, Balance on hand .....	\$ 42.92
<b>d. RELIEF FUND RESERVE FUNDS</b>	
January 1, 1941, Balance brought forward....	\$12,120.77
<b>Receipts</b>	
From Mrs. Antje Huizinga Estate .....	\$ 333.34
From Wm. Van Agthoven Estate .....	2,333.33
From payments in arrears prior 1940 .....	380.34
Total credits .....	\$3,047.01
No disbursements .....	
Total credits .....	\$15,167.76
Balance on hand December 31, 1941 .....	\$15,167.78

## SUMMARY OF FUNDS BALANCES DECEMBER 31, 1941:

a. Balance Due Pension Fund CURRENT FUNDS .....	\$16,203.75
b. Balance Due Pension Fund RESERVE FUNDS .....	35,335.52
c. Balance Due Relief Fund CURRENT FUNDS .....	42.92
d. Balance Due Relief Fund RESERVE FUNDS .....	15,167.78

TOTAL BALANCES .....\$66,749.97

Represented by the following:

Cash on Deposit in open account with  
Zeeland State Bank, Zeeland, Michigan.....\$19,389.23

Cash on Deposit in Savings Accounts:

with Zeeland State Bank, Zeeland, Mich..... 5,000.00

with Peoples Nat'l Bank, Grand Rapids..... 5,000.00

Coupons in Transit ..... 96.26

Total cash in banks ..... \$29,485.49

U. S. Savings Bonds:

Series	Maturity Value	Cost	Interest Accrued	
B 1936-46 .....	\$ 6,675.00	\$ 5,006.25	\$ 600.75	
C 1937-47 .....	6,675.00	5,006.26	534.00	
C 1938-48 .....	5,350.00	4,012.50	321.00	
D 1939-49 .....	10,000.00	7,500.00	400.00	
	\$28,700.00	\$21,525.00	\$ 1,855.75	23,380.75

U. S. Treasury Coupon Bonds:

1960-1965 2¼ par value \$3,500 .....\$ 3,500.00

Un-amortized premium (paid \$275.00) .... 243.73 3,743.73

U. S. Defense Bonds Oct. 1941-1953, cost.....\$10,000.00 10,000.00

Certificates of Participation in the Segregated

Assets if 1st State Bank, Holland, Mich.:

Original amount \$5,503.22, rec'd \$2,201.24

Unpaid principal balance .....\$ 3,301.98

Less reserve (allowance) for loss ..... 3,301.98

Loan to Mrs. H. J. De Vries ..... 140.00

TOTAL CASH, BONDS AND RECEIVABLES.....\$66,749.97

(Deferred: Assessments in Arrears to 12/31/39, \$30,322.66)

I certify that the above statement is correct, being prepared from the records of Mr. Wm. K. Bareman, Treasurer, as of Dec. 31, 1941; further, that the cash and other items mentioned, were accounted for and on hand as required.

William P. Dreyer, Public Accountant.

April 14, 1942.

Grand Rapids, Michigan.

**PAYMENTS TO BENEFICIARIES — MINISTERS**  
(Comparative with 1940)

Name of Beneficiary	Amount paid in 1941 Pension	Amount paid in 1940 Pension
Rev. H. Ahuis .....	\$ 700.00	\$ 690.00
Rev. J. S. Balt .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. H. Beute .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. P. Bloem .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. H. C. Bode .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. R. Bolt .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. M. Borduin .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. S. Bouma .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. W. Brink .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. M. Byleveld .....	116.66	x
Rev. B. J. Danhof .....	700.00	402.50
Rev. T. De Boer .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. C. De Bruyn .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. De Haan, Sr. ....	x	517.50
Rev. P. W. De Jonge .....	x	647.50
Rev. R. Diephuis .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. J. Dyk .....	700.00	642.50
Rev. B. H. Einink .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. H. Fryling .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. A. Guikema .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. H. Guikema .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. Gulker .....	500.00	500.00
Rev. G. J. Haan .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. B. Hoekstra .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. Holwerda .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. Homan .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. M. Huizinga .....	700.00	460.00
Rev. P. Jonker, Sr. ....	700.00	690.00
Rev. H. Keegstra .....	99.17	x
Rev. J. Keizer .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. Wm. Kole .....	175.00	690.00
Rev. D. J. Meyer .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. R. Posthumus .....	400.00	400.00
Rev. J. A. Rottier .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. F. Schurman .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. Wm. Steenland .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. Timmerman .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. I. Van Dellen .....	700.00	57.50
Rev. Wm. D. Vander Werp .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. H. Vander Woude .....	116.66	x
Rev. Theo. Van Loo .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. W. P. Van Wijk .....	350.00	x
Rev. G. Westenberg .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. J. A. Westervelt .....	700.00	690.00
Rev. L. Ypma .....	700.00	690.00
Totals .....	\$26,957.49	\$26,397.50

## PAYMENTS TO BENEFICIARIES — WIDOWS

(Comparative with 1940)

Name of Beneficiary	Amount	Amount
	paid in 1941 Pension	paid in 1940 Pension
Mrs. G. Bode .....	\$ 530.00	\$ 520.00
Mrs. M. Bode .....	146.66	x
Mrs. Elizabeth Bosma .....	x	100.00
Mrs. Hattie Brink .....	250.00	250.00
Mrs. L. P. Brink .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. L. Botbyl .....	530.00	346.67
Mrs. Bertha De Jonge .....	530.00	x
Mrs. Jennie Dekker .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. H. J. De Vries .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Alida Fokkens .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. C. Gelderloos .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Sena Gerritsen .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Susan Gruessing .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Hattie Haarsma .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Cornelia Haveman .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Cora Heynen .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. G. L. Hoefker .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Nellie Hoekenga .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Sarah Jonkman .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Tena Kamps .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Magdalene Keizer .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Emma Kuipers .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Wm. Kole .....	265.00	x
Mrs. A. W. Meyer .....	250.00	250.00
Mrs. H. J. Mulder .....	450.00	437.50
Mrs. Wm. Plesscher .....	300.00	300.00
Mrs. Anna Post .....	316.00	520.00
Mrs. Jacoba Robbert .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Tracy Schultz .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Anna Schultz .....	300.00	300.00
Mrs. Cora Steen .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Mary Stuart .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Jennie Temple .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Helen Tuls .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Grace Tuuk .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. J. B. Vanden Hoek .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Mina Vander Heide .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Grace Vander Heide .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. T. Vander Ark .....	200.00	200.00
Mrs. Cath. Vander Ploeg .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. E. Van Korlaar .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Bertha Van Vliet .....	400.00	400.00
Mrs. Everdine Vissia .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Sarah Vos .....	530.00	520.00
Mrs. Effie Weidenaar .....	450.00	450.00
Mrs. Alieda Yff .....	193.32	520.00
Mrs. Ella Zwaagman .....	530.00	502.50
	<hr/> \$20,820.98	<hr/> \$20,066.67
To Minors: Wm. Oostendorp .....	\$ 100.00	\$ 100.00
P. Yff .....	50.00	x
Totals .....	<hr/> \$ 150.00	<hr/> \$ 100.00

**STATEMENT SHOWING RECEIPTS FROM CLASSICAL TREASURERS DURING 1941,  
COVERING QUOTAS, ARREARS AND RELIEF; COMPARATIVE WITH 1940.**

Name of Classis	1941 Quotas	Received in 1941		Combined Receipts in 1941	Combined Figures for 1940	Received for Relief in 1941
		Received on 1941 Quotas	Received on Arrears			
California .....	\$ 1,246.40	\$ 1,302.40	\$ 17.21	\$ 1,319.61	\$ 1,228.09	\$ 185.39
Grand Rapids East .....	3,620.80	3,321.30	5.00	3,326.30	3,708.80	197.98
Grand Rapids South .....	3,923.20	3,964.12	262.81	4,226.93	4,477.04	222.43
Grand Rapids West .....	2,404.80	2,404.80	71.44	2,476.24	2,551.08	104.60
Hackensack .....	1,377.60	1,377.60	x	1,377.60	1,450.78	31.05
Holland .....	3,259.20	4,161.73	x	4,161.73	3,270.89	116.42
Hudson .....	2,284.80	2,245.80	20.00	2,265.80	2,982.47	132.37
Illinois .....	5,352.00	4,264.96	43.23	4,308.19	5,830.15	278.27
Kalamazoo .....	1,617.60	1,571.48	60.00	1,631.48	1,656.88	214.42
Minnesota .....	1,854.40	966.48	x	966.48	2,342.06	62.34
Muskegon .....	3,491.20	3,470.89	38.25	3,509.14	3,670.74	206.54
Orange City .....	1,507.20	1,549.50	415.52	1,965.02	1,303.05	37.35
Ostfriesland .....	923.20	815.45	x	815.45	895.86	159.28
Pacific .....	1,814.40	1,511.30	31.31	1,542.61	1,568.62	188.71
Pella .....	2,062.40	1,834.59	50.00	1,884.59	1,726.86	30.33
Sioux Center .....	2,108.80	1,828.80	10.00	1,838.80	1,547.15	6.73
Wisconsin .....	1,217.60	1,198.71	96.25	1,294.96	1,453.23	31.66
Zeeland .....	2,660.80	2,704.12	20.00	2,724.12	3,020.34	190.24
26704 families .....	\$42,726.40	\$40,494.03	\$1,141.02	\$41,635.05	\$44,684.09	\$2,396.11
Average per family .....	\$1.60	\$1.515				

## HEREWITH IS GIVEN A LIST OF THE PENSIONARIES:

Rev. H. Ahuis .....	\$740.	Mrs. P. Bloem .....	\$550.
Rev. J. S. Balt .....	740.	Mrs. H. Bode .....	550.
Rev. H. Beute .....	740.	Mrs. W. Bode .....	550.
Rev. H. C. Bode .....	740.	Mrs. A. Brink .....	270.
Rev. R. Bolt .....	740.	Mrs. L. P. Brink .....	550.
Rev. M. Borduin .....	740.	Mrs. M. Botbyl .....	550.
Rev. S. Bouma .....	740.	Mrs. P. W. De Jonge .....	550.
Rev. J. W. Brink .....	740.	Mrs. A. Dekker .....	470.
Rev. J. M. Byleveld .....	740.	Mrs. H. J. De Vries .....	550.
Rev. B. J. Danhof .....	740.	Mrs. N. Fokkens .....	550.
Rev. T. De Boer .....	740.	Mrs. N. Gelderloos .....	550.
Rev. J. C. De Bruyn .....	740.	Mrs. J. A. Gerritsen .....	550.
Rev. J. De Jonge .....	740.	Mrs. J. H. Gruessing .....	550.
Rev. H. Dekker .....	740.	Mrs. H. J. Haarsma .....	550.
Rev. R. Diephuis .....	740.	Mrs. H. J. Heynen .....	550.
Rev. J. J. Dyk .....	740.	Mrs. G. L. Hoefker .....	470.
Rev. B. H. Einink .....	740.	Mrs. P. J. Hoekenga .....	550.
Rev. H. Fryling .....	740.	Mrs. J. B. Jonkman .....	470.
Rev. A. Guikema .....	740.	Mrs. H. Kamps .....	470.
Rev. H. Guikema .....	740.	Mrs. A. Keizer .....	470.
Rev. J. B. Hoekstra .....	740.	Mrs. W. Kuipers .....	550.
Rev. J. Holwerda .....	740.	Mrs. A. W. Meyer .....	270.
Rev. J. Holman .....	740.	Mrs. H. J. Mulder .....	470.
Rev. M. Huizenga .....	740.	Mrs. W. Plesscher .....	320.
Rev. P. Jonker, Sr. ....	740.	Mrs. J. Robbert .....	550.
Rev. H. Keegstra .....	740.	Mrs. J. H. Schultz .....	320.
Rev. J. Keizer .....	740.	Mrs. H. Schultz .....	550.
Rev. D. J. Meyer .....	740.	Mrs. P. Steen .....	550.
Rev. J. A. Rottier .....	740.	Mrs. F. Stuart .....	550.
Rev. F. Schuurman .....	740.	Mrs. W. Stuart .....	550.
Rev. R. Posthumus .....	420.	Mrs. H. Temple .....	550.
Rev. J. Timmerman .....	740.	Mrs. H. Tuls .....	550.
Rev. I. Van Dellen .....	740.	Mrs. E. Tuuk .....	470.
Rev. W. Vanderwerp .....	740.	Mrs. J. B. Vander Hoek .....	550.
Rev. H. Vander Woude .....	740.	Mrs. M. Vander Heide .....	470.
Rev. T. Van Loo .....	740.	Mrs. S. Vander Heide .....	470.
Rev. W. P. Van Wyk .....	740.	Mrs. T. Vander Ark .....	220.
Rev. G. Westenbergh .....	740.	Mrs. H. Vander Ploeg .....	550.
Rev. J. A. Westervelt .....	740.	Mrs. E. Van Korlaar .....	550.
Rev. L. Ypma .....	740.	Mrs. P. Van Vliet .....	420.
		Mrs. J. Vissia .....	470.
		Mrs. A. B. Voss .....	550.
		Mrs. D. Weidenaar .....	470.
		Mrs. B. Zwaagman .....	550.
<b>MINORS</b>			
Wm. Oostendorp .....	100.		
P. Yff .....	100.		

## SUPPLEMENT XIII

REPORT OF THE DELEGATE TO THE AMERICAN  
BIBLE SOCIETY

(See Art. 74)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**A**S representative of our Church to the American Bible Society we have the pleasure to render the following brief report:

On December 3, 1941, in company with delegates of forty Protestant churches we attended the annual meeting of the Advisory Council. The Rev. Henry Baker, Secretary of the Board of Home Missions, who was visiting the East on business pertaining to his office, spent the day with us at the Bible House. It was a day of inspiration for the Bible cause, a tremendous challenge to work in many fields where doors of opportunity have been thrown wide open due to the needs of the present emergency.

Again the secretaries North, Cropp, Stiffler and others keenly conscious of the needs of the present world situation, clearly set forth the duties of the Christian Church in sending forth the Word of God to war-torn Europe, among the prisoners of war, to the soldiers and sailors in the service of the United States, the Netherlands East Indies . . .

Just to cite one illustration out of many of the splendid work of the Society, we quote from Report Number Seven, October 1, 1941. It has reference to the war emergency work of the Society in the Netherlands East Indies. "In response to the request of the British and Scottish Societies and because the Netherlands Bible Society cannot correspond with or send funds to the Indies, the A.B.S. has taken over the supervision and part of the support of the latter's important work there. This involves provision of expenses for the staff on the field (at reduced salaries) and material and funds for publication in nearly a score of languages for some 1,500,000 Christians in rapidly growing churches. As suitable paper cannot be purchased in Java, the Emergency Fund is providing as a gift

the paper supply for two years involving over \$9,000. Of this some \$2,000 worth, amounting to 23 tons, was shipped September 30. This does not include remittance for the support of the staff."

In the year 1940 the Christian Reformed Church contributed \$1,565 for the work of the Society. We are pleased to report to you that during the Anniversary Year, 1941, donations were received to the amount of \$2,108.25. That is an increase of \$543.25. In addition to these regular gifts there came in a total of \$933.88 for the Emergency Fund. Of this \$848.82 came from the Treasurer's office and the remainder direct from the churches. Thus the grand total for the regular and special gifts for 1941 amounted to \$3,042.13.

The Society appreciates with deep gratitude the abiding interest of the Christian Reformed Church in the great task of Bible translation, circulation and distribution of the Word of God.

The Secretary, Dr. F. W. Cropp, expects to be present at the meeting of Synod. As on former occasions, it is our wish that he be given an opportunity to convey the greetings of the Society and present the needs for the coming year.

Again we recommend this worthy cause to the churches and request the Synod of 1942 to place the American Bible Society upon the list of accredited causes.

Humbly submitted,  
JOHN BEEBE.

## SUPPLEMENT XIV

REPORT OF REPRESENTATIVES ON ARMY AND  
NAVY CHAPLAINS

(See Art. 121)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR representatives on the General Committee on Army and Navy Chaplains, cf. XI, sub Art. 110 of the Acts of the 1941 Synod, made it a point to be represented in Washington, D. C., at the quarterly meeting of this national organization, arranging to keep expenses down as much as possible. These meetings were helpful in many ways to have us understand and appreciate the situation during this great emergency.

During the past year we have, in our church papers, at different times, dwelt on the great need of more Army and Navy chaplains from our circles. Although several inquiries have been received, we have as yet only one of our ministers who serves as an Army chaplain. Another application for appointment has been sent in, but at the time this report appears no notice of appointment by the Army has been received.

Information has reached us that two seminarians are applying for Chaplaincy in the Navy.

The Chaplaincy offers a wonderful opportunity for Christian service. Although we do not have statistics at hand, we are led to believe that the number of chaplains who are liberal in their theology exceed by far the number of those who are orthodox in their convictions. This should challenge the Church which is orthodox and has a vital message for this day and age, and in particular for the men who will be called to give their lives for their country, to encourage its ministers to seek the Chaplaincy. We should by all means fill the quota set for our denomination.

One of the reasons for the hesitancy of our ministers to apply for the Chaplaincy is the fact that no provision has

been made by the Church for the period that will follow the termination of the war and their release from service. The question as to what the Church will do for them after the war is a pertinent one.

Your primi and alternate members of the General Committee on Army and Navy Chaplains have given the urgency of encouraging our ministers to seek the Chaplaincy some consideration, and have come to the following conclusions:

- a. In view of the need of more Army and Navy chaplains in this emergency;
- b. Since our ministers can render our country and the Kingdom of God invaluable service in the chaplaincy; and
- c. Since one of the reasons for hesitancy on the part of our ministers in applying for appointment as chaplains is the uncertainty of their ecclesiastical position upon their release from service; Synod should make such provisions as will not deter those who are eligible from becoming chaplains in the Army or Navy.

Your Committee proposes:

1. That Synod appoint a Chaplain Committee: the members to serve as primi and alternate members of the Committee on Army and Navy Chaplains;
2. That Synod authorize the Committee to make arrangements for the calling of ministers whom it (the Committee) considers qualified, thereby directly challenging them to take up the chaplaincy in the Army or Navy;
3. That Synod allow these men to retain their rights to support from the Pension Fund upon payment of their pension money on the basis of their last salary in their respective churches for the duration. Also "wachtgeld" for the interim that they are candidating after the war is over. This would be a good gesture of the Church and is in line with our policy towards returned missionaries. Most of the Churches have already taken similar steps.
4. That Synod commend the cause to our churches for one collection per year to provide the necessary funds. Out of this fund all expenses to be paid,

namely our Church's quota for the General Commission, expenses of the Committee itself; salary for chaplains when out of service prior to receiving a call; supplies for our own chaplains not provided by the government such as Bibles and Tracts. Other Churches are furnishing these aids to their own men serving as chaplains; especially the Lutherans are doing much in this line.

Respectfully submitted,

Your Committee,

HENRY BEETS,

J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *alternate*,

HENRY BAKER, *ex-officio member*,

E. KOOISTRA, *alternate*.

## SUPPLEMENT XV.

REPORT RE REVISED TRANSLATION OF THE  
CANONS OF DORT

(See Art. 94)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR Committee charged with furnishing "a complete and thorough revision of the English translation of the Canons" (*Acts 1938*, pp. 33-34), has and has not completed its task. A careful translation of this document from the original Latin, which was no mean task, has recently been completed by one of our members, the Rev. William Hendriksen, but the scrutiny and final approval of this translation by the Committee could not be completed before the going to press of the Second Part of the *Agenda*. Since this was not possible, and seeing it is not desirable to present a document like this to Synod in June without its prior appearance in print in the *Agenda*, we propose to complete this work in time for the appearance of the 1943 *Agenda*. In view of the fact that no new edition of the *Psalter-Hymnal* is scheduled to appear in the near future, this extension of time will not mean a loss in any sense.

In connection with this translation and its final check-over a question has arisen in the mind of the Committee on which we would appreciate the direction of Synod at this time. This concerns the translation of Bible passages incorporated, either as direct or as indirect quotations, in the text of the Canons. The Synod of 1934 decided in connection with the proposed revision of the translation of the Confession of Faith, that all quotations from Scripture be made to conform to the American Revised Version, and that this was to be done throughout our doctrinal Standards and Liturgy. (*Agenda 1934*, Part I, p. 103, point 2; *Acts 1934*, p. 155). Your Committee finds it difficult to adhere to this decision in reference to the Canons. Not that we would propose the use of the King James Version in this translation of the Canons, while the American Standard Version is incorporated in the translation

of the rest of the creedal writings and the liturgy. Our difficulty is found in the fact that we are translating a historical document which often quotes Scripture (both directly and indirectly) in a form which is its own, and not that of any American or English version. We feel as a Committee that it is more appropriate to translate also the Scripture passages exactly as they are given in the original document. But there is an even more serious consideration than this one, viz., the fact that sometimes the fine point of the argument is made to hinge on a particular form in which the appropriate Scripture passage is quoted. In view of these considerations we request Synod to approve our proposed procedure to translate Scripture quotations in the exact form in which they are found in the original text of the Canons and not to insist on the use of the American Standard Version.

Humbly submitted,

JOHN WEIDENAAR, *Chairman*

WILLIAM HENDRIKSEN

CLARENCE BOUMA, *Secretary*

## SUPPLEMENT XVI

## REPORT OF THE RADIO BROADCASTING COMMITTEE

(See Art. 58)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR Committee known as the Radio Broadcasting Committee is grateful to report that it has carried out its work and hereby submits the following for your consideration and decisions.

## I. OUR MANDATE AND THE WORK WE CARRIED OUT.

A. *Our Mandate Reads as Follows:*

"That Synod continue our denominational broadcasting of the 'Back to God Hour' during the season 1941-1942; the season to begin in the middle of October and to continue until the middle of April.

"That Synod decide to again broadcast over a chain of stations in order to reach the greatest number of listeners.

"That Synod decide to again broadcast by means of transcriptions.

"To authorize the Radio Committee to select a team of speakers for the coming season.

"That Synod authorize the Radio Committee to use all moneys received from our listeners, over and above the quotas of our congregations, for the expansion of our work, i.e., add new stations to our chain"—Cf. Acts of Synod 1941, pp. 54, 55.

B. *The Work Carried Out.*

For the first time our denomination has broadcast throughout a season of twenty-six weeks. (The first season we were on the air 13 times; the second season 20 weeks). We have now followed in the footsteps of the Lutheran Hour and the Catholic Hour. Twenty-six weeks have a decided advantage over a shorter period, as it takes time to build up a radio audience.

The following team of speakers was selected: The Revs. H. J. Kuiper, E. B. Pekelder, E. Masselink, H. Baker and President H. Schultze. As an innovation one broadcast

was devoted to a Round Table Discussion by three men interested in the field of Christian Education: Mark Fakkema, Dr. R. Cooke, and Rev. J. R. Muir consented to prepare this feature-broadcast. It was the most popular broadcast given according to fan-mail received.

For various reasons already adduced to Synod in previous reports, your Committee again used transcriptions in broadcasting our services. We are aware that there are certain disadvantages. Transcriptions seem to lack that personal touch. They must be prepared some three or four weeks in advance. Yet, for the time being this is the most economical way, enabling us to reach the greatest number of listeners.

Complying with Synod's decision to broadcast over a chain of stations your Committee did considerable planning. In view of the remarks made on the floor of Synod and from several letters received, our own constituency manifested an interest in being able to get our broadcasts. During the past season we tried to reach many more of our own churches. Besides, we have experimented. We decided to employ station WORC (Worcester, Mass.) to enter into the New England states, and station WADC (Akron, Ohio) to reach Cleveland's large population of unchurched. This is in harmony with Synod's decision to employ the Radio to minister in communities which we may look upon as mission fields. During the course of the season the chain was enlarged by adding two stations as instructed by Synod. There was a time when we felt that by complying with all these requests we had somewhat overreached ourselves. However, the appeal in *The Banner* brought about a marvelous response. Our congregations and individuals contributed generously and we are grateful unto God to inform Synod that we have a balance in our Treasury. It is evident that our people desire a denominational broadcast.

Perhaps a word about the time chosen on the various stations may not be amiss. We received some complaints about the hour when our service was broadcast in a particular community. May we remind Synod that this is a very difficult task. The so-called "good" hours are usually taken by large and wealthy concerns. Time on Sunday is usually scarce. Sunday afternoon rates are usually higher than other days because of the large number of prospective and actual listeners. Then, there is the prob-

lem of conflicting with our own services in our own churches. We may report that we tried to alter some broadcasts without being successful.

The musical part of our programs was taken care of by members of the Calvin College A Capella Choir, Choir of Men, and Professor S. Swets. ASCAP still prevented our Choirs singing some of the musical selections that we would have preferred. Your Committee is striving to improve this important part of our services.

The following stations were used:

WORC.....	Worcester, Massachusetts—	1310 kc.
WCFL.....	Chicago, Ill.—	1000 kc.
WANX.....	Yankton, S. Dakota—	570 kc.
WADC.....	Akron, Ohio—	1350 kc.
KMA.....	Shenadoah, Iowa—	900 kc.
WHBI.....	Newark, New Jersey—	1280 kc.
WOOD.....	Grand Rapids, Mich.—	1300 kc.
WTCM.....	Traverse City, Mich.—	1400 kc.
WSOO.....	Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.	

### *C. Responses to Our Broadcasts.*

We are able to report to Synod that the responses, in the form of letters and cards, have approximately been twice as many as received during the previous season. The number of so-called "outsiders" who have written in is quite encouraging. The mail received, on the whole, is indicative of appreciation and interest. Allow us to quote some of the letters and cards received. We believe that these are fair samples of our fan-mail.

"Christian friends: The sermon delivered Sunday afternoon was so fine, and did me so much good that I thought I would write for a copy of the same. E. F. H., Plattsmouth, Nebraska."

"Dear Sir: Enclosed find \$1. Kindly would like to enquire if it would be possible to receive a copy of the Back to God sermons. C. M., Michigan City, Ind."

"Gentlemen: Your broadcast was interesting. I wish to assure that I enjoyed it very much. Paul E. R., Omaha, Neb."

"Dear Sir: Please pray for me for I'm lost. Evans Ave., Chicago, Ill."

"To the Back to God Hour: I can't tell you how much I enjoyed your broadcasts and hope millions more heard your inspiring sermons. I learned so much from them.

May God bless the good work. Mrs. W. P. W., Akron, Ohio."

"The Back to God Hour: I listen every Sunday and appreciate them very highly, because of the convincing and effective way you present Gospel truth, and the spiritual songs. I am a retired pastor. Rev. D. E. Z., Haven Hubbard Memorial Old People's Home, New Carlisle, Ind."

"Dear Sirs: Enclosed you will find a contribution sent with the wish that your fine work may be continued. I feel that it is particularly valuable to the men in the service, who, like me, find it impossible to attend a church regularly. S. L. W., 1st Lt., U. S. Army."

"Back to God Hour: I tuned in to your service and I feel so much stronger in the body and spiritually blest. I do appreciate your loyalty to God and His Word. Mrs. Bessie D., Bronx, New York."

"Back to God Hour: I'd like a copy of the sermon I heard tonight. We don't hear many such straight forward sermons as this these days. C. T. W., Brookfield, Ill."

"Dear Sir: I found your Back to God service this afternoon and enjoyed it very much. To be a continued listener. . . Mrs. D. S. Stahl, Missouri."

"Dear Sir: I enjoyed your broadcast and will look for it every Sunday. Mrs. H. S., New York, N. Y."

"Dear Sirs: Have been listening and enjoying your messages in the past two weeks. They are fine . . . May the influence of your fine programs live long and much good be accomplished is my prayer. Mrs. T. J. R., Greensburg, Missouri."

"Dear Sirs: I enjoy your meetings. Hope they may continue. Mrs. G. R., 56th St., New York City, N. Y."

Responses like these should encourage us and fill us with greater zeal for the future. We may inform Synod that the personnel of the radio stations were well satisfied and speak very highly of our broadcasts. All of them are desirous that we shall continue next fall. Your Committee has not yet offered any kind of a gift, apart from a postal-picture offered during the past two broadcasts. This would involve some expense, although it is a sure way to get fan-mail. Most of our own people have not felt the need of writing to inform your committee of their reactions to our programs.

### D. *Our Aim and Policy.*

Perhaps it would not be amiss to remind Synod once again of what your Committee considers to be the aim of our denominational broadcasts and the policy that we have endeavored to carry out. We wrote last year to Synod. "The denominational broadcasts should not try to duplicate what is done by local efforts. The purpose of our Back to God Hour should be to complement that work. The aim should be to bring our distinctive truths to our American people in the light of our Reformed Confessions as they relate to the Church, the Home, the State, and Society. Although they should have an evangelical emphasis, the messages ought to be especially delivered to make known our Calvinistic world-and-life-view." As a Committee we realize that we have not yet attained unto our goal, but we feel that we should adhere to this aim and carry out our work accordingly.

### E. *Financial Report.*

#### RECEIPTS:

Balance on hand June 10, 1941.....	\$ 2,168.41
Receipts June 10, 1941, to June 1, 1942.....	10,258.23

---

\$12,426.64

DISBURSEMENTS for the same period.....	11,965.32
----------------------------------------	-----------

---

Balance June 1, 1942.....	\$ 461.32
---------------------------	-----------

## II. RECOMMENDATIONS TO SYNOD.

We recommend the following:

A. That Synod continue our Back to God Hour during the season 1942-1943. We suggest that the season run for 26 weeks, to begin the middle of October, 1942, and to continue until the middle of April, 1943.

B. That Synod decide to broadcast by transcriptions over a chain of stations.

C. With respect to a speaker for our Radio Hour the ideal of your Committee is still one permanent radio preacher. For the coming season your Committee suggests that the Radio Committee select a team of speakers.

D. That Synod decide to set the quota for our denominational broadcasts at fifty cents (50c) per family. We are living in critical days. Millions of people in our nation have forsaken God and have left the Church. We must call men and women back to God. We have a mes-

sage that America needs. Your Committee should have ample funds to carry out and to expand.

E. That Synod express its appreciation to the Calvin College A Capella Choir, the Male Chorus, and Professor S. Swets for the services rendered during the past season.

F. That Synod urge upon its delegates to bring the matter of our denominational broadcasts to our Classical assemblies, pleading for publicity by means of Church bulletins, advertisements in local newspapers, along with constant reminders from our pulpits to have our members invite the unchurched to tune in. We must learn to appreciate and value this missionary activity, and wholeheartedly support the same.

G. That Synod appoint a Committee to serve as Radio Committee for the next season.

May our Covenant God guide Synod in this and in all other matters to His glory and praise.

Humbly submitted,

The Radio Committee,

D. H. WALTERS, *President.*

E. B. PEKELDER, *Secretary.*

B. ESSENBURG

H. BAKER

L. TRAP

M. FAKKEMA

## SUPPLEMENT XVII.

## TRANSLATION CONCLUSIONS OF UTRECHT

(See Article 94)

## I. INFRA- OR SUPRALAPSARIANISM

In regard to the first point, infra- or supralapsarianism, Synod declares:

that our Confessional Standards admittedly follow the infralapsarian presentation in respect to the doctrine of election, but that it is evident both from the wording of Chapter I, Article 7, of the Canons of Dort and from the deliberations of the Synod of Dort, that this is in no wise intended to exclude or condemn the supralapsarian presentation;

that it is hence not permitted to present the supralapsarian view as the doctrine of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, but neither, to molest anyone who personally holds the supralapsarian view, inasmuch as the Synod of Dort has made no pronouncement upon this disputed point.

Furthermore, Synod adds the warning that such profound doctrines, which are far beyond the understanding of the common people, should be discussed as little as possible in the pulpit, and that one should adhere in the preaching of the Word and in catechetical instruction to the presentation offered in our Confessional Standards.

## II. ETERNAL JUSTIFICATION

In regard to the second point, eternal justification, Synod declares:

that the term itself does not occur in our Confessional Standards but that it is not for this reason to be disapproved, any more than we would be justified in disapproving the term Covenant of Works and similar terms which have been adopted through theological usage;

that it is incorrect to say that our Confessional Standards know only of a justification by and through faith, since both God's Word (Rom. 4:25) and our Confession (Art. XX) speak explicitly of an objective justification sealed by the resurrection of Christ, which in point of time precedes the subjective justification;

that, moreover, as far as the matter itself is concerned, all our Churches sincerely believe and confess that Christ from eternity in the Counsel of Peace undertook to be the Surety of His people; taking their guilt upon Himself as also that afterward He by His suffering and death on Calvary actually paid the ransom for us, reconciling us to God while we were yet enemies; but that on the basis of God's Word and in harmony with our Confession it must be maintained with equal firmness that we personally become partakers of this benefit only by a sincere faith.

Wherefore Synod earnestly warns against any view that would do violence either to Christ's eternal suretyship for His elect, or to the requirement of a sincere faith to be justified before God in the tribunal of conscience.

### III. IMMEDIATE REGENERATION

In regard to the third point, immediate regeneration, Synod declares:

that this term may be used in a good sense, insofar as our Churches have, over against the Lutheran and Roman Catholic Churches, always professed that regeneration is not effected through the Word or the Sacraments as such, but through the Almighty and regenerating operation of the Holy Spirit;

that this regenerating operation of the Holy Spirit, however, should not be in such a way divorced from the preaching of the Word as if these two were separate from each other. For though the Confession teaches that we should have no doubt concerning the salvation of our children dying in infancy despite the fact that they have not heard the preaching of the Gospel, and though our Confessional Standards nowhere express themselves about the manner in which such regeneration takes place in these and other children, it is, on the other hand, no less certain that the Gospel is a power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, and that in the case of adults the regenerating operation of the Holy Spirit accompanies the preaching of the Gospel.

Even though Synod does not dispute that God is able also apart from the preaching of the Word—as, for instance, in the pagan world—to regenerate those whom He will, yet Synod judges that on the basis of the Word of God we are not able to make any declaration in respect to the question whether this actually occurs, and that, therefore, we should adhere to the rule which the revealed Word offers us, and should leave the hidden things to the Lord our God.

### IV. PRESUMPTIVE REGENERATION

And finally, in regard to the fourth point, presumptive regeneration, Synod declares:

that according to the Confession of our Churches the seed of the covenant, by virtue of the promise of God, must be held to be regenerated and sanctified in Christ, until upon growing up they should manifest the contrary in their way of life or in doctrine;

that it is, however, less correct to say that baptism is administered to the children of believers on the ground of their presumed regeneration, since the ground of baptism is found in the command and the promise of God;

that, furthermore, the judgment of charity with which the Church regards the seed of the covenant as regenerated, does not at all imply that each child is actually born again, seeing that God's Word teaches that they are not all Israel that are of Israel, and of Isaac it is said: in him shall thy seed be called (Rom. 9: 6, 7), so that it is imperative in the preaching constantly to urge earnest self-examination, since only he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved.

Moreover, Synod in agreement with our Confession maintains that "the sacraments are not empty or meaningless signs, so as to deceive us, but visible signs and seals of an inward and invisible thing, by means of which God works in us by the power of the Holy Spirit" (Article XXXIII), and that more particularly baptism is called "the washing of regeneration" and "the washing away of sins" because God would "assure us by this divine pledge and sign that we are spiritually cleansed from our sins as really as we are outwardly washed with water"; wherefore our Church in the prayer after baptism "thanks and praises God that He has forgiven us and our children all our sins, through the blood of His beloved Son Jesus Christ, and received us through His Holy Spirit as members of His only begotten Son, and so adopted us to be His children, and sealed and confirmed the same unto us by holy baptism"; so that our Confessional Standards clearly teach that the sacrament of baptism signifies and seals the washing away of our sins by the blood and the Spirit of Jesus Christ, that is, the justification and the renewal by the Holy Spirit as benefits which God has bestowed upon our seed.

Synod is of the opinion that the representation that every elect child is on that account already in fact regenerated even before baptism, can be proved neither on scriptural nor on confessional grounds, seeing that God fulfils His promise sovereignly in His own time, whether before, during, or after baptism. It is hence imperative to be circumspect in one's utterances on this matter, so as not to desire to be wise beyond that which God has revealed.

## SUPPLEMENT XVIII

## REPORT OF THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE

(See Art. 125)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

SINCE our last report, for which see Agenda, 1941, Part I, Report V, page 17, there is not overly much progress to mention in our work. The translation of the early Minutes of Classis Holland has been completed. But futile efforts to get the translation printed at a minimum expense to the co-operating Churches, consumed most of our time, and the translation still awaits publication.

Also in another respect our plans were frustrated. We had hoped by this time to be able to report considerable progress in the execution of the second part of the task we had set ourselves, viz., the translation and publication of the early consistorial minutes of the Ninth Street Christian Reformed church of Holland, Michigan. But here we ran into unforeseen difficulties when the consistory deemed it not to be in the best interests of its church to permit the carrying out in full of the request of the Joint Committee of the two co-operating Churches, the Reformed Church in America and the Christian Reformed Church, but limited its permission to the translation and publication of extracts merely. This difference has held up all actual work so far.

Last fall Prof. Kromminga found it impossible in view of his other engagements to devote regularly one afternoon of every week to the meetings for checking over the work of our translator, Dr. Albertus Pieters. However, since practically no advance was made in translating, his inability to serve regularly did little harm. Whether tire rationing and gas rationing will add other difficulties to those we are encountering remains to be seen.

We hope that a year from now we shall once more be able to report more notable progress in our work. At all events, we expect in the near future to proceed to the printing and putting on sale of the translation that has been completed and thereby make accessible to the public

the early Minutes of Classis Holland. With a view to that end we again request the same allowance granted us in 1940 and 1941, to-wit, \$300.00.

With our sincere prayers for the Lord's blessing on all your labors.

The Committee,

(Signed) D. H. KROMMINGA.

(Signed) HENRY BEETS.

## SUPPLEMENT XIX

## NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

(See Arts. 43, 65)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE National Christian Association at their Annual Meeting, held June 2nd in Chicago, decided:

1. To thank the Christian Reformed churches through Synod for their loyal support of the Association. With God's blessing and the continued financial assistance of God's people, the Association was able to carry on another year quite successfully.

2. To petition Synod to recommend the National Christian Association to the churches for a free-will offering also this year.

Copies of the Annual financial report, together with a statement of the Auditor, will be presented to Synod's Committee on Finances on Thursday afternoon, June 11, 1942.

We sincerely hope that our request will meet with the good favor of Synod and that this year in which the Association is celebrating its Diamond Jubilee may be a year of rich blessings in this Kingdom work.

Very fraternally yours,

The National Christian Association,

By REV. B. ESSENBURG, *President.*

## SUPPLEMENT XX

## WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE

(See Art. 103)

**Y**OUR Committee for War and Mission Relief has been active this past year almost entirely in behalf of the Dutch East Indies Missions.

On November 23 of last year we received a cablegram from the treasurer of the Mission funds in the East Indies, the Rev. G. J. Van Reenen, stating that there was a deficit in their budget planned for 1942, and asking us for more help. We replied that we would do what we could. We wrote a letter to all our consistories asking them to remember this cause, especially during the holidays. The result was that about \$8,000 was collected during December and January.

Inasmuch as it appeared already then that Japan would attack the Dutch East Indies, we felt still more the need of urging our churches to do their best at that time.

In December we sent Rev. Van Reenen \$3,000, and in January we sent \$5,000 more. We overdrew our bank account in order to send the \$5,000 in January, anticipating that communications would soon be cut off and that enough money would still come into cover the overdraft.

In February Java was invaded, and no more money could be sent. To date we have received \$4,000 more for this cause. We suggest that one-half of this money be used for Dutch missions in Surinam, South America. These are also orphaned missions, and according to all reports, very good mission work is being done by the Moravians among the natives in Surinam.

With your approval, announcement will be made in The Banner and De Wachter, that one-half of this money be used for missions in the Dutch West Indies. If any of the donors object, we will return their contribution.

We also suggest that you authorize us to continue this work. We do not know how long it will be impossible to forward money to the Dutch East Indies. Dr. A. L. Warnshuis of the International Missionary Council in New York advised us that they were trying to make arrangements whereby it would be possible to send money for missions

to the East Indies again. It may be possible that such arrangements can be made by next fall or winter. In that case, it would be a fine thing if we had some funds on hand for the Reformed Missions in Java.

In regard to help for Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen, we paid him \$700 last year as per your decision. This, together with the \$300 given him when he arrived, is \$1,000 since last June. The balance in this fund is now only \$261.41. The brother has had a great deal of expense this year in connection with his wife's illness and operations. We commend him to your Christian sympathy. He is anxious to fill preaching appointments. As to his finances, our fund will not permit us to help him through another year. Since a formal request for a *loan* was made by the Emeritus authorities of the Reformed churches of the Netherlands—our sister churches—and reached the previous Synod, may we suggest to Synod that Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen be *authorized* to draw on our Ministerial Relief Fund, in case he needs it, till our next Synod, the maximum of \$700 per annum?

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) JOHN HEKMAN, *President*.

(Signed) HENRY BEETS, *Secretary*.

(Signed) Y. P. DE JONG

(Signed) J. J. BUITEN, *Treasurer*.

P. S. A letter of Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen accompanies our Report.

#### NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES MISSIONS

Balance, May 31, 1941, as per report to Synod (see Acts

1941, page 294).....\$ 2,152.03

#### Received

June 11, 1941	(See list of gifts in "Banner" 6/13/41)	806.95
July 1, 1941	" " " " " 7/4/41	799.30
July 12, 1941	" " " " " 7/18/41	398.29
Aug. 18, 1941	" " " " " 8/22/41	862.18
Sept. 12, 1941	" " " " " 9/19/41	850.83
Oct. 5, 1941	" " " " " 10/10/41	891.80
Nov. 11, 1941	" " " " " 11/14/41	558.33
Nov. 28, 1941	" " " " " 12/5/41	385.76
Dec. 27, 1941	" " " " " 1/2/42	1,048.64
Dec. 15, 1941	" " " " " 12/19/41	1,294.47
Jan. 5, 1942	" " " " " 1/9/42	1,650.81
Jan. 14, 1942	" " " " " 1/23/42	5,475.65
Feb. 11, 1942	" " " " " 2/20/42	1,776.72
Mar. 29, 1942	" " " " " 4/3/42	524.45
Apr. 20, 1942	" " " " " 4/24/42	321.42
May 19, 1942	" " " " " 5/29/42	257.27

Total Received .....\$20,054.90

**Paid Out**

June 16, 1941	Int. Missionary Council.....	\$ 2,000.00	
Aug. 18, 1941	" " " .....	2,000.00	
Nov. 25, 1941	" " " .....	4,000.00	
Dec. 27, 1941	" " " .....	3,000.00	
Jan. 14, 1942	" " " .....	5,000.00	
	Cablegram Expenses and Telegrams.....	46.32	
			16,046.32
	Balance.....		\$ 4,008.58

**DR. J. VAN LONKHUYZEN FUND**

Balance May 31, 1941, as per report to Synod last year.....	\$1,241.50
Received in June, 1941.....	19.91
Total.....	\$1,261.41

**Paid Out**

June 6, 1941	Loan as per decision of Committee.....	\$ 300.00	
Dec. 31, 1941	Loan as per decision of Synod.....	200.00	
Mar. 21, 1942	Loan as per decision of Synod.....	300.00	
Apr. 22, 1942	Loan as per decision of Synod.....	200.00	
			\$1,000.00
	Balance.....		\$ 261.41

621 Madison Avenue, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Mich.,  
May 26, 1942.

To the War Relief Committee  
of the Christian Reformed Church.

*Dear Brethren:*

Kindly accept the expression of my sincere gratitude for what you did for me during the synodical year which is coming to a close now. I appreciate your help. As far as the future is concerned I think I can help myself for some time as yet if I may use what is still left in the fund, with what I have left of the collections which various churches gave me when I lectured in their midst, and with some financial aid my son gave me. But I do not know how long what I have left will last. May I therefore kindly ask that the coming Synod may grant me what is left in the fund mentioned above and if need be to draw on the Relief Fund as a loan, as requested by the Netherlands Emeritus authorities, up to the amount of \$700 per annum. I will appreciate your kindness.

Wishing you God's blessings,

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) J. VAN LONKHUYZEN.

P. S. I would appreciate it if Synod could find a way in which I could earn my own living, f.i., by serving a small church temporarily, or in some other ecclesiastical work. Will you kindly bring this to the attention of Synod?

## SUPPLEMENT XXI-a

## REPORT CHRISTIAN LABOR ASSOCIATION

(See Art. 130)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**A**T the last annual business meeting of our organization, recently held, it was decided that the National Executive Committee should continue to seek both moral and financial support of various churches for the C. L. A. We have learned that churches are more apt to respond to our requests when we can state that their Synod has recommended our organization for such support. Hence we come to you again with the plea that the Synod of our Christian Reformed Churches held in 1942, recommend our organization to the churches for further moral and financial support.

During the past year, from June 1, 1941, to May 31, 1942, the C. L. A. has received a total of \$1,659.08 in donations from 106 congregations, most of them Christian Reformed. The average contribution from the churches amounted to approximately \$15.50. Perhaps that does not seem like a very large amount to some, but the sum total has been a tremendous help to our organization in carrying on its work. Without it we could not have continued our national office in Grand Rapids and a district office in Illinois, both with a full-time organization representative in charge. It is absolutely necessary that we continue in that way not only, but that more agents be put into the field. However, for the duration of the war we will have all we can do to hold what we have.

Our organization has made some gains during the past past year although it has suffered losses too. Nevertheless the first are more significant. During the year it negotiated several collective labor contracts, and in each case the employers testified that the attitude of our organization was marked by an entirely different spirit than that of other well-known unions. In Illinois the C. L. A. is giving proof that if Christian workers will get together they can

get from under the yoke of unions such as the A. F. of L. The proof is being offered in the building trades, which has long been the most fertile field for A. F. of L. union rackets. It is a hard struggle and a costly one, but so far we have been able to hold our own against all attempts of the A. F. of L. to crush our movement there.

The C. L. A. has successfully opposed several attempts of the C. I. O. to close some plants in Grand Rapids in which many of the members of the Christian Reformed churches are employed. We do not claim that our organization alone should be given credit for that. However, it is true that the C. L. A. not only fought such attempts but also organized opposition of other interested parties. Employment has been found for many Christian men and women. Protection against discharge because of refusal to perform unnecessary Sunday labor was given in several cases. And protection was given also against discrimination against Christian workers who exercised their right to organize.

That is only a little of the work that is being carried on by the C. L. A. from day to day. Literature, setting forth the principles on which the C. L. A. is based and their application to present-day labor problems, is being distributed freely. Thousands upon thousands of handbills have been distributed among factory employees. Last fall letters were sent to every member of Congress in regard to necessary changes in the National Labor Relations Act. Right after that the war broke out and all further consideration of labor legislation was shelved. However, we shall continue to point out to our national leaders what is needed, after the war, to set labor's house in order and to establish peaceful relationships in industry. We believe that there will be a demand for such leadership after the war.

These few lines give you some idea in regard to the work the C. L. A. is doing. We hope to be able to continue that work, and to extend and increase it. For that we still need support, both moral and financial. Our activity is of great interest to the churches. The problem created by the other organizations is a great one. We are convinced that the solution lies in the strengthening and extension of

the C. L. A. Hence we trust that the Synod will be glad to recommend our organization to the churches for further assistance.

Very respectfully yours,  
National Executive Committee of  
the Christian Labor Association,  
(Signed) JOSEPH GRITTER, *Secretary*.

## SUPPLEMENT XXI-b

## REPORT ON CHRISTIAN LABOR

(See Art. 130)

*To the Synod of 1943.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE mandate of our committee is found in the Acts of Synod, 1940, page 42, Report No. VIII re Christian Labor Association (cf. also Supplement XVI, Acts of Synod 1940, pages 334-342),

"That Synod appoint a competent Committee to study all the deliverances of former Synods; formulate a revision of the contents of existing conclusions which will furnish our consistories as well as our people with clear consistent advice as to the stand we have to take with respect to labor unions; and report at a following Synod."

The Synod of 1940 adopted the following grounds for this mandate:

1. Lack of definiteness and consistency should be removed from our synodical decisions.
2. The present labor situation is complicated by the rise of the C. I. O.

The Synod of 1940 rejected Advice II and Advice III of the Committee of Pre-advice on the following grounds, "This matter is amply covered by the adoption of Recommendation I" (Acts of Synod, 1940, page 42). A precise statement of the matter contained in Recommendation I, adopted by the Synod of 1940, which also covered the issues contained in the rejected Advice II and Advice III, is not given. The Synod of 1940 went on record to maintain that the issues presented in Advice II and Advice III of the Pre-Advisory Committee, were included in the resolution adopted by Synod. Lack of clearness as to our mandate compelled your Committee to make a study of the issues which made it necessary for the Synod of 1940 to appoint a committee. Synod rejected Advice II and Advice III and at the same time maintained that the matters contained in the proposals of the Pre-Advisory Com-

mittee are already taken care of in the adoption of Advice I. We believe this confusion must be removed.

#### HISTORY OF OUR MANDATE.

To the Synod of 1939 a request was presented by Mr. J. Gritter, a member of the Oakdale Park Christian Reformed church, Grand Rapids, Michigan, Acts of Synod, 1939, Art. 90, VI, page 70). This request of Brother Gritter did not have the support of Classis Grand Rapids East. However, the Synod of 1939 did accept the request of Mr. Gritter and acted accordingly. The petitioning letter of Mr. Gritter was referred by Synod to a committee composed of the Rev. L. Veltkamp and the Rev. H. Keegstra. This committee of Synod filed its report with the Synod of 1940 with the advice that a competent committee be appointed to make a study of all Synodical decisions touching Labor Unions, and, if possible, formulate a revision of the contents of existing Synodical decisions. The committee (Keegstra and Veltkamp) also advised Synod to adopt Advice II, "that on the basis of the Synodical decisions of 1904, Art. 119, pages 34, 35, points 2, 3, 4, a definite statement be given in regard to membership in the American Federation of Labor and the Congress of Industrial Organizations, both of which stand condemned in the light of that decision." A third petition of Mr. Gritter upon which the committee (Keegstra and Veltkamp) acted favorably dealt with the matter of providing the C.L.A. with more effective aid than heretofore. By effective aid was implied not merely moral and financial support, but "the unreserved support of every leader in our churches, and, of which every Christian workingman should be a member" (Acts of Synod, 1940, page 338). In the letter of Brother Gritter to Synod there were contained three petitions, and in connection with each of these the committee (Keegstra and Veltkamp) proposed to Synod an Advice, which were enumerated Advice I, II, and III.

As a committee we were at a loss as to the exact requirement of Synod. If the Synod of 1940 had clearly stated that our mandate was formulated in the three petitions of Brother Gritter, the task assigned to us would be very clear. After a careful analysis of the situation confronting Synod of 1940, we do believe it was the intent of Synod to act upon all three petitions of Brother Gritter. That the Synod of 1940 was of the same opinion seems to

be clear from the grounds adduced for rejecting Advice II and III. Synod stated, "This matter is amply covered by the adoption of Recommendation I." We conclude, therefore, that the task as assigned to us by the Synod of 1940 can be stated thus:

1. To study all the deliverances of former Synods touching Labor Unions;
2. Formulate a revision of the contents of existing conclusions reached by former Synods, since in these decisions, it is claimed, there is a lack of definiteness and consistency;
3. Advise Synod in the matter of expressing itself in regard to Church membership and membership in such Labor organizations as the American Federation of Labor and the C.I.O., and,
4. Advise Synod further with regard to prescribing more effective aid to the existing Christian Labor Organization.

#### I. SYNODICAL DECISIONS ON LABOR UNIONS.

##### 1. *Synod of 1883* (Acts, 1883, Art. 37).

- a. Classis Hudson confronted Synod with the question how to deal with members or prospective members of the Church who belong to Labor Unions.
- b. Classis Hudson informed Synod that the Consistory of Rochester deemed membership in such organizations to be contrary to the Word of God, the Christian conscience, and the well-being of the Church.
- c. In its decision the Synod of 1883 referred to Art. 65 of the *Algemeene Bepalingen* (meaning perhaps Art. 75) and felt constrained to disapprove of certain organizations of employers and employees, but felt it could not lay down a general rule. It urged the officers of the Church to guard against such matters as are clearly in conflict with the Word of God and the rules of the Church.

##### 2. *Synod of 1886* (Acts, 1886, Art. 90).

The Synod of 1886 considered the question of membership in the Knights of Labor. The Synod decided that a professor of the Christian faith may not be a member of the order of the Knights of Labor and all similar organizations bound by oath or solemn pledges. The Synod advised all members of the "Holland Christian Reformed Church" to refrain from joining such organizations. It was decided to deal considerably, but also to see to it that the holiness of the sacraments was properly guarded.

##### 3. *Synod of 1888*.

The Synod referred the petitioning Classis Grand Rapids to the decision of 1886 as to the course to be pursued when mem-

bers of a union are refused admittance in one congregation and accepted by another congregation of the same locality. (Acts, 1888, p. 19.)

#### 4. *Synod of 1892*

The Synod of 1892 was asked to give a reply to two requests that:

- a. Synod fix its attention on the different unions in this country, since a consistent pursuit of their principles would result in a complete reversion of the present social order and be detrimental to the membership of the Church.
- b. Synod designate the unions membership of which it deems inconsistent with the membership of the Church. Synod was also requested to reply in how far ecclesiastical discipline should be applied to members who belong to less reprehensible unions.

The Synod of 1892 adopted the following decisions:

- 1) that each union must be judged according to its statutes and the purpose expressed therein; and,
- 2) that if the purpose of the union proves to be contrary to the Word of God and the foundations of the social order, then ecclesiastical discipline (admonition) cannot be avoided in the end.

The Synod of 1892 did not give a specific answer to the request to designate specific unions or organizations except what had formerly been expressed, i.e., Knights of Labor 1886 (Acts, 1892, pp. 27-28).

#### 5. *Synod of 1900* (Acts 1900, page 21, Art. 37).

Classis Grand Rapids West had overtured Synod to mention by name in the Acts the unions whose constitutions were tested and found wanting by the various Classes. Synod gave no immediate reply, but referred the union issue to a committee to report to the following Synod.

#### 6. *Synod of 1902* (Acts 1902, pages 111-137).

The committee appointed by the Synod of 1900 reported in a lengthy document. The report of the committee was read, and the Synod recommended it to the Church for diligent study, but took no further action.

#### 7. *Synod of 1904*

In addition to the report referred back to the churches for diligent study, the Synod of 1904 was also concerned with two overtures dealing with unions. The overture of Classis Illinois read, "Synod come to a decision respecting the unions and decide that the members of existing unions cannot be members of the Church, and give the grounds for this. It also designates a way out for the laborer." The second overture, of Classis Iowa, stated, "Synod point out the way in which it becomes possible for our laborers to take a stand against unions on a revolutionary basis."

The committee that reported on this matter pointed out a number of existing evils in the Labor Unions of that day. Christians were advised to organize Christian Labor organizations, and thus avoid the un-Christian practices of the unions. The practices which make membership in the unions untenable are stipulated by the committee, and these are reproduced by the Rev. Schaver, "Church Order," pages 115, 116. Sinful practices of the unions are also discussed in the letter of Brother Gritter addressed to the Synod of 1939. (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1940, page 335.)

The decisions of the Synod of 1904 were of great importance. We offer the following translation:

1. that it may not be demanded of a Christian that he separate himself entirely from the communion with the world in natural life, though he should show himself to be controlled by a different principle in his speech and action;
2. that the Christian laborer may not be an idle (ledig) spectator of all the evil and injustice that is found in the sphere of labor;
3. that he cannot accomplish anything alone, and should therefore unite with others, in order to reach the goal with united strength;
4. that under the present circumstances in the world of labor organization is the duty of Christians in virtue of their office, and therefore as Christians they should seek to organize Christian Labor organizations;
5. that if any person should feel that Christian organization is neither desirable nor imperative, and should nevertheless want to join an organization of laborers, he should refrain from unions which,
  - a) exact an oath or a pledge of unconditional submission to the majority of the ruling body, with disregard of one's duty toward God, the State, the Church, and the family;
  - b) officially desecrate the Lord's day by holding business meetings, excursion trips, or doing aught else that is in conflict with the fourth commandment;
  - c) maintain in their rules and regulations the right to appoint pickets, or give permission to use force, or give occasion for the use of force by strikes, etc.;
  - d) forbid a Christian to do what he as a Christian should do, or command him to do what he may not do;
  - e) raise money in a manner condemned by the Word of God, e.g., dancing parties, card parties, Sunday excursions, etc.;
  - f) have a religious ritual that is kept secret from all who are not members; and
  - g) essentially are secret oathbound organizations.

The Synod of 1904 adopted the following general rules for ecclesiastical procedure and discipline:—

- 1) that the consistories seek to inform themselves by investigation of the condition of things in the industrial sphere;

and of the principles of the unions, and act according to the knowledge thus acquired;

- 2) that the consistories tolerate no one in the communion of the Church who is and wants to remain a member of an organization which can be justly accused of the unrighteous practices mentioned. The consistory should act cautiously, should seek to educate, but should censure if necessary;
- 3) that consistories should punish those members who with or without authorization of the unions become guilty of force and other irregularities;
- 4) that the consistories bear with those who under the stress of circumstances belong to a neutral and tolerable union, but urge them to remain outside of these as long as possible, and to urge those who belong to them to break with them, or, better still, to form a Christian organization.

The Synod of 1904 also appointed a committee to study the union problem, and to formulate principles of Christian Labor organizations.

#### 8. *Synod of 1906* (Acts 1906, Art. 106).

The committee appointed by the Synod of 1904 reported in 1906. A lengthy report was rendered, and the request of the committee to appoint another committee to make further study of the matter was adopted.

#### 9. *Synod of 1908*

The report of the committee appointed in 1906 was comprehensive, but the Synod filed the document in its archives. No decision was taken indicating any progress or repeal of existing decisions. The committee was continued.

#### 10. *Synod of 1914*

No report appeared in either 1910 or 1912, and at the Synod of 1914 a Majority and a Minority report was made. The majority report is very brief and offers nothing new on the subject. It is found in the Acts of Synod, 1914, Bijlage X. The minority report is rather lengthy. It declares as its candid opinion that it is doubtful whether the Church should express itself on such matters, and that it might be desirable to change the position taken by former Synods. This report is found in the Acts of Synod, 1914, Bijlage XI.

No decision was taken by the Synod of 1914. The Synod adopted the advice of the committee to appoint another committee to serve the following Synod with well-formulated propositions (cf. Acts of Synod, 1914, Art. 17, 4).

#### 11. *Synod of 1916*

The committee appointed could not find satisfaction in either the Majority or the Minority reports made at the Synod of 1914. It advised Synod as follows:

- 1) Synod provisionally change the decision of 1904 relative to the unions. The following grounds for this position were adduced:

- a) there are insufficient data to show that membership of the Church is inconsistent with membership in so-called neutral unions, unless it can be proved that a union according to its constitution leads into sin or sins, or in its continuous actions shows that it favors sins, because as long as there is no certainty in this matter it is not possible to maintain the position taken, and the present standing of members in the Church as "tolerable" is undesirable.
- b) Since the two reports reveal a great diversity of opinion, the committee further advises Synod to urge all the members of our churches, and particularly our leaders, to make more special study of this important point, in order that they may come under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, to a greater unity of opinion.
- c) With a view to the present situation the following advice is given to our Christian laborers:—
  - a. If one is compelled to belong to a so-called neutral union, in order to provide for oneself, then one should always, in one's union and in the minds of one's co-laborers, witness strongly that one belongs to Jesus Christ and desires to seek His honor; and if one is hindered in this one should break with such a union.
  - b. In places where independent Christian organizations are desirable, there should be an attempt to cooperate as much as possible with other unions, in order to obtain or retain right and justice. (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1916, Art. 36, 9, page 38.)

The Synod of 1916 adopted the above proposals of the committee (Acts, 1916, Art. 40).

## 12. *Synod of 1924*

The Acts of the Synods of 1918, 1920, and 1922, contain nothing on the Union question. The problem of the Unions came to the attention of the Synod of 1924 through an overture of the Consistory of Zillah, with the request to revise the position adopted in 1916, "en terugkeeren tot het standpunt vroeger door ons ingenomen." The Synod of 1924 adopted a substitute motion, "Naar aanleiding van de instructie van den Kerkeraad van Zillah in re Unions, besluit de Synode tot het benoemen van een Commissie, wier taak zal zijn grondige studie te maken van de verhouding, die de Kerk heeft in te nemen speciaal tot de Unions, en in 't algemeen tot allerlei organisaties van werklieden en werkgevers op maatschappelijk gebied. De Synode acht het gewenscht, dat deze zaak opnieuw onderzocht worde, omdat er blijkbaar in onze kerken in dezen weinig helderheid is, en daardoor veel verschil van gevoelen, en ook omdat het besluit van 1916 inzake de Unions een voorloopig karakter schijnt te dragen. De Commissie in deze materie rapporteere niet later dan 1 Febr. 1926; opdat de kerken het rapport rustig kunnen overwegen." (Acts of Synod, 1924, pages 100 ff.) (we underscore.)

13. *Synod of 1926*

The committee appointed by the Synod of 1924 reported as it was instructed. However, the Synod of 1926 did not adopt any conclusions, and deferred action.

14. *Synod of 1928*

The Synod of 1928 adopted with a few minor changes the proposals of the committee appointed in 1924. The decisions of the Synod of 1928 were formulated in three questions and their appended replies (Acts of Synod, 1928, pages 90-93). We offer the following translation:

Question 1—Is it in conflict with our Christian principles that members of the Church are also members of an organization(s) which does not positively adopt a Christian point of view and fails to act in keeping with our Christian principles?

To this question Synod replied that every Christian must be considered free to co-operate with his neighbor in every lawful sphere of social life and that he as a member of society has the perfect right to help in any social enterprise, and may unite with others in an organization, if the evident aims of such an organization or enterprise are not in conflict with the general principles of justice set forth in the Word of God. (Acts of Synod, 1928, page 91.)

Question 2—What is the nature of the solidarity of the unions and similar group organizations? Is every member of such an organization responsible for the decisions and actions of such an organization?

The Synod of 1928 adopted the following reply:

- a) A Christian who is a member of a social organization, of whatever nature, is bound of God faithfully to exert his influence as a Christian and to contend for righteousness and justice.
- b) A Christian becomes fully responsible either by consent or silence for whatever is sinful in the decisions and practices of the organization to which he belongs.
- c) A Christian who is a member of a union or a similar organization is free from personal responsibility only when he has in all seriousness protested against decisions and practices that clearly violate the bounds of justice, and when he has according to his ability sought to suppress the evil. If the organization in spite of such vigorous protests persists in perpetrating evil, it is the duty of every Christian member of such an organization to withdraw and renounce his membership in said organization.

Question 3—What is the duty of the Church towards members who hold membership in a Union or a similar organization?

To this question the Synod of 1928 gave the following reply:

- a) The Church of Christ is in duty bound to exercise the power of the keys to purify herself from those who have joined themselves to organizations that are essentially in conflict with the Word of God.

- b) The Church must constantly be ready to instruct and reprove those who have joined organizations that are essentially not in conflict with the Word of God, but in which is found much that is worthy of disapproval and in conflict with our Christian principles.
- c) The Church must exercise church discipline in the case of members who are also members of organizations that are not essentially in conflict with the Word of God, but in which is found much that is worthy of disapproval and in conflict with our Christian principles, when it is evident that such members of the Church are parties to and guilty of actions that are in conflict with the command of God. Here, too, the rule shall be applied that only if one is personally guilty of censurable sin shall one become the object of ecclesiastical discipline.

The Synod of 1928 also adopted a portion of an overture submitted by Classis Grand Rapids West. The Acts of Synod, 1928, pages 94, 95, state: "Every Consistory is admonished to investigate the rules of every organization to which a member of its church belongs, and to be observant whether the members are accomplices in acts which are in conflict with the law of God, and if so, to deal with such members according to ecclesiastical discipline. The Classes must attend to the observance of this rule."

The Synod of 1928 also gave heed to an overture to appoint a committee to investigate whether the American Federation of Labor is to be considered a neutral union. (Acts of Synod, 1928, pages 95, 96.)

This Synod also appointed a committee to study the question as to how Christian Labor organizations and other Christian organizations in the social sphere could be revived. (Acts of Synod, 1928, page 95.)

### 15. *Synod of 1930*

The Synod of 1930 refused to commit itself on the character of the American Federation of Labor. (Acts of Synod, 1930, page 74.)

This Synod also received a report under the title, "Christian Social and Industrial Organizations." This report constituted a reply to the question what could be done for the resuscitation of distinctly Christian organizations in the sphere of industry and of social life in general. The report appears in the Agenda, 1930, Part II, pages 231-235. The Synod of 1930 adopted the following as its reply to the question how the Church can best promote the organization of Christian labor organizations in the social sphere:

- 1) "By preaching unceasingly and uncompromisingly the biblical principle of the Christian's separation from the world. The Bible clearly teaches that believers constitute a peculiar people, and that as a holy people they are in duty bound to separate themselves from all that is unholy, and should not be unequally yoked with unbelievers, but should avoid all social entanglements that might in any way compromise their Christian character and profession;

- 2) By setting forth clearly and unequivocally the anti-Christian spirit of the Marxian Socialism with its glorification of class hatred, class struggle, and class ethics, and its principle that might makes right; and by placing over against this the great fundamental biblical principles of justice as they apply in the industrial world and ought to be maintained by all those who profess to be followers of Jesus Christ;
  - 3) By calling particular attention to the principle of corporate responsibility, clearly taught in the Word of God (Acts 2:23, 36; 3:13-15; 2 Cor. 6:14-17; Eph. 5:11; I Tim. 5:22; 2 John 11; Rev. 8:14), affirmed by an enlightened Christian conscience, and recognized by sociologists; and by giving a discriminating answer to the question whether and in how far one can relieve himself of this responsibility by protesting;
  - 4) By exercising discipline in the spirit of love, but nevertheless with a firm hand whenever her members become guilty of propagating un-Christian principles in the world of labor, assume an unbrotherly attitude towards their fellow-Christians, take part in acts of violence, trample upon the fundamental principles of justice, or refuse to break with organizations that are avowedly anti-Christian in character, or reveal throughout an anti-Christian spirit in their activities." (Acts of Synod, 1930, pp. 234, 235.)
16. *Synods of 1934, 1936.*  
The Synods of 1934 and 1936 recommended the Christian Labor organization for moral and financial support.
17. *Synod of 1939.*  
Mr. J. Gritter presented his request to Synod. Synod appointed a committee to report at a following Synod.

## II. THE QUESTION OF REVISING SYNODICAL DECISIONS.

The Synod of 1940 requested its Committee to "formulate a revision of the contents of existing conclusions which will furnish our consistories as well as our people with clear, consistent advice as to the stand we have to take with respect to Labor Unions." (Acts 1940, p. 42).

The petitioning letter of Mr. Gritter to the Synod of 1939 claims that various Synods have adopted resolutions on the Union question which lack unity and consistency. Apparently the committee that reported to the Synod of 1940 was of the same opinion. They wrote: "This lack of consistency and definiteness should be removed from our synodical decisions." (Acts of Synod, 1940, p. 340).

Your Committee felt at once that it could not be its task to rescind or revise any past synodical decisions. This is something which is from the nature of the case impos-

sible. What your Committee can do with respect to the decisions of previous Synods, is limited to a pointing out of the inconsistencies which may be found to exist.

The question is, whether former Synods have always consistently taken the same stand with respect to membership in Labor Unions. From the preceding historical review it has already appeared in how far this can be maintained. We may leave a few of the earliest decisions out of consideration here, since they were on the whole rather indefinite. The Synod of 1892 was requested to name the Unions, membership in which it deemed inconsistent with membership in the Church, or determine in how far ecclesiastical discipline should be applied to those who belong to less reprehensible Unions. The Synod decided not to name any unions, but declared that, according to its judgment each Union must be judged according to its statutes and the purpose expressed therein; and that, if the purpose of the union proves to be contrary to the Word of God and the foundations of the social order, ecclesiastical admonition and discipline cannot be avoided in the end. (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1892, p. 27).

At the Synod of 1904 a report was read, which pointed out some of the evils of which the Unions are guilty, but which also called attention to the necessity of distinguishing between two kinds of Unions, namely, those which abide by the original purpose of the Unions, and those which are degenerating more and more. It also made some suggestions respecting the course of procedure to be followed by the churches in connection with those who were members of some Labor Union. Synod appointed a Committee for further study. (Acts of Synod, 1904, p. 33 ff).

This committee reported in 1906, but finally only advised Synod to appoint a committee for further study of this matter, to abide in practice by the decisions of 1904, without making any positive decisions, and to urge the leaders of the Church to make diligent study of the Labor Movement. The report of this committee also makes mention of two kinds of Unions, which it calls the *Labor and Trade Unions* and the *Socialist Labor party*, and calls attention to the fact that Labor Unions have gradually improved and are exercising a beneficent influence in more than one respect. (Acts of Synod, 1906, p. 59 ff).

At the Synod of 1908 the Committee brought out a comprehensive report, which is not incorporated in the Acts of Synod, but was deposited in the Archives. Synod adopted the advice of the committee to take the same decision, which the previous Synod had taken, that is, to urge more general study of the matter of Labor Unions. It continued the committee of three, but now added two new members. (Acts of Synod, p. 43).

There was no report until 1914, and then there were two reports, a majority and a minority report. No decision was taken, except to appoint another committee for further study of the matter, to offer the following Synod definite advice in the matter. (Acts of Synod, 1914, p. 13 f).

The committee appointed in 1914 reported in 1916, and at the conclusion of its report advised Synod as follows: Synod "urge all the members of our churches, and particularly our leaders, to make more special study of this important point than was previously done, in order they may come, under the guidance and illumination of the Holy Spirit, to a greater unity of opinion." With a view to the present condition of things, and as an advice to the laborers of our churches, the committee further advised Synod to decide as follows: (1) "If one is compelled to belong to a so-called neutral union, in order to provide for oneself, then one should always in one's Union and in the midst of one's co-laborers, bear strong witness that one belongs to Jesus Christ and desires to seek His honor; and if one is hindered in this, one should break with such a Union. (2) In places where independent Christian Unions are desirable, there should be an attempt to co-operate as much as possible with other Unions, in order to obtain or retain right and justice." The advice of the committee was accepted.

In 1924 there was a request at Synod that the Church should change its stand with respect to present day Unions and should return to the standpoint formerly assumed. The consistory which brought this matter to Synod once more urged the appointment of a committee to study the whole matter, partly because of the prevailing uncertainty, and partly because the decision of 1916 was of a provisional character. Synod complied with this request and appointed a committee. (Acts of Synod, 1924, p. 100).

The committee appointed in 1924 reported at the next Synod, and suggested some very definite advice. But, while the advisory committee of Synod was quite in agreement with the conclusions of the committee appointed by the previous Synod, it advised Synod to postpone action in this matter for two years. Synod acted in harmony with this advice. At this Synod there was also a letter of an individual who expressed his desire to go back to the decisions of 1904. (Acts of Synod, 1926, p. 59 ff).

The report of the committee, which reported to the Synod of 1926 was placed in the hands of an advisory committee by the Synod of 1928, and this committee advised Synod to adopt the conclusions of the report of 1926 with some alterations. Since this advice was accepted and these conclusions are rather important we take the liberty to translate the most essential elements.

The first point concerns the question, whether it is contrary to our Christian principles that members of the Church join organizations in the social sphere, which are not controlled by Christian principles. The answer given is: "That every Christian must be regarded as free to co-operate with his neighbor in every lawful sphere of social life, and that he, as a member of society has the perfect right to participate in a communal undertaking or to join with others in an organization, if the well understood purpose of such an undertaking is not contrary to the general principles of justice contained in the Word of God."

The second question concerns the measure in which members of a Union are responsible for the decisions and acts of such a Union. The answer is: (1) "That a Christian, who is a member of a social organization, of whatever kind it may be, is duty bound (*"van Godswege gehouden"*) to exert his influence as a Christian faithfully, and to contend for justice and fairness. (2) That he by agreeing or by keeping silent becomes personally fully responsible for that which is sinful in the decisions and the practices of the society to which he belongs. (3) That he, in order to be personally free from guilt, must first of all most earnestly protest against such actions as exceed the bounds of justice, and must try as much as possible to check the evil; and if the organization, in spite of this protesting, continues in the perpetration of

that evil, it becomes the duty of the Christian to discontinue his membership in such a society."

Finally, the duty of the Church is pointed out in these words: (1) "That the Church of Christ is called to keep itself free, by the power of the keys, of such as have joined societies, which are in their essential being contrary to the Word of God.

Such societies are not only the secret societies, but also those organizations in social life which, be it in their statutes, in their official propaganda, or in their usual practices reveal themselves as anti-Christian. (2) That the Church with respect to those who have joined organizations, which are not essentially contrary to the Word of God, but in which nevertheless much is found that is worthy of disapproval and is contrary to our Christian principles (as many organizations of employers and of laboring-men), should always take action by instruction and admonition. The Church, which always has the calling to let the light of God's Word fall on every sphere of life, to warn her members against evil, to point out the right principles, and to urge the maintenance of these, should not neglect that task for the sphere of labor, and should urge her members to seek their strength especially in Christian organizations. (3) That it is possible to speak of ecclesiastical discipline with respect to members, who are also members of organizations, which are not essentially contrary to God's Word, but in which nevertheless much is found that is worthy of disapproval and that is contrary to our Christian principles, only when it appears that they are co-responsible and are jointly guilty of actions that are contrary to the commandment of God. In other words, if the purpose of a society is in itself lawful and the organization in its constitution does not require anything of its members that is contrary to justice, the Church cannot take disciplinary action against anyone simply because of membership in such an organization, even though there may be many imperfections in such an organization both as to principle and as to practice. Here therefore the rule also applies that only the fact that one is personally guilty of a censurable sin makes one an object of ecclesiastical discipline."

In connection with an overture that had come to this Synod the following was adopted: "Every consistory is admonished to study the statutes of every organization to

which a member of its church belongs, and to ascertain, whether the members are jointly guilty of acts which are contrary to the commandment of God, and if this should be the case, to deal with them according to ecclesiastical discipline."

Moreover, the same Synod, on the advice of its committee, appointed a committee to consider the question, "what might be done to revive Christian organizations in the social sphere." It also appointed a committee to investigate, whether the *American Federation of Labor* can be considered to belong to the so-called neutral societies. (Acts of Synod, 1928, pp. 91-96).

Both of these committees reported in 1930. The former came to the conclusion that the Church could best promote the organization of Christian labor organizations (1) "By preaching unceasingly and uncompromisingly the biblical principle of the Christian's separation from the world;" (2) "by setting forth clearly and unequivocally the anti-Christian spirit of the Marxian Socialism with its glorification of class hatred, class struggle, and class ethics, and its principle that might makes right; and by placing over against this the great fundamental biblical principles of justice as they apply in the industrial world and ought to be maintained by all those who profess to be followers of Jesus Christ;" (3) "by calling particular attention to the principle of corporate responsibility, clearly taught in the Word of God (Acts 2:23, 36; 3:13-15; II Cor. 6:14-17; Eph. 5:11; I Tim. 5:22; II John 11; Rev. 18:4), affirmed by an enlightened Christian conscience, and recognized by sociologists; and by giving a discriminating answer to the question, whether and in how far one can relieve himself of this responsibility by protesting; (4) by exercising discipline in the spirit of love, but nevertheless with a firm hand whenever her members become guilty of propagating un-Christian principles in the world of labor, assume an unbrotherly attitude toward their fellow-Christians, take part in acts of violence, trample upon the fundamental principles of justice, or refuse to break with organizations that are avowedly anti-Christian in character, or reveal throughout an anti-Christian spirit in their activities." The Synod of 1930 adopted the conclusions of this report, which are found in full in the Acts of Synod 1930, p. 74 f.

The other committee reported at the same Synod. The gist of the conclusion to which it came is found in these words: "On the basis of this material your committee has come to the conclusion that from a purely theoretical point of view the American Federation of Labor can be regarded as a neutral organization in the sense in which that term is accepted by the Synod of 1928. . . Your committee also had in mind the investigation of the actual operations of some of the labor unions to which our people belong, but found the task so enormous that it had to be abandoned." The Synod decided to pass the report of this committee on to the churches, but not to express itself on the character of the A. F. of L. The grounds for this decision were the following: (1) "We have no assurance that the A. F. of L. will retain its present character and remain free, e.g., from radical Socialism and Communism; (2) If Synod commit itself on the A. F. of L. the danger arises that similar investigation commitment will be requested for other organizations." (Acts of Synod, 1930, p. 74).

- In going over the decisions of these various Synods it appears to your committee that our Synods were evidently rather hesitant about making definite commitments, and on more than one occasion turned down a request to name the unions to which Church members cannot belong, and even to express itself on the character of any particular union. On the whole it may be said that our Synods have been moving in the same general direction.

But now Mr. Gritter seeks to prove on the basis of the decision of 1904 that the A. F. of L. and C. I. O. are organizations to which the members of our churches cannot belong, since they are guilty of many of the sins mentioned in that decision, and which are there declared to be incompatible with Church membership; and he desires that Synod shall express itself to that effect. Now it seems to your committee that our Synods in the past wisely refrained from naming particular organizations and from putting them, as such under the ban of the Church, partly because of the difficulty involved in passing an intelligent and true judgment on such comprehensive, complicated, and far-flung organizations as those just mentioned, which was already pointed out by one of the committees at the Synod of 1930; but especially be-

cause such a procedure is not in harmony with Reformed Church Government. This was repeatedly expressed in the Netherlands. Dr. Bouwman in his work on *De Kerkelijke Tucht*, p. 166 answers the following question: "*Of de kerk met haar tucht ook iets te zeggen heeft over de vereenigingen, die binnen haar kring leven of tot welke hare leden behooren?*" And he answers as follows: "Hierop moet geantwoord worden, dat vereenigingen niet kunnen vallen onder de kerkelijke censuur. Wel de leden der vereenigingen, voorzover zij leden der Kerk zijn, maar de corporaties zelve niet. Immers de kerkelijke tucht heeft te doen met personen, en niet met zaken." A little further on he says: "Nu gaat het echter niet aan, dat de Kerk, zooals in America en ook hier te lande wel het geval is geweest, maar zoo besluit, dat leden van bepaalde vereenigingen of genootschappen geen lid kunnen zijn van de Kerk. De Kerk treedt dan op een wijze, die niet in overeenstemming is met het karakter, en met het wezen der tucht. Immers het voorwerp der tucht is niet een lichaam of een vereeniging of een genootschap, maar een lid der Kerk, die zich in leer of leven kwam to misgaan." To this he adds: "Het kan noodig worden, dat iemand om een afwijkende overtuiging op maatschappelijk of politiek gebied moet worden behandeld, wanneer zijn afwijking raakt de gronden der leer, of wanneer de wijze van propaganda ingaat tegen het Woord Gods. Maar dan wordt het lid der gemeente niet gecensureerd, omdat hij lid is van een genootschap of vereeniging, maar omdat hij persoonlijk afwijkt van den weg door Christus in zijn Woord verordend." p. 167. The same position is taken by Dr. Greydanus in the *Reformatie* of April 14, 1939, by Jansen in his *De Kerkelijke Tucht*, p. 170 f., and by Van Dellen and Monsma, *Church Order Commentary*, p. 296. And according to the report given by Dr. Grosheide the last Synod of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands took the position that the Church proclaims and maintains the principle that a Christian may not belong to any organization whatsoever, which in principle or practice is in conflict with what Scripture clearly teaches or commands; and that the application of what the Bible requires is the task of the local consistories.

Finally, Mr. Gritter finds an inconsistency in the decision of 1928. He finds that in this decision Synod first recognizes corporate responsibility, and then in the last

part of its decision says that when it comes to discipline or censure "the rule applies that only the fact that one is personally guilty of a censurable sin makes one an object of ecclesiastical discipline." This is not necessarily contradictory. It is quite conceivable that one is corporately responsible for evils found in such organizations as the A. F. of L. and the C. I. O., and even for censurable evils, but that his corporate responsibility is not of such a nature as to make him necessarily an object of censure. Mr. Gritter seems to proceed on the assumption that, if one is corporately responsible for some sin or sins, which the Church regards as censurable, one is by that very fact also censurable. He must take that position, if he would justify a Church declaration to the effect that any and every member of our Church, who joins the A. F. L. or the C. I. O. should be censured. But this is an unwarranted generalization, and would be an entirely unwarranted position for the Church to take. It makes a world of difference first of all, whether our corporate responsibility in any sphere of life is purely passive or active. This is certainly true in civil life. We are co-responsible for the greatest evils of our city, our state, and our nation, if we do not protest against them and seek to stop them, but no judge will ever call us to account for this. But the situation is quite different, if it is found that we have become actively co-responsible by abetting, promoting, or taking an active part in the perpetuation of the evil. If the Church should have to censure its members for all the gross sins for which they are corporately responsible, it would certainly have to censure the majority, if not all, of them. The corporate responsibility of those who belong to unions in which glaring evils are found may differ very much. It makes a difference, whether an evil is committed by a local to which one does or does not belong, and in which one has no voice; whether it is perpetrated in one's own locality or in some other distant place, so that one hardly knows of it; whether one encourages, promotes, and even takes an active part in the evil committed, or raises his voice against it, condemns it and seeks to prevent it. The responsibility may be of such a nature that it certainly calls for special admonitions, exhortations, and even rebukes, but does not necessarily warrant the application of Church censures. All this points to the necessity of investigating and treating each case by itself, and of

judging it on its own merits. The subject of social responsibility is one that has come to the foreground more in recent times, and has not yet come in for careful consideration by authorities in Church government. In some cases they barely mention it. The usual position is that one becomes an object of censure only when one actively perpetrates some evil, either singly or jointly with others. And it would certainly be a dangerous thing for our Church to lay down a general rule in a matter that is so complicated and that calls for careful discrimination. Only a period of careful study can prepare the Church for any proper decision on this point. It seems to your committee that the decisions of 1928 are a sufficient guide for our churches. The only thing which seems to be required is that our consistories and ministers faithfully follow the directions given in 1928 and 1930.

III. SHOULD SYNOD EXPRESS ITSELF AS TO MEMBERSHIP IN LABOR ORGANIZATIONS SUCH AS THE A. F. OF L. AND THE C. I. O.?

Our survey reveals that Synod has in only one instance referred by name to a labor organization as one with which church members should not affiliate. This occurred in 1883 and again in 1886 when such direct reference was made to the Knights of Labor. However, this body was a secret organization and stood condemned on this very score. Outside of this instance, Synods have repeatedly declined to express themselves on any particular labor organization, as is evident from decisions made in 1928 and 1930. In 1928 the question was referred to the several Classes. Again, in 1930, Synod refused to commit itself as to the A. F. of L.

The question arises who shall be judge of the activity of a neutral labor organization such as the A. F. of L. or the C. I. O.? Even though the constitution of such organizations are not in conflict with the Scriptures, the character of their activities will vary as to locality. This is the position which the committee reached in 1930 when it expressed itself as follows:

"It is self-evident that it was impossible for your Committee to observe the actual practices of all these organizations in this one city, not to speak of investigating the local unions in the dozen or more cities in which our people reside and affiliate with the unions. It should be added that the practices

of the unions differ from place to place, and even in the same city." (Agenda, 1930, pp. 229, 230).

In the light of this statement it becomes quite evident why the Synod of 1928 assigned the task of judging the activities of neutral unions to Classes and Consistories. (Cf. Acts, 1928, pp. 92, 93, 95).

We do not believe that the Church was in error when it declined to commit itself on any neutral labor organization. Granted that the constitution of the organization as a whole is not in conflict with the Word of God, none the less acts of individual locals may be definitely reprehensible. A member's responsibility for such acts, whether through active participation or corporately, can best be evaluated locally by consistory and Classis.

Should the Church remain silent as to the sinful practices of so-called neutral labor unions? That position the Church has never taken. The exercise of discipline through the preaching of the Word can and must be made more effective on issues arising from our social problems. The ministry has a duty in this respect which it must not neglect. The Committee on Christian Social and Industrial Organizations made this quite plain in 1930 (Acts, 1930, pp. 74, 75). This clear presentation of the disharmony between constitution and practice in the case of many labor unions will find ready response in the enlightened conscience of our members and lead to breaking ties with such organizations, and urge upon them instead the formation of Christian labor unions. Those members of our Church who are members of neutral labor unions must repeatedly be reminded of the implications of the Scriptural doctrine of corporate responsibility, as well as of the biblical principle of the Christian's separation from the world.

#### IV. THE QUESTION OF MORE EFFECTIVE AID FOR THE C. L. A.

Synods of our Church have on more than one occasion recommended the formation of Christian Labor Organizations. They have also gone on record as recommending moral and financial support for the C. L. A. However, in the petitioning letter, Brother Gritter insists that such moral and financial support is insufficient. He writes:

"From our leaders the C. L. A. must have much more; they must become members of it. That ought to be

urged very strongly. Here is an organization which is trying valiantly to establish Christian Labor Unions everywhere in which Christians can live their principles and be protected against the un-Christian activities of the so-called neutral organizations; an organization which is worthy of the unreserved support of every leader in our churches, and, of which every Christian workingman should be a member. An expression by Synod to that effect seems to be entirely in order. We urge that it be made and that the attention of all members of our churches, leaders and others, be called to it repeatedly." (Cf. Acts, 1940, page 338).

What Brother Gritter requests can hardly be considered as partaking of the task of the Church. The primary task of the Church is to preach the Word. The Ministry has the duty of instructing, exhorting, admonishing on the basis of the principles of the Word of God, as well with reference to the social spheres of life as to others. In substance the Synod of 1930 declared that it is the duty of leaders and members of our Church to support organizations which, both in theory and in practice, are in accord with the Scriptures. And the implication of this declaration should be evident to ministers and laity alike. But for Synod to assert that members of our Church should join one or other social or industrial organization is another matter. It is the task of the Church to declare the principles of the Bible which shall obtain in the social spheres, but it is the duty of various organizations to apply these principles. And as the Spirit of God binds these principles upon the hearts of men, the membership of the Church will organize Christian labor organizations, schools for Christian instruction, institutions of Christian mercy, etc.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS:

Your Committee recommends that

A. The Synod of 1942 adopt in re Labor Unions the position taken in 1916 and 1928, and the conclusions of the report "Christian Social and Industrial Organizations," as adopted by the Synod of 1930.

B. Synod expressly declare itself in agreement with the following principles:

1. Church membership and membership in a so-called neutral labor union are compatible as long as such union gives no constitutional warrant to sins, nor shows in its regular activities that it champions sin.
2. The Biblical doctrine of corporate responsibility and the Biblical teaching of the Christian's separation from the world make it imperative for members of neutral labor organizations to discontinue membership in any of such unions whose common practices are clearly in conflict with the principles of the Word of God.
3. Christian conscience cannot condone membership in a neutral organization if it continues and approves its sinful practices in spite of protests against them.
4. The doctrine of corporate responsibility does not imply that membership in unions which have engaged in sinful practices of itself makes one liable to ecclesiastical censure; however, when members of the Church render themselves guilty of acts which are contrary to the Word of God, the usual application of the rules for discipline shall be vigorously applied. Corporate responsibility may render one worthy of discipline, but the degree of guilt must be determined by the local consistories.
5. Consistories and Classes should take careful note of the practices of all organizations existent in their respective communities to determine whether membership in our Church and membership in such organizations are compatible.

C. Synod exhort the ministers of the Church to emphasize the Scriptural principles of the Christian's separation from the world, and of the sinful consequences of putting on an unequal yoke with unbelievers to obtain right and justice through means condemned by the Word of God. Further Synod admonish the membership of the Church to break with all organizations which by repeated activity reveal an anti-Christian spirit. In short Synod urge upon ministers and elders by vigorous use of the keys intrusted to them to declare the principles of the Word of God which must guide the members of the Church in their relation to the world and the organizations of the world.

D. Synod exhort the churches to give moral and financial support to all Christian organizations in the social sphere.

RALPH DANHOF, *Chairman.*

LOUIS BERKHOF.

JOHN VAN VELS

GARRETT HEYNS, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT XXII

## REPORT ON THE REFORMED BIBLE INSTITUTE

(Cf. Art. 46, B.)

*To the Synod of 1942.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Synod of 1941 charged your Committee with the following mandate:

- a. To make a thorough study of the history of Bible Schools in America;
- b. To determine, thereafter, whether there is room for a central national R. B. I. (day school), in our *Reformed system*;
- c. If the Committee should decide that there is room for such an institution as the R. B. I. (Day School) in our Reformed educational system, to suggest proper safeguards, in order that in the future we may wholeheartedly support this institution both morally and financially;
- d. To report at the next Synod. (See Acts of Synod of 1941, p. 104.)

We wish to call the attention of Synod to the comprehensive nature of the task assigned to us. A history of Bible Schools in America has never been published. Your Committee has been corresponding with several Bible Schools in order to obtain first-hand information with respect to their origin, purpose, and history. All this material is being carefully studied. The Synod of 1941 decided that your Committee should not merely study the history of the aforementioned schools, but should make a "*thorough study*" of their history. It is simply impossible to complete this work in the space of a single year. Besides, the Synod of 1936 decided that "Committees appointed by Synod to study special subjects report *after two years*." (Acts of Synod of 1936, p. 132.) In view of the impossibility of accomplishing our task in one year—a fact which becomes even more evident when the mandate with which your Committee was charged is examined in its entirety (including not only the time-consuming

assignment mentioned under a. above, but also the work required in fulfilment of b. and c.)—and in conformity with the decision of the Synod of 1936, namely, that study-committees are to report *after two years*, your Committee declares that it is not yet ready to present the required report but will try to do so next year unless the 1942 Synod should so dispose of the question with respect to the R. B. I. that our report in 1943 would be rendered unnecessary.

Respectfully submitted;

LOUIS BERKHOF, *President.*

WM. HENDRIKSEN, *Secretary.*

JOHN WEIDENAAR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

*(Numbers indicate pages)*

Accredited Kingdom causes commended for moral and financial support:

- Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 22.
- National Christian Association, 23, 57.
- Reformed Bible Institute, 38.
- Bethesda Sanatorium, 63.
- National Union Christian Schools, 63.
- Christian Psychopathic Hospital, 64.
- Goffle Hills Sanatorium, 64.
- Gideons, 64.
- American Bible Society, 64.
- American Tract Society, 65.
- Lord's Day Alliance, 65.
- American Federation Reformed Young Men's Societies, 67, 77.
- British and Foreign Bible Society (Canadian Churches), 76.
- American Federation Reformed Young Women's Societies, 140.
- Addresses: Rev. N. J. Monsma, 3; Rev. H. Bel, 8; Closing address, 147. (Cf. Art's 70-79.)
- African Mission (Nigeria), Supplement V.
- Alcoholic liquors near camps, 87.
- Alexandria, camp pastor at, 91, 119, 197.
- Alumni Association, 167.
- American Bible Society, 64; representatives, 145.
- American Federation Reformed Young Men's Societies, 67, 77.
- American Tract Society, 64.
- American Council of Christian Churches, 126.
- Annual or Biennial Synods, 18.
- Appointment Comm., 14; List or Appointments, 142 ff.
- Arcadia, Calif., 180.
- Archives of Synod in fire proof place, 129. Comm., 147.
- Army Chaplains issue, 114.
- Army and Navy, Gen. Commission, Report, Work, 197, Supplement XIV.
- Art. XXXVI, Belgic Confession, 14. Comm., 146.
- Art. 41, Church Order changes, 109 ff.
- Assistant to C. C. President, 116.
- Auto Mileage, travel blank, 89.
- "Back to God" Hour, 51 ff.
- Baptism Transfer Papers, 140.
- Beets, Dr. H., S. C., 17 ff., 131.
- Belgic Confession, Art. 36, 14. Comm. 146.
- Bellflower, Calif., 183.

- Bergsma, Rev. K., 40 ff., 175.  
 Berkhof, Prof. L., 23.  
 Bethesda Sanatorium, 63.  
 Boeve, Rev. E., Alexandria Campwork, 91, 119.  
 Bids for printing Comm., 146.  
 Bob Monroe Mission, 47.  
 Bonus, Needy Churches, 48 ff.  
 Bosscher, Hon. J. H., letter, 67.  
 Bouma, Prof. Dr. C., 14.  
 Brink, Rev. J. R., 175.  
 Brondsema, Rev. S., 179.  
 British and Foreign Bible Society, 76. Representative, 145.  
 Budget Matters, Advisory Comm., report, 18 ff.  
 Budgets:  
     Indian, China, Sudan Missions, Quota, \$4.92, pp. 18, 19.  
     Seamen's Home, pp. 19, 20.  
     Home Missions quota Church Extension Fund, \$1.50; cf. p. 189.  
     Needy Churches, \$2.25, p. 20.  
     Emergency Fund changed to Soldiers' Fund, one offering per year.  
     Calvin College and Seminary, \$3.50 per family, p. 21.  
     Classis Pacific, 60c per family, p. 21.  
     Pension Fund, \$1.60 per family, p. 22.  
     Relief Fund annual offering, pp. 22, 63.  
     Church Help, 75c per family.  
     South America, 25c per family, p. 22.  
     Jewish Mission General Fund: Paterson 22c. Chicago Hebrew Mission, 35c. Total quota, 57 cents. P. 23.  
     Aid to Rev. E. Boeve, p. 119.  
     Remuneration first clerk and Mr. Voss, p. 120.  
     Synodical Fund, 35c per family, p. 120.  
     Rev. L. Trap, Canada treas., \$100 per annum, p. 121.  
     Radio Broadcasting, 50c per family, p. 121.  
     Historical Comm., \$300 allowance, p. 122.  
     War Relief, Supplement XX.  
     Church Extension Fund Budget, p. 189.  
     Fund for needy churches, p. 190.  
     Recommendations for Aid for 1943, p. 192.  
 Cadillac, Mich., 185.  
 Calling church, 1943 Synod, Seymour, Grand Rapids, 147.  
 Calvin College and Seminary budgets, 21. Report, 159 ff.  
 Calvin Hall, 26 ff, 167.  
 Canons of Dordt, transl. comm., 79; Supplement XV, p. 344.  
 Camp Work, 198.  
 Canadian Treasurer, Rev. Trap, 17, 18, 121.  
 Canoncito, 91.  
 Carisso, 224.  
 Carnes, Iowa, 43.  
 Cedar, Iowa, 182.

- Censura morum, 123.  
 Chaplain Committee, 145.  
 China field, program, 240.  
 China Mission et al., 92; Report, G. R. Mission Brd., Supplement V.  
 Christian Guidance Bureau, 37 ff. Resolution, 86 ff.  
 Christian Psychopathic Hospital, 64.  
 Christian Labor Association, 132.  
 Christian Reformed Board of Missions, budget, 18.  
 Church Extension Fund, 105, 177.  
 Church Help Matters, 49 ff. Comm., 145. Supplement IV.  
 Church Order, Adv. Comm., 12, 109; Art. 41, 109.  
     Student Fund overture, 122.  
     Church visitation—re office-bearers' presence, 123.  
     Reformed Alliance, 124.  
     Sunday Defense work, 133.  
 Church organization, Indian field, 28.  
 Church Visitation change, 123.  
 Chicago Jewish Mission Report, 277.  
 Classis Pacific, help, 21.  
 Columbus case, 57, 131.  
 Compendium Revision, 80ff.  
 Committee, correspondence with other Churches, 146.  
 Compton, Calif., 180.  
 Conclusions of Utrecht, 79 ff. Supplement XVII, p. 352.  
 Constitution (Rules) Home Missions Comm., Supplement III.  
 Crown Point, 225.  
  
 Dearborn-Windsor, 43.  
 Decentralization, Home Mission work, 39.  
 De Haan, John, Jr., Stated Clerk, 144.  
 De Jonge, Rev. J., 175.  
 Dekker, Cand. H., 43, 107, 304.  
 Delegates and Examina reports, 75.  
 Detroit, 45, 177.  
 De Vries, N., and Rehoboth, 28 ff., Comm., 28.  
 Digest Protests Comm., 146.  
 Distribution Mission Funds, 95.  
 Doctrinal Standards brochure, 74.  
 Duvall-Sultan case, 41 ff., 55.  
  
 East Indies War Relief, 103 ff.  
 Ecumenical Council Comm., 145; members, 145.  
 Editors, "Banner" and "Wachter" chosen, 69, 70.  
 Educational Comm. Report, 23 ff.; Preparatory Examinations, 30 ff.;  
     R. B. I., 31; Prof. N. T. Chair, 112; J. G. Kooistra request, 113.  
 Emergency Fund, now Soldiers' Fund, 44 ff., 197, 204.

Examinations, Praeparatoir, 13, 15 ff.

Expense Account blanks, 89.

Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 22 ff.; 52, appeal.

Farmington, 225.

Fortuin case, 97 ff.

Four-year Seminary Course, Comm. 146.

Gallup, 226.

General Commission, Army and Navy Chaplains, members, 145;

Report, Supplement XX, p. 358.

General Missions Advisory Comm., 11; report, 28 ff.

Gideons, 64.

Goffle Hills Sanatorium, 64.

Goudberg, Rev. W., letter, 67.

Hackensack's disapproval, 62.

Halifax, N. S., 46, 176, 284.

Hendriksen, Rev. W., 23, 25; N. T. Chair, 112.

Historical Committee report and funds, 122; members, 145; Supplement XVIII.

Hoboken church, 41.

Hospital policy, see Supplement V.

Home Missions Adv. Comm. report, 38 ff., Booklet, 40; Constitution Comm., 103.

Hollandale church, transfer to Classis Ostfriesland, 140.

Home Missionary-at-large, duties, 217.

Home Mission Order, revised, 214.

Incorporation (Michigan) churches, 128; Comm. 147.

Indian Missions et al., 28; Report, Supplement V.

Java, Ref. Missions on, 101.

Jewish Missions, 77; Supplement VI.

Kingdom causes, accredited (See Accredited Kingdom causes).

Kooistra, J. G., 113.

Kornelis, Mr. and Mrs. Abram (See Columbus case).

Lacombe, Canada, 50, 52.

Lansing, Michigan, 50.

Lord's Day Alliance, 65, 76; representatives, 145.

Magyar Reformed church, 65.

Maring, Miss, 91.

Meetings of Synod, biennial, 18.

Medical Examinations, 260.

- Medical service to missionaries, 97.  
Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 21; Quota, \$1.60;  
Administration, emeritations, 62; Relief fund, free will offering, 63.  
Ministry in Camps, see Home Missions report, Supplement III.  
Mission Calls to Post or Field, 256.  
Mission S. S. Lessons, 60.  
Mission Order, Chr. Ref. Board of Missions, 94, 250.  
Mixed Marriages Comm., 146.  
Momence, Ill., 43.  
Monsey, N. J., 181.  
Mt. Vernon, Wash., 183.  
Muller, Rev. W. V., 288 ff. (South Am. Report.)
- Nahaschitty, 226.  
National Christian Association, 23, 57; members, 145. Supplement  
XIX, p. 357.  
National Union of Christian Schools, 63.  
Native (Indian) Church, 28 ff., 67, 236.  
Needy Churches' Fund, 40 ff., 190, 216.  
New England, work proposed (See Worcester, Mass.).  
Newton, N. J., 181.  
Newton, Iowa, 183.
- Obituary Committee, 14; Report of, 141.  
Office-bearers at church visitation, 123.  
Oldenburg, Chaplain, Capt. C., 114.  
Ontario, Calif., 180.  
Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 17 ff.
- Paterson Hebrew Mission Report, 273.  
Pension Fund, Ministers, Supplement XII.  
Petition to Government, Seven work days, Cf. Sunday Defense labor.  
Portland, Mich., 43.  
Pittstown, N. J., 181.  
Pott, Rev. J., 291.  
Pousma, Dr. R. H., 28 ff., 91.  
Pre-Seminary students, 27 ff.  
Preparatory Examinations, 15; Report on, 30 ff.  
Program Committee, 9, 10.  
Protest and Appeals Digest Committee, 12; Report, 51 ff.  
Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 53.  
Strooboscher case, 54.  
Duvall consistory, 55.  
Columbus case, 57.

Protestant Council of Churches, 126.

Publication and Varia Matters, Report, editors and Pub. Comm., 59; "Wachter" format, 59; Mission S. S. Lessons, 60; Hackensack's disapproval, 62; "Reading services" sermons, 70; Youth Organization, 74; Brochure Doctrinal Standards, 74; Delegates ad Examina, 75; Lord's Day Alliance, 76; National Chr. Association, 76; British and Foreign Bible Society, 76; South America, 76; S. S. Planning Comm., 77; Publication Comm., 145. (Supplement IX.)

Public Declaration of Agreement, 8 ff.

Radio Broadcasting Report, 51 ff.; 50c per family, 121; Report, 178. Supplement XVI.

"Reading Service" sermons, 70.

Reception Committee, 14.

Red Rock, 226.

Reformed Alliance Comm., 124; Comm., 146, 147.

Reformed Bible Institute, 31 ff.; Comm. for, 146; Supplement XXII.

Rehoboth Church Pastor, 118, 227.

Rehoboth High School, 88, 227.

Rehoboth Hospital Policy, 29 ff., 88, 229.

Relief Fund, Ministers, 63, 323.

Relief Fund and Pension Funds, Supplement XII.

Reserve Funds, Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, Supplement XII.

Revision Art. 36, Creed Comm. continued, 14.

Resolution alcoholic liquor near soldiers' camp, sent to President, 87.

Rian, E. H., letter, 17, 126.

Rochester church, 33.

San Diego, Calif., 40, 179.

San Antone, 232.

Sarnia, Ont., Canada, 183.

Saynostee, 91.

Schultze, Pres. H., 23 ff., 163.

Seamen's Home, assets, 19; Report of, Supplement VII.

Secretary of Missions, duties, 252.

Shiprock, 233.

Smith, Ordination of E. H., 240.

Soldiers' Fund, 44, 104, 216.

Sonneveldt, Rev. A. C., see South America, Supplement VIII.

South America Committee Report, 76; members, 145. Supplement VIII.

Stated Clerk, P. S. to Report Syn. Comm., Supplement I-a, 17, 127, 129. Rev. J. De Haan, Jr., chosen, 144.

Strooboscher case, 54 ff.

Student Fund, 122.

Sudan Mission, 92 ff.; Eight Point Program, 92; Work in Sudan, 240;  
Rules and Regulations, 264.

Sunday Defense Labor, 133 ff.; Petition to President, 139.

Sunday School papers, Planning Committee, 146. Cf. 309.

Surinam, 101.

Swets, Prof. S., et al. thanked, 51.

#### Supplements:

I-a. Synodical Committee Report, 151; P. S. of Stated Clerk, 153.

I-b. Synod's Treasurer, 155.

I-c. Treas. Canadian churches, 157.

II. Board of Trustees, Calvin College and Seminary, 159.

III. Report of Executive Committee for Home Missions, 172.

IV. Report of Committee for Church Help, 219.

V. Christian Reformed Board of Missions, 224 ff.

VI. General Fund Jewish Missions, 269 ff.

VII. Seamen's Home Report, 283.

VIII. Committee for South America, 288.

IX. Report of Publication Committee, 301.

X. American Federation Ref. Young Men's Societies, 315.

XI. Report of Lord's Day Alliance, 318.

XII. Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 320.

XIII. Report of Delegate to American Bible Society, 339.

XIV. General Commission of Army and Navy Chaplains, 341.

XV. Translation, Canons of Dort, Report of Comm., 344.

XVI. Report of Radio Broadcasting Committee, 346.

XVII. Conclusions of Utrecht, Translation, 352.

XVIII. Historical Committee Report, 355.

XIX. National Christian Association, 357.

XX. Report of War Relief Committee, 358.

XXI-a. Christian Labor Association, 361.

XXI-b. Report of Christian Labor Association for 1943 Synod, 364.

XXII. Report Reformed Bible Institute, 387.

Synod, biennial, 18.

Synodical Committee Report, 17 ff. Supplement I-a. Members, 144.

Synodical Fund, 35c per family, 121.

Tees Nos Pas, 324.

Toadlena, 233.

Tohatchi, 233.

Trap, Rev. L., 76, 121.

Translation Fund, 71.

Transportation Secretary, 146.

Treasurer of Synod, Report of, Supplement I-b; Appointed, 144.

Tres Arroyos, 76.

Two Wells, 29.

Utrecht Conclusions, translation of, 79, 352.

Van Lonkhuyzen, request, pension, 101 ff.; letter, 114; loan, 122.

Van Wyk, Rev. W. P., 23.

Veltkamp, W. C., at Carembehy, Brazil, cf. South America Report, Supplement VIII.

Verwolf, Rev. W., 45, 212.

Vincze, Dr. Chas., 66.

"Wachter" reduced format, 59 ff.

War Relief Committee Report, 101; Van Lonkhuyzen fund, 101; Committee for, 146; (Supplement XX, p. 358.)

Washington, D. C., see Home Missions report.

Western Christian High School, 26 ff., 167.

West Indies (Surinam), 101.

Windsor, Canada, 43.

Women's work, Indian field, 73.

Woodville, Mich., 181.

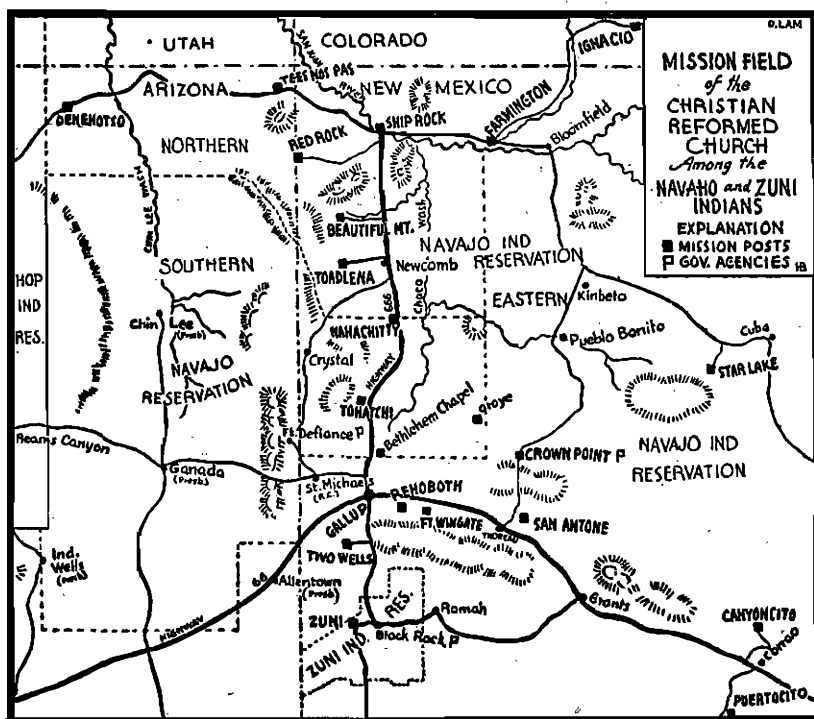
Worcester, Mass., 45, 177, 186.

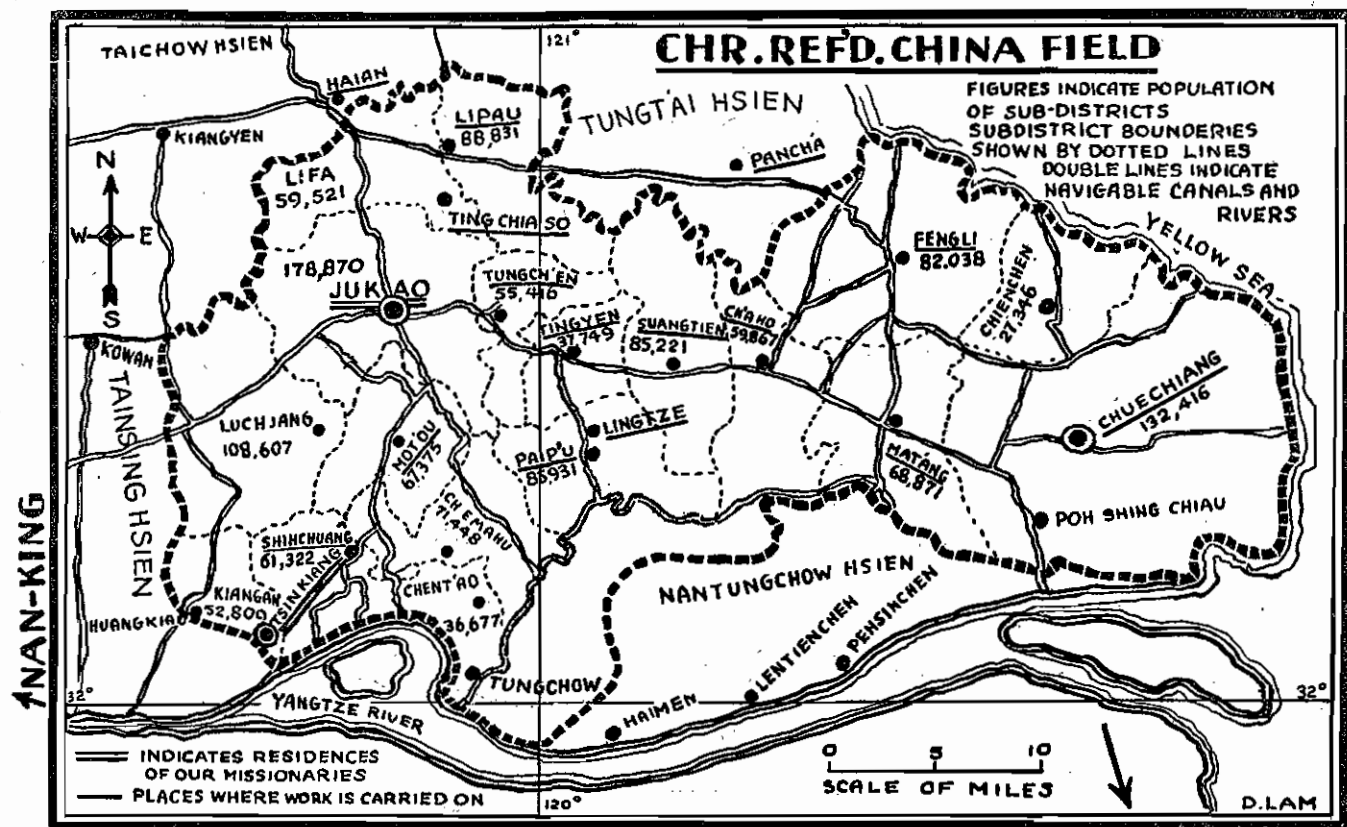
Wyckoff, N. J., 188.

"Young Calvinist," 67, 315.

Youth Organization, 74; Comm. for study of, 146.

Zuni playground, 88; Zuni mission work, see Supplement IV.





**D.LAM**

